

OVERSIZE

Gc  
977.201  
J33haa  
1415236

## GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



















GEYSERS IN THE YELLOWSTONE VALLEY.



# HISTORICAL HAND-ATLAS



CONTAINING

*LARGE SCALE COPPER PLATE MAPS OF EACH STATE AND TERRITORY OF THE  
UNITED STATES, AND THE PROVINCES OF CANADA,*

TOGETHER WITH A

## COMPLETE REFERENCE MAP OF THE WORLD

Topographical and Railroad Map of the United States,

## THIRTEEN COMPREHENSIVE MAPS OF BIBLE GEOGRAPHY,

*COVERING ALL THE COUNTRIES OF BIBLE HISTORY, WITH A CLASSIFIED PRONOUNCIATIVE INDEX FOR EACH MAP,*

PRINTED IN COLORS FROM PLATES SECURED BY LETTERS PATENT, PRODUCING THE  
CLEAREST TYPOGRAPHICAL EFFECT OF ANY KNOWN ENGRAVED PLATES,

ACCOMPANIED BY A

## GENERAL SURVEY OF THE WORLD,

*HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES—HISTORY OF EACH STATE AND TERRITORY OF  
THE UNITED STATES,*

TWELVE FARM MAPS,

AND

## HISTORY OF JAY COUNTY, INDIANA.



—CONTAINING—

A History of the County; Biographical Sketches; Lithographic Views of Buildings;  
Portraits of Prominent Men; General Statistics;  
Miscellaneous Matters, &c.

H. H. HARDESTY & CO., PUBLISHERS, CHICAGO AND TOLEDO.

1881.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
THE BIBLE VERIFIED	18	HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA	102
(Continued)	28	" " AND DELAWARE	111
" " " "	28	" " DELAWARE AND MARYLAND	114
" " " "	37	" " MARYLAND, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, AND VIRGINIA	115
" " " "	39	" " VIRGINIA	118
" " " "	31	" " " AND NORTH CAROLINA	119
" " " "	34	" " NORTH CAROLINA AND TENNESSEE	122
" " " "	35	" " TENNESSEE AND KENTUCKY	126
(Concluded)	38	" " KENTUCKY AND OHIO	127
GENERAL VIEW OF THE WORLD	43	" " OHIO AND INDIANA	130
(Continued)	46	" " INDIANA AND MICHIGAN	131
" " " "	47	" " MICHIGAN AND WISCONSIN	131
" " " "	50	" " WISCONSIN AND MINNESOTA	134
(Concluded)	51	" " MINNESOTA, IOWA, AND ILLINOIS	135
HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES	54	" " ILLINOIS AND MISSOURI	138
(Continued)	55	" " MISSOURI AND ARKANSAS	142
" " " "	58	" " ARKANSAS AND KANSAS	143
" " " "	63	" " INDIAN TERRITORY AND SOUTH CAROLINA	146
" " " "	66	" " SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA	147
" " " "	67	" " GEORGIA AND FLORIDA	150
" " " "	70	" " ALABAMA AND MISSISSIPPI	151
(Concluded)	71	" " MISSISSIPPI AND LOUISIANA	151
" " " "	74	" " LOUISIANA AND TEXAS	154
AND TERRITORIES	74	" " TEXAS, NEBRASKA, AND DAKOTA	159
HISTORY OF MAINE	73	" " DAKOTA, MONTANA, WYOMING, UTAH, AND COLORADO	162
" " NEW HAMPSHIRE AND VERMONT	78	" " COLORADO, NEW MEXICO, ARIZONA, AND CALIFORNIA	167
" " VERMONT AND MASSACHUSETTS	79	" " CALIFORNIA, NEVADA, IDAHO, AND OREGON	170
" " MASSACHUSETTS	82	" " WASHINGTON AND ALASKA	171
" " " AND RHODE ISLAND	83	ANCIENT GEOGRAPHICAL DISCOVERIES	175
" " RHODE ISLAND AND CONNECTICUT	86	SUBDIVISION OF PUBLIC LANDS	178
" " CONNECTICUT AND NEW YORK	95	" " (Concluded)	179
" " NEW YORK	98	INDIANA CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS, Adopted March 14, 1881	179
" " " AND NEW JERSEY	99		
" " NEW JERSEY AND PENNSYLVANIA	99		

## MAPS.

	PAGE		PAGE
MAP OF THE SCRIPTURE WORLD (No. 1), with Index	VI	MAP OF MISSISSIPPI	92
" " " " (No. 2), " "	VIII	" " THE WEST INDIES	94
" " " " Old Testament (No. 3), with Index	X	" " NEW YORK	94
" " " " New " (No. 4), " "	XII	" " ARKANSAS	96
" " LANDS OF THE EXODUS (No. 5), with Index	XIV	" " LOUISIANA	97
" " COUNTRIES OF THE EXILE—Mountains and Rivers	XVI	" " KENTUCKY AND TENNESSEE	100-101
(Nos. 6, 7 and 8), " "	XVII	" " INDIANA	104-105
MAP OF JERUSALEM (No. 9), with Index	XXI	" " MICHIGAN—Upper Peninsula	108
" " THE ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM (No. 10), with Index	XXII	" " MICHIGAN—Southern Peninsula	110-111
" " MODERN PALESTINE (No. 11), with Index	XXIV	" " WISCONSIN	112-113
" " ILLUSTRATING THE TRAVELS OF ST. PAUL (No. 12), with Index	16-17	" " MINNESOTA	120-121
MAP OF THE WORLD	18-21	" " MISSOURI	124-125
" " BRITISH AMERICA	24-25	" " IOWA	126
" " NEW BRUNSWICK, NOVA SCOTIA AND PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND	28-29	" " OHIO	128-129
" " QUEBEC	32-33	" " COLORADO	128-129
" " ONTARIO (No. 1), " "	36-37	" " KANSAS	132-133
" " " (No. 2), " "	40-41	" " NEBRASKA	136-137
" " MANITOBA	44-45	" " ILLINOIS	138
" " THE UNITED STATES	48-49	" " DAKOTA (Northern Portion)	140-141
" " " STATE OF MAINE	52	" " " (Southern Portion)	144-145
" " VERMONT AND NEW HAMPSHIRE	56-57	" " MONTANA	148-149
" " MASSACHUSETTS	60	" " UTAH	152-153
" " RHODE ISLAND	61	" " TEXAS AND INDIAN TERRITORY	155
" " CONNECTICUT	64-65	" " WYOMING	156
" " NEW JERSEY	68-69	" " NEW MEXICO	160-161
" " PENNSYLVANIA	72-73	" " ARIZONA	164-165
" " MARYLAND, DELAWARE AND THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA	76-77	" " CALIFORNIA AND NEVADA	166-167
" " VIRGINIA AND WEST VIRGINIA	80-81	" " IDAHO	168-169
" " NORTH AND SOUTH CAROLINA	84-85	" " WASHINGTON TERRITORY	172
" " FLORIDA	88	" " ALASKA	173
" " ALABAMA	90	" " OREGON	176-177
" " GEORGIA	90		

## GENERAL ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE		PAGE
VIEW OF THE TEMPLE OF HEROD FROM OLIVET	19	THE CRYSTAL FALLS—Yellowstone Valley	90
ILLUMINATION OF ROME	32	GATEWAY TO THE TAI MAHAL—India	107
THE VATICAN LIBRARY—Rome	39	THE TEMPLE OF JUGGERNAUT—India	107
A BUDDHIST TEMPLE IN SIAM	42	MOUNT SINAI	110
THE GRAND CANON—Yellowstone Valley	87	DISTANT VIEW OF THE HOLY CITY	110
THE KAATSKILL MOUNTAINS, SUNSET ROCK	87	CHURCH OF THE HOLY SEPULCHER—Jerusalem	110
THE LOWER CANYON—Yellowstone Valley	90	THE YOSEMITE	138
THE LOWER FALLS—	90		

## JAY COUNTY, INDIANA.

	Page		Page
NORTHEASTERN INDIANA .....	179	PERSONAL HISTORIES—Greene Township .....	200
" " (Continued) .....	180	" " " " " " " " .....	201
" " " " " " " " .....	181	" " " " " " " " and Wayne Townships .....	202
" " " " " " " " .....	182	" " " " " " " " Wayne Township .....	203
" " (Concluded) .....	183	" " " " " " " " " " " " .....	204
HISTORY OF JAY COUNTY .....	184	" " " " " " " " " " " " and Noble Townships .....	206
" " " " " " (Continued) .....	185	" " " " " " " " " " " " Noble Township .....	207
" " " " " " " " " " " " .....	186	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " .....	208
" " " " " " " " " " " " .....	187	" " " " " " " " " " " " Madison Township .....	209
" " " " " " (Concluded) .....	188	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " and Pike Townships .....	210
PERSONAL HISTORIES—Walsh Township .....	189	" " " " " " " " " " " " Pike Township .....	211
" " " " " " and Bear Creek Townships .....	190	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " and Jefferson Townships .....	212
" " " " " " Bear Creek Township .....	191	" " " " " " " " " " " " Jefferson Township .....	213
" " " " " " " " and Jackson Townships .....	192	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " .....	214
" " " " " " Jackson Township .....	193	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " and Richard Townships .....	215
" " " " " " " " and Penn Townships .....	194	" " " " " " " " " " " " Richard and Miscellaneous .....	216
" " " " " " Penn Township .....	195	" " " " " " " " " " " " Miscellaneous .....	217
" " " " " " " " .....	196	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " .....	218
" " " " " " " " and Knox Townships .....	197	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " .....	219
" " " " " " Knox and Greene Townships .....	198	UNITED STATES CENSUS OF 1880 .....	220
	199	PERSONAL HISTORY OF GENERAL J. P. C. SHANKS .....	221

## TOWNSHIP MAPS, JAY COUNTY, INDIANA.

	PAGE		PAGE
MAP OF WAYNE TOWNSHIP.....	180	MAP OF GREENE TOWNSHIP	
" " RICHLAND ".....	181	" " KNOX ".....	204
" " MADISON ".....	188	" " BEAR CREEK ".....	203
" " JEFFERSON ".....	189	" " WABASH ".....	212
" " NOBLE ".....	196	" " PENN ".....	213
" " JACKSON ".....	197	" " PIKE ".....	218
			219

LOCAL ILLUSTRATIONS, JAY COUNTY.

	PAGE		PAGE
Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. R. P. Davis.....	178	View of J. D. R. G. Lusch's Residence.....	192
" " George W. Miller, Benjamin Hawkins, John A. Morhouse, and E. M. Crowell.....	184	Portraits of Isaac N. Rarick, David V. Baker, Samuel Hall, and John W. Mason.....	200
View of J. W. Headington's Residence.....	186	Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis.....	208
" " J. J. M. La Follett's Residence.....	186	View of Emma B. Lewis's Residence.....	208
Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. J. D. R. G. Lusch.....	192		















Nº 3  
OLD  
TESTAMENT  
(MAP OF)  
PALESTINE

H. HARDESTY Publisher and Proprietor,  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS and TOLEDO, OHIO.

1881

Scale of Miles

The numbers designate the Tribal allotments thus:

- I. ASHER
- II. NAFTALI
- III. ZEBULON
- IV. ISSACHAR
- V. MANASSEH
- VI. MANASSEH
- VII. EPHRAIM
- VIII. GAD
- IX. REUBEN
- X. BENJAMIN
- XI. DAN
- XII. JUDA
- XIII. SIMEON

Cities of Refuge indicated thus:

Levitical Cities

Priest's Cities

Other Places

Battles given in figures.

Scripture references to important events

- Hebron
- HESIBON
- GIBEON
- Jericho





No 4

# NEW TESTAMENT (MAP OF) PALESTINE

H.H. HARDESTY Publisher and Proprietor  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS and TOLEDO OHIO.  
1881.

Scale of Miles

Note on the Colouring  
Plains and Valleys from Sea level to 3000 ft elevation  
Depression of the Jordan Valley below Sea level  
Hills and Plateaus from 300 to 3000 ft elevation  
Above 3000 ft.

THE GREAT  
SEA  
MEDITERRANEAN



## DISTANCES from JERUSALEM to

Jerusalem	46	47
Bethlehem	16	2
Bethany	4	2
Caesarea Philippi	104	105
Caesarea	78	80
Capernaum	125	130
Gaza	49	55
Hebron	19	21
Jericho	44	46
Joppa	32	35
Mount Sinai	276	329
Naareth	67	75
Damascus in Egypt	274	280
River Jordan	19	22
Samaria	32	40
Sea of Galilee	64	68
Sidon	113	116
Tyre	103	126

In the above table the first column gives the actual distance in miles the second by usual traveled route

## ELEVATIONS

Approximate height above the sea in feet

Mount Lebanon	10,000
• Hermon	9,000
• Carmel	4,800
• Tabor	2,020
• Ebal	2,100
• Gerizim	2,000
• Gilad	3,000
• Pisgah	3,000
• of Olives	1,125
• Bar	4,800
Jerusalem	2,400 to 2,600
Samaria	1,120
Damascus	2,400

Depressions below the Mediterranean

Sea of Galilee, surface of	621
• Jericho	680
Dead salt surface of	1,300
greatest depth	1,700

Boundaries given in figures dates & Scripture reference





MEDITERRANEAN SEA  
PALESTINE MOUTH

LIBYAN  
DESERT

No. 5

MAP OF THE

LANDS EXODUS  
H. H. HARDESTY Publisher and Proprietor, CHICAGO ILLINOIS and TOLEDO OHIO.  
1881

Scale of Miles  
0 10 20 30 40 50

Shosh. Abad.

Based according to List of Congress in the year 1870 by H. H. HARDESTY, "Notes on the Culture of the Children of Israel," Philadelphia.



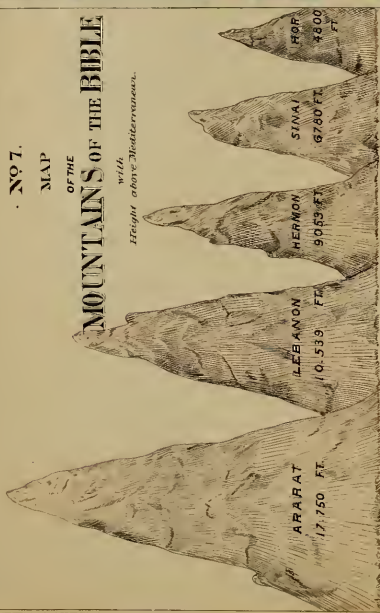
## LANDS OF THE EXODUS.

\* More than once.

No 7.  
 MAP  
 OF THE

# MOUNTAINS OF THE BIBLE

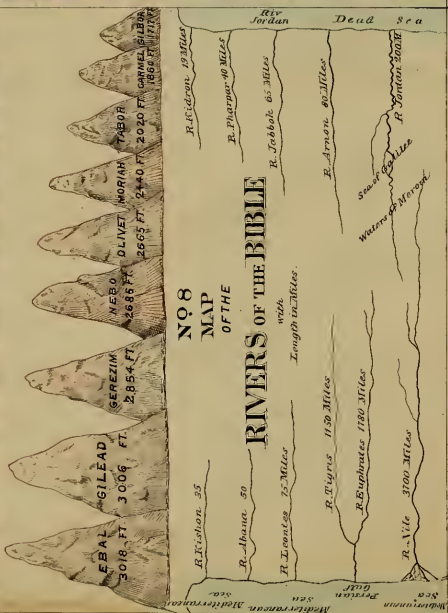
*with  
Height above Mediterranean.*



NO 8  
MAP  
OF THE

DRIVERS OF THE BIBLE

with  
T. evan in 7



# COUNTRIES OF THE WEST

**H. H. HARDESTY** Publisher and Proprietor,  
**CHICAGO, ILLINOIS and TOLEDO OHIO.**

881

Scale of Miles	
20	10



## COUNTRIES OF THE EXILE.

EUPHRATES ..... B-6

AL BAQI A.....	D-b
AR BA'BI A.....	D-b
AR BA'BI A.....	D-b
AR MENI A.....	C
AR MENI A.....	C
AS SUTI A.....	D-b
DAB Y LONI A.....	D-b
CAP PA DO'CI A.....	B-c
CHAL DE'A (d'el).....	D-b
CI LUCI A (d'lu'ci).....	D-b
LO'CHIS.....	C-b
ISSE'LI IR'AKK.....	B-b
HA'BOR.....	D-b
HU'DI KEL.....	D-b
KERE'CHAH.....	D-b
KIZLI IR'AKK.....	D-b
KU'AL.....	D-b
KU RESY.....	F-b
KU'RA'N.....	D-b
KU'RA'N.....	A-b
TE'GERS.....	F-b
YESS'LI IR'AKK.....	B-b

## TOWNS.

[illegible]

## DA MAS'CUS.....B-1

A'ZOF.....	B-a	EC BAT'A NA.....	E-d
B-BLACK.....	B-b	HA'LA.....	D-d
CAS'PT AN.....	E-b	HA'NA D'IN'.....	D-d
PER'SI AN ( <i>guf</i> ).....	E-o	HA'MATH.....	B-d
OU ROO MU'AH ( <i>labe</i> ).....	C-c	HA'AN.....	B-c
YAN ( <i>lake</i> ).....	C-c	HE MI O'PO LIS.....	B-d

HIL/LAH ..... D-d

AR/A RAT.....	D=0	IS/SUS.....	B=0
CAU/CA SUS.....	C=0	MO/SUL.....	C=0
HER/MON.....	B=0	NIN/VEH.....	C=0
LEE/A NON.....	B=0	OR/FAH.....	B=0
TAU/RUS.....	B=0	PAL/M'RA.....	B=0
		ST/ELUC A.....	B=0

SE LEU/CI A.....D-d

AR ANVES.....	D-c
CHE'BAR (ke).....	C-a
TAD'MOR.....	B-d
UR.....	B-o

# N<sup>o</sup> 9 MAP OF JERUSALEM

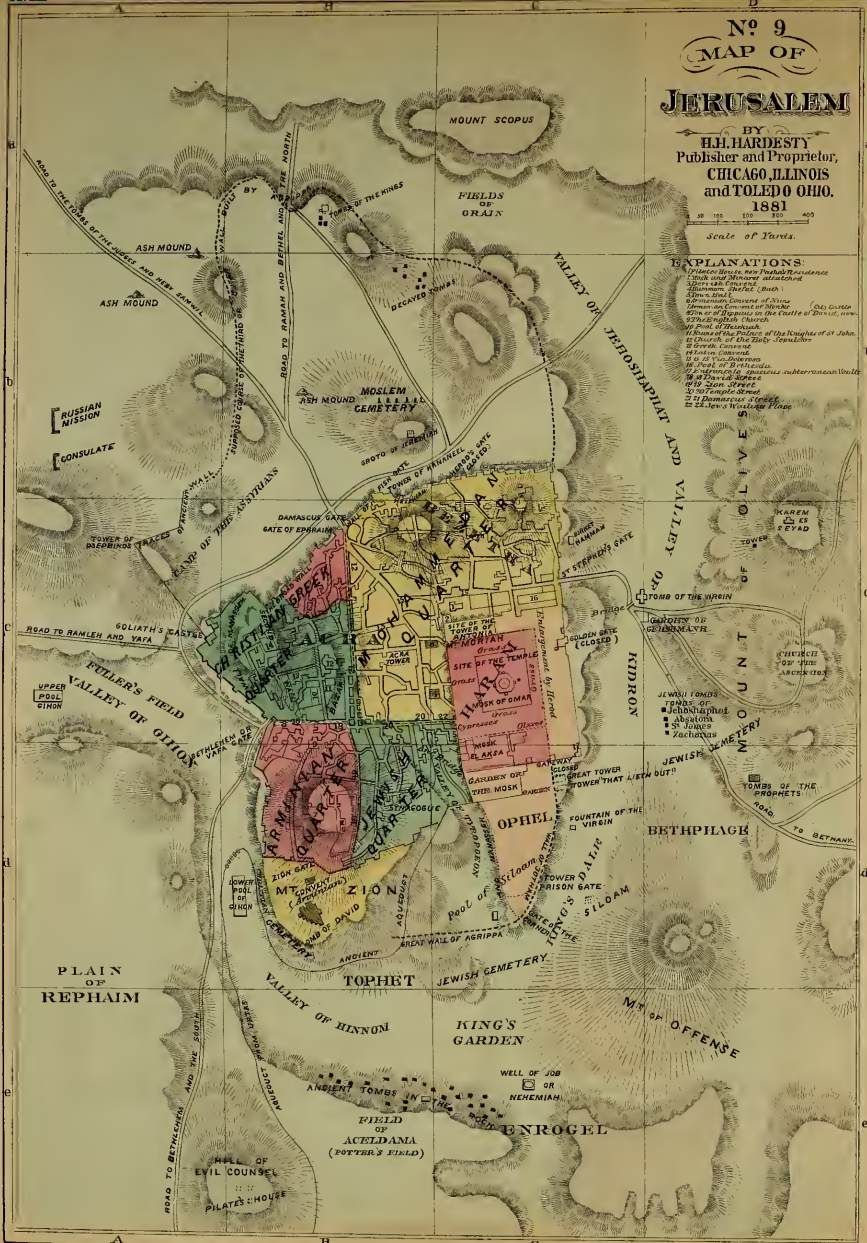
BY  
H. H. HARDESTY  
Publisher and Proprietor,  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS  
and TOLEDO, OHIO.

1881

Scale of Yards.

## EXPLANATIONS:

- (1) Russian Mission  
 (2) Consulate  
 (3) Ash Mound  
 (4) Ash Mound  
 (5) Ash Mound  
 (6) Ash Mound  
 (7) Ash Mound  
 (8) Ash Mound  
 (9) Ash Mound  
 (10) Ash Mound  
 (11) Ash Mound  
 (12) Ash Mound  
 (13) Ash Mound  
 (14) Ash Mound  
 (15) Ash Mound  
 (16) Ash Mound  
 (17) Ash Mound  
 (18) Ash Mound  
 (19) Ash Mound  
 (20) Ash Mound  
 (21) Ash Mound  
 (22) Ash Mound  
 (23) Ash Mound  
 (24) Ash Mound  
 (25) Ash Mound  
 (26) Ash Mound  
 (27) Ash Mound  
 (28) Ash Mound  
 (29) Ash Mound  
 (30) Ash Mound  
 (31) Ash Mound  
 (32) Ash Mound  
 (33) Ash Mound  
 (34) Ash Mound  
 (35) Ash Mound  
 (36) Ash Mound  
 (37) Ash Mound  
 (38) Ash Mound  
 (39) Ash Mound  
 (40) Ash Mound  
 (41) Ash Mound  
 (42) Ash Mound  
 (43) Ash Mound  
 (44) Ash Mound  
 (45) Ash Mound  
 (46) Ash Mound  
 (47) Ash Mound  
 (48) Ash Mound  
 (49) Ash Mound  
 (50) Ash Mound  
 (51) Ash Mound  
 (52) Ash Mound  
 (53) Ash Mound  
 (54) Ash Mound  
 (55) Ash Mound  
 (56) Ash Mound  
 (57) Ash Mound  
 (58) Ash Mound  
 (59) Ash Mound  
 (60) Ash Mound  
 (61) Ash Mound  
 (62) Ash Mound  
 (63) Ash Mound  
 (64) Ash Mound  
 (65) Ash Mound  
 (66) Ash Mound  
 (67) Ash Mound  
 (68) Ash Mound  
 (69) Ash Mound  
 (70) Ash Mound  
 (71) Ash Mound  
 (72) Ash Mound  
 (73) Ash Mound  
 (74) Ash Mound  
 (75) Ash Mound  
 (76) Ash Mound  
 (77) Ash Mound  
 (78) Ash Mound  
 (79) Ash Mound  
 (80) Ash Mound  
 (81) Ash Mound  
 (82) Ash Mound  
 (83) Ash Mound  
 (84) Ash Mound  
 (85) Ash Mound  
 (86) Ash Mound  
 (87) Ash Mound  
 (88) Ash Mound  
 (89) Ash Mound  
 (90) Ash Mound  
 (91) Ash Mound  
 (92) Ash Mound  
 (93) Ash Mound  
 (94) Ash Mound  
 (95) Ash Mound  
 (96) Ash Mound  
 (97) Ash Mound  
 (98) Ash Mound  
 (99) Ash Mound  
 (100) Ash Mound





# NO. 9.

## JERUSALEM.

DIVISIONS.		STREETS (of City).		BRIDGES.		CEMETERIES.	
ACRA.....	B-6	PARASER (21).....	B-6	ANCIENT.....	C-6	CHRISTIAN.....	B-4
BEZE THA.....	C-6	DAVID (18).....	B-6	ACROSS KIDRON.....	C-6	JEWISH.....	C-4, D-6
HA RAM.....	C-6	TEMPLE (20).....	B-6			MOSLEM.....	C-4, D-6
HEROD'S ENLARGEMENT.....	C-6	VIA DOLOROSA (19).....	B-4			POTTER'S FIELD.....	B-6
O'PHEL.....	C-4	ZION (19).....	B-4				
QUARTERS.		TOWERS AND CASTLES.		POOLS.		MISCELLANEOUS.	
ARMINIAN.....	B-4	ACRA.....	B-6	BETHSADA (18).....	C-6	ACEDUMA ( <i>Peter's Field</i> ).....	B-6
CHRISTIAN.....	B-4	ANTONIA.....	B-6	GICHON ( <i>Ishtar</i> ).....	B-4	AGUE DUCT, ANCIENT.....	B-4
GREEK.....	B-6	CITY CASTLE (8).....	B-6	HEZKIAH (10).....	B-4	AGUE DUCT FROM DE'AS.....	B-4
JEWISH.....	B-4	DAVID CASTLE (8).....	B-6	SILOAM.....	B-4	ASH MOUNDS.....	A-4, B-4, D-4
MOHAMMEDAN.....	B-6	GREAT TOWER.....	C-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
WALLS.		GOLIAH'S CASTLE.....	C-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
AORIPA.....	B-6, C-4					AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
ANCIENT.....	A-4, B-4	HIP'PIUS (6).....	B-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
BROAD.....	B-6	PRISON TOWER.....	C-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
HEZEKIAH.....	B-6	PSE PH'NOS ( <i>weil</i> ).....	A-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
JOTHAM.....	C-4	TOWER "THAT LIEU OUT".....	C-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
MANASSE.....	B-6, C-4	CHURCHES.				AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
SECOND.....	B-6	ASCENSION.....	D-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
THIRD.....	B-6	ENGLISH (9).....	B-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
GATES.		HOLY SEPULCHER (12).....	D-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
BETHLEHEM.....	B-6	KNIGHTS OF ST. JOHN— <i>palace</i> (11).....	D-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
CORNER.....	B-6					AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
DANASCUS.....	B-4	CONVENTS.				AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
EPHRAIM.....	B-6	ARMINIAN.....	B-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
FISH.....	B-6	DERVISH (8).....	C-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
OUTWAY.....	C-4	GREEK (18).....	B-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
HEROD'S.....	C-6	MONES (7).....	B-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
PRISON.....	C-6	NUNS (6).....	B-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
ST. STEPHEN'S.....	C-6	MOSKS.				AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
YAFI ( <i>Yafa</i> ).....	B-4	EL AK'SA.....	C-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
ZION.....	B-4	MOSK AND MINARET (2).....	C-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
ROADS.		O'MAR.....	C-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
BETHANY.....	D-4	GARDENS.				AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
BETHLEHEM.....	B-4	GETSEMANE.....	D-6			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
NEBY SANWIL.....	A-6	OF HA RAM.....	C-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
RA MAH.....	B-6	OF KING.....	C-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
RAM LEB.....	A-6	OF MOSK.....	C-4			AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
TOMBS OF JUDGES.....	A-6					AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6
YAFI ( <i>Yafa</i> ).....	A-6					AS SYRIANS' CAMP.....	A-6

\*See explanations on map.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1891 by H. HARDESTY Toledo, Ohio in the office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington.

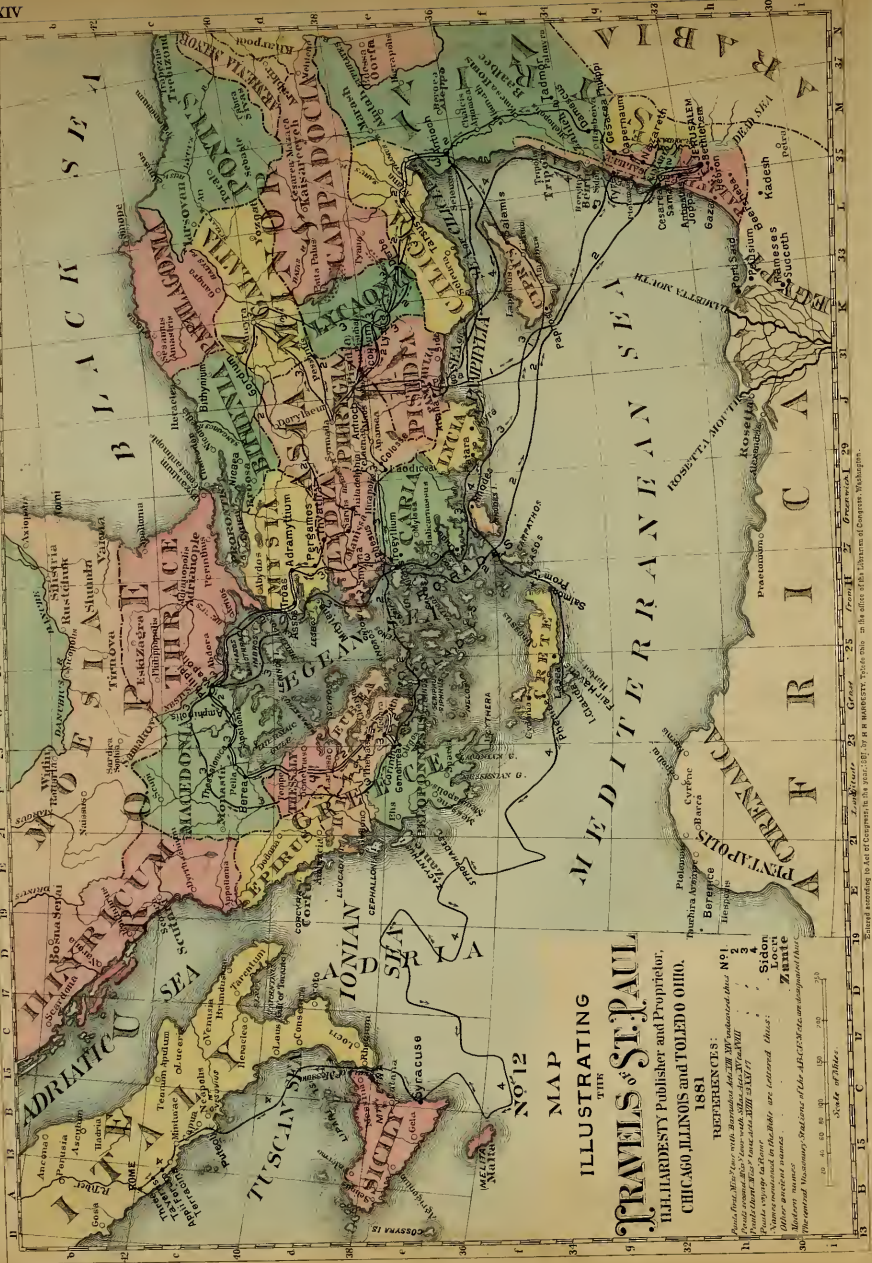












ILLUSTRATING  
THE  
TRAVELS OF ST. PAUL  
WILLIARD ESTY Publisher and Proprietor,  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS and TOLEDO OHIO.

[illegible]

**No. 12.**  
ILLUSTRATING TRAVELS OF ST. PAUL.

ILLUSTRATING TRAVELS OF ST. PAUL.

[illegible]











# THE BIBLE VERIFIED.

IT is an old adage on extremes, "Too far east is west." Observation shows how an enemy, often, in the heat of his zeal, may overdo his work. This is seen in the recent violent attacks on Christianity, and especially on the Bible as a divinely inspired book, and the endeavor to throw doubt or discredit on its historic statements.

This is attacking Christianity in its stronghold, not only in the sense of a vital part, but at a point where it is able to offer a powerful resistance. Infidelity—hitter, hold, self-confidence—sends out its hoisting Goliaths, trusting in the invulnerability of its armor, the strength of its prowess, the superior character of its weapons, and the blighting influence of its taunts, unconscious that it exposes its vital part to the best weapons of its unboasting foe.

Perhaps the favorite argument of scepticism is that in the race of learning and knowledge in this enlightened age, Christianity has been left behind—the "last year's almanac" argument. It was long ago established that Christianity could not be overthrown by learning nor logic. It is sometimes betrayed, as was its author, in the house of its friends. Its only weakness is in the inconsistencies of its professors, and it offers the only remedy for these. But it must be confessed that its advocates often offer for it a defense, because of their want of knowledge, quite too feeble for the merits of such a cause. The "Author and Finisher of our faith" has given a strong foundation on which to erect the superstructure of the Christian system; but if men build upon it with "wood, hay, stubble," they must expect their work to be tried with fire. The earthly, material, type of the Church, ancient Jerusalem, was built on the solid basis of Mt. Moriah, apparently to indicate not only the exaltation of the Church, but also the strength of the spiritual Mt. Zion. It was also girded in the same manner. "As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth, even forever."

**Geographical Evidence.**—The line of geographical evidence is a long and strong one for the defense of the Bible. History is a truthful teacher, when her statements are faithfully recorded and correctly interpreted. There are witnesses to the truth of history that neither die nor change, and their testimony is not to be contradicted or set aside. That founded on the geography and history of the Holy Land is of this type. The Bible has its "testimony of the rocks," as well as has science. Its record is made on mountain and in valley, on the shore of sea and river, and on every spot pressed by the foot of patriarch, prophet, or apostle, and especially of Him who came to earth as the Savior of them all. The mountains of the Bible, those dusky sentinels with broad granite base, stand yet as God's silent, but unquestioned, witnesses of the truth of Revelation. Seas and rivers testify to the same. These waters flow and their boundaries stand amid the mutations of ages, although the mighty cities which stood upon their banks—that part of the work which was of man—are passed away, only enough of the human remaining to verify the truthfulness of the record. Yet some of the human monuments remain. Jacob's well, which dug many centuries ago to water the patriarch's flocks, which fed on the plains of Samaria; but in the orderings of Providence it stood to furnish an occasion for a sublime lesson in many ages that were to follow, and as a perpetual memento of the veracity of His revealed word. The woman and the weary traveler have long since passed away from earth, but every tourist that traverses the land to-day finds that well, sits upon its curb, drinks of its water, and sees all about him the evidence, not to be accounted for by any superstitious awe, that he is on the same spot trodden centuries ago by the Redeemer of mankind, and as many centuries previous to that purchased and named by him who dug the well, watered his flocks, and prophesied of the "Shiloh" who should come. These words of Nature, with what remains of those of men, are the sturdy testimonies of the literal fidelity of the sacred record.

The same is true of the cities. Jerusalem! What wonderful interest attends the very name! Not London, the commercial metropolis of the world, with her immense wealth and population; not Paris, with her beauty and grandeur; not Rome, with her treasures of ages; none of the cities of the Orient, with her antiquities, or of the Occident, with marvelous vigor, will compare in interest with this ancient city, the metropolis of the religious world. So in some degree of Damascus, Hebron, Tyre, Babylon, cities whose beginning reaches back near to the fancy of our race, and for whose history we are chiefly indebted to the Scriptures.

"The Jordan is the sacred stream of Christendom, as the Nile is of benighted Africa, and the Ganges of pagan India. The Jordan is the sacred stream, not only of the Jew, who has Moses

and the prophets; of the Christian, who cherishes the memories of his Master's life on earth; of the cast out Ishmaelite, who has dipped his wandering and bloody foot in this river since the days of Ilagar; but of the Moslem, faithful also, wide scattered over the world, who all deeply reverence the Jordan. No other river's name is known so long ago nor so far away as this, which calls up a host of past memories, from the Mohammedan on the plains of India, from the latest Christian settler on the prairies or Rocky Mountains of America, and from the Jew in every part of the globe."

Nor is it only of the past that the names of Jerusalem and Jordan tell; for in the more thoughtful hours of not a few they hear these names whispering to them sweet, shadowy truths of the future, happier land, that "New Jerusalem," which lies beyond the "Jordan" of death.

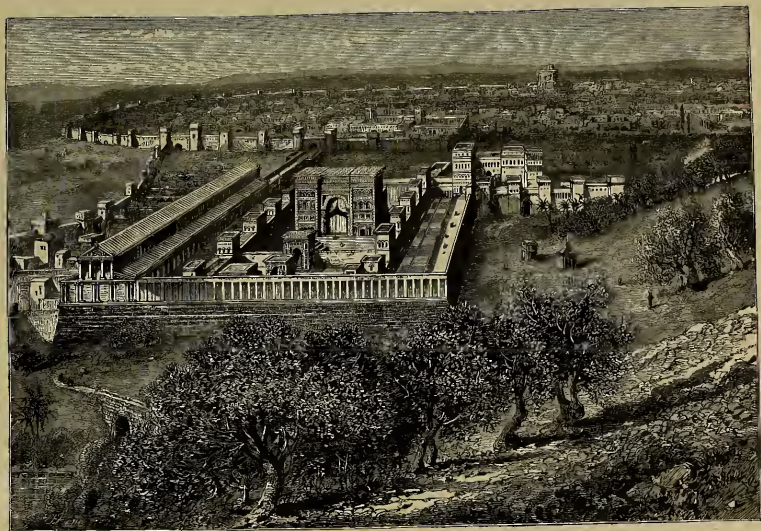
**Natural Way-Marks.**—The Bible has set up these natural way-marks as monuments of Christianity, that generations coming centuries after may behold, read and believe. All along the line of her history, Christianity has dropped prophecies, which stand as challenges to the world of the truth or falsity of her records. If fulfilled in the coming ages, they are witnesses which cannot be disputed; if unfulfilled, the system will go down with them. "Prophecy is history foretold, while history is prophecy fulfilled." The historian and the prophet, meeting, shake hands over the chasm of the ages, and bear united testimony to the truth of the earliest record.

**Size of Palestine.**—Almost every feature of Palestine marks it as a land chosen by Providence as the theater of the world's great achievements, and a memorial land, where the divine name and truth shall stand recorded. In extent of territory it is small, surprisingly small, being in length less than two hundred miles, and in width less than one hundred in the widest part, while the northern limit is less than fifty miles. The whole land would make only one of the smaller sized States of our nation. This smallness of the Holy Land has been a subject of ridicule and sneers by sceptics, as Voltaire and others, who inferred the littleness of the Hebrews' God by the smallness of the territory he had given them for a possession. But such poor attempts at ridicule prove their own littleness by showing the greatness of the power that brought the light of history and the revealings of divine Providence. The interest or importance of a country arises, not from its territorial extent, but from the people who form its living soul, from its institutions bearing the impress of mind and spirit, and from the events which grow out of the character and condition of its inhabitants. The history of many small countries, as Phœnicia, Greece, early Rome, Venice, Holland, and especially England, possess an interest and importance to which that of countries ten times as great in extent cannot present the slightest claim.

**The Location.**—The location and topographical character of Palestine are such that merely human wisdom would not have chosen it as the scene of the astounding events of Bible history, and yet the lapse of ages has revealed the wisdom of the choice. Its hills and valleys, rivers and lakes, adapted it for division among the several tribes, who, while they preserved their distinct tribal divisions, yet constituted a confederated nation. The climate, owing to the situation midway between the equator and the polar circle, was both healthful and adapted to great fertility, so that "Palestine was enriched with all the fruits of the temperate and many of those of the tropical zone."

But more than this is the consideration that the country of the chosen people of Jehovah was to be the roadway of the nations. "The city of God was built at the confluence of three civilizations." Thus situated, she was literally "a city set on a hill," whose light was to shine on all the peoples around. Thus it was ordered that the great nations of antiquity, by their mutual wars, commerce and travels, their political intercourse, their armies, merchants, philosophers, envoys, were made frequently to pass through the country of the chosen people.

In calling the descendants of Abraham to be a "holy people," or Church, and to become thus the repository of sacred truth for the world, it was, doubtless, the divine intention to make them the pulpit to the eye of the surrounding nations. But had Abraham journeyed east or north instead of southwest from Mesopotamia, he would scarcely have been known in history. As it was, the Jews became the most conspicuous nation of the world. Assyria, Babelonia and Persia were on the northeast; Syria on the north; the nations of Asia Minor, Greece and Italy on the northwest; Egypt and Ethiopia on the southwest; the powerful Cushite (Arabian) nations on the south and east. After the coming of Christ, when God, by the institution of a new Church economy, superseded the Jewish polity, the "star of empire" began more



VIEW OF THE TEMPLE OF HEROD, FROM OLIVET.  
(FERGUSSON'S RESTORATION.)

*From H. W. Beecher's "Life of Jesus the Christ."*

*By permission of J. B. Ford & Co., Publishers.*













ILLUMINATION OF ROME.

rapidly westward to move its way. Europe then became the theater of great events, and its empires the prize of contending nations—not broken, however, until Paul had planted the seed of the gospel there—and Palestine was left, as she is to-day, a remote and neglected province, "as a cottage in a vineyard, a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city."

**Advances of Knowledge.**—The continual advance of knowledge, and especially of scientific knowledge, makes necessary the publication of new works, through which the new facts may be made known. The printing press is the scholar's trumpet. In no department, perhaps, has science done more energetic and useful work, in all her active operations, than in exploring the sites of ancient cities or sacred localities, giving at every step confirmations or corrections of the history of the past, as well as new facts to reward the laborer's toil. Every observing reader has been struck with the fact that in all these discoveries nothing has been found to contradict a single statement of the Bible, but all has been in confirmation of its stated facts.

**Unearthed Facts.**—"Profane history speaks to us to-day with an emphasis made doubly strong by the unearthing of some of the identical sites concerning which its records were made. Nearly two thousand years ago the volcanoes of Italy buried several splendid cities beneath its rain of death. History made record, and for centuries the site of the buried cities was lost. Yesterday strong arms went out with spade and pick, and to-day the streets of Pompeii, with its forum, suburbs, baths, dwellings and theaters, its people and their customs, are all before our gaze. Classic art, long buried, is lifted out of her ash grave, and steps forth from her winding street of fire. So, too, the forum of ancient Rome, the palace of the Cæsars, the Mausoleum of Halicarnassus, the pyramids and other edifices of Africa, are dug up, and compelled to speak out in attestation of the veracity of those who penned their annals."

The truth of the Bible is being remarkably attested in the same manner. We repeat it with emphasis, the Holy Land is, providentially, a memorial land. It abounds with ruins, sites of places mentioned in the Scriptures, many of which have but recently been explored, and speak clearly and emphatically of the accuracy of the inspired historians. The invaluable work of the Palestine Exploration Fund, of the American Palestine Exploration Society, organized to thoroughly explore the Holy Land and the peninsula including Mt. Sinai, must not be overlooked. They have accomplished results which have confirmed the faith of the believer, and completely answered the objections of modern learned scepticism.

But outside of Palestine have these researches been carried with great interest and success. In the dark land of the oppression of God's ancient people, the land which once almost fed the world, where for fifty centuries the pyramids have thrown their shadows on the ever drifting sands at their base, while thousands of generations have come and gone again, while dynasties and kingdoms have arisen and then fallen to rise no more, even here Christianity finds its monuments, along the Nile. Then far in the east, near the first homestead of man, in the "garden" where the Maker walked and talked with the parents of our race; the great "plain," where man left the monument of his folly and his fall; the thrones and palaces of luxuriance in those kingdoms of regal splendor; the magnificent palaces of the false gods; the mighty cities of the earliest civilization; the history of the peoples, and the monuments they have left to testify of their existence and customs, their greatness and littleness; their strength and weakness—these dumb witnesses are made to speak for the truth after the silence of ages.

We need not regard it as an evil day upon which we have fallen that infidelity has awakened again to the attack, after her batteries had been silenced so long, and is again bringing every possible influence to bear against Christianity. It is grand to live in such a time, to feel pulse, heart, and brain all stirred afresh, and to hear a part in the conflict on this moral battle-field. There is nothing new in the assaults now being made on the strongholds of Christian faith; it is coeval with the race. There are some new phases in the method of attack. New tactics adopted by the foe demand a corresponding line of defense. Hence, anything bearing on the question of the validity of the Holy Scriptures is and must be of paramount interest. The Bible is not only the armory of the Christian, but his magazine as well.

The historical line of argument for the authenticity of the Scriptures as the revealed word of God, and helps to a clearer understanding of the teachings of the Bible, must be made prominent on the defense. Scepticism may deny the experience which Christians offer in evidence as something that it has never felt; it may not see with its blinded eye the things "unknown to feeble sense, unseen by reason's glimmering ray;" it may substitute fallacy for syllogism in logic and feel self-satisfied at least with the argument; it may offer its purest morality and benevolence as a substitute

for experience in religion; but as it claims science, which is the knowledge of facts, as the strong plea now of the avowed enemies of the Bible and its religion, its defenders must be prepared to bring up arguments from the unchallenged records of history and the unchanging face of nature, giving voice to these to speak of the divine Author who has given man two harmonious revelations of Himself—Nature and the Bible.

**Historical Books.**—It should ever be remembered that the Bible is largely a historical book, a history of God's dealings with men, and, like any other history, its events should be studied with reference to *time* and *place*. The chief difficulty in the study of history is the confusion of its events in the mind. This is most effectually overcome by giving to each occurrence its proper locality and appropriate associations, as the law of association is the strongest element of memory. Besides, the eye is the most important avenue to the mind. The Bible student who, with good maps of the countries before him, follows the footsteps of our Savior in his journeyings, and the places mentioned in connection with the lives of patriarch, prophet, or apostle, gains a vivid realization of the story akin to an actual experience. It is no longer to him "like a tale that is told;" he has seen as well as heard.

Any productions that will meet this present necessity of Bible study, combining the qualities of clearness, correctness, and attractiveness, will be welcomed by the intelligent and pious as a help to the better understanding of what they fully believe, and want to aid others in understanding and believing. The history and geography of the Bible are correct, and at points where men have stumbled and doubted, there only needs new light—the light of truth—to be thrown on the page that has possibly been obscured by ignorance, or wrested by wrong interpretation, to remove all confusion, and thus dissipate all doubt.

This subject is here dwelt upon and emphasized, and presented in various phases, because it has not been accorded the prominence that its merits demand as part of the cumulative evidence for the truth of Christianity and the Bible.

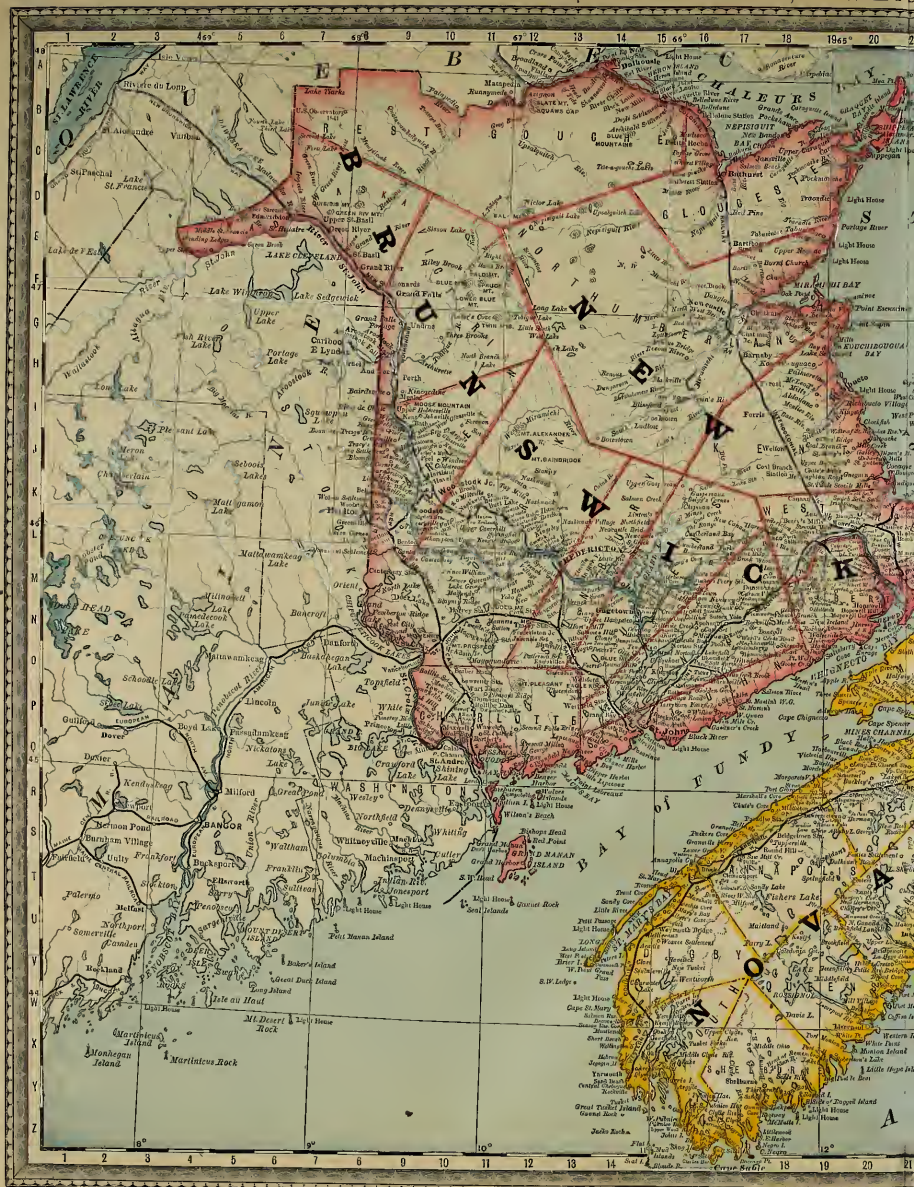
To call special attention to this kind of evidence is the object of the following few pages:

**Babylon.**—One of the most recent travelers in that country, and a very intelligent and observing man, says he found descendants of the Hebrew captives residing in Hillah, who have their synagogues and strictly observe their Sabbath and Jewish customs of religion; and they have also carefully preserved their pedigrees, and trace their lineage clearly to the prince and prophet of Judah. In the town of Kifil is a mausoleum, built in memory of the prophet Ezekiel, in which is a collection of books, many of which date back to the second temple, and some to the first temple. That Ezekiel was there is evident from his own words. Ezekiel i, 1, 2, 3.

**Among the Discoveries** made at Babylon was a statue in granite of a lion, near ten feet long and high, standing over the prostrate form of a man. Here was evidence that the Jews were in Babylon, and hence the truth of the record the Bible makes of the captivity—not conclusive evidence, to be sure, but such as would be pointed to with much satisfaction, and be considered strong, if it as clearly confirmed secular history or a scientific statement. Layard discovered near the same place some bowls, made of terraotta ware, and written on the inner side with Hebrew characters, in ink, with the writing remarkably well preserved. This writing has been interpreted by the archaeologist of the British Museum, who gives it as his opinion that it was written by Jews. This opinion is confirmed by the statement of Dr. Newman that "the Hebrew captives were corrupted to believe in the divinity practiced by the Chaldeans, and inscriptions were written in ink on the inner surface of charm bowls; the writing was then dissolved in water, to be drank as a cure against disease, or as a precaution against the arts of witchcraft and magic." As the writing on these bowls remains fresh and distinct to this day, it is probable that they had been prepared and laid aside against the coming of the evil day. So these inscriptions confirm some of the errors, which we learn from other sources, the Jews are said to have held. Thus God makes even the wrath of man to praise Him, while the remainder of wrath he restrains.

**Ruins** are found corresponding in character with the descriptions of profane history gives us of the celebrated Hanging Garden of Babylon, one of the Seven Wonders of the ancient world. It was an artificial mountain covering three and a half acres, near four hundred feet high, covered with trees, plants and flowers, built within the walls of Babylon, by king Nebuchadnezzar for his beautiful queen Amytis, who longed for the mountain scenery of her native Ecbatana, in Persia. Concerning this Jeremiah prophesied: "Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the Lord, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a hurt mountain. And they shall











not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolated forever, saith the Lord."

Another of these witnesses is the Tower of Babel, which for size and interest is scarcely exceeded by the pyramids of Egypt, while its history extends far back of them, making it the oldest historic monument known to man! Its ruins to-day are a majestic pile 700 feet in diameter and 250 feet high. It is found to have been built of the finest burnt brick, and laid with mortar, or cement so tenacious that the bricks are often more easily broken than separated. Dr. Newman says, "The most eminent antiquarians in Babylonian researches regard this ruin as the Tower of Babel." Moses was the first to record the facts of its history, but it has been described by others also, secular historians, Herodotus, Pliny, Strabo, and their statements have been confirmed by more modern travelers, as Rich, Buckingham and Layard, and by the latest and most distinguished explorers of our own day. The record of Moses in regard to the Tower of Babel is so brief and concise that it may here be given in full: "And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwell there. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone and slime for mortar. And they said, Go to, let us build a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven: and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the Lord said, Behold the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because there the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth. And from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth."

**Other Confirmations.**—These statements of the inspired penman are confirmed by the writers cited, and others, and also by many important facts disclosed in this age by the very latest researches. Only a few of these can here be given, and those the briefest reference. This region is conceded to be the original plain of Shinar; there are no stone quarries in all this section, but of the soil of mixed clay and sand they make bricks as hard as stone, and this whether they are "burned thoroughly" in kiln or in the sun; bitumen is found in that vicinity which makes the "stone" or "slime" for mortar. The word "Babel" to "Nimrod" are familiar among the people there; scholars very generally agree that Nimrod began to build this tower, confirming the Bible record: "And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel." One of the latest travelers there sat on the summit of this mound and read the history of it as written by Moses, saw its literal fulfillment, and gave expression to his thoughts in these words: "What memories they recall! The wanderings of the descendants of Noah; the ambition and kingship of Nimrod; the high resolve to build a tower which no flood could submerge; the displeasure of the Lord; the confusion of tongues; the dispersion of the people; the lapse of ages which followed; the completion of the tower by Nebuchadnezzar; its vast proportions and unrivaled magnificence; its destruction by Xerxes; the desire of Alexander to restore it to its former glory; its subsequent desolation for two thousand years, a lair for the lion and a den for the leopard; and its present imposing aspect, seen by the traveler of to-day, as seen by Alexander and Xerxes three hundred years before the christian era." The conclusion reached by this tourist is irresistible, that whoever was the builder of this tower, at whatever time it was constructed, and for whatever purpose it was reared, two facts are significant: there is no other such ruin in the land of Shinar; and, if this is not the Tower of Babel, it is a ruin without a name, and whose history is lost in the distant past.

**Birs Nimroud.**—This tower, or the majestic ruins of what was once the tower, is now called "Birs Nimroud" by the Arabs, in honor of the "mighty hunter before the Lord." The object of the builders seems to have been a safe retreat in case of annual deluge; yet it afterward served the purposes of a burying place of royalty, a temple for the worship of Belus, and an observatory for the Chaldean astronomers. As the sacred temple of the god Belus, it was probably the repository of "the gold and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem."

But volumes might be written on the glory of ancient Babylon and its present fallen condition. A prophecy of the unfailing Word said, "Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and a hissing, without an inhabitant,"

and the traveler in that land to-day finds "heaps" where once that mighty city stood.

The same interest attaches to the history of Nineveh, to the towns connected with the Bible account of Abraham, and all the lands of the exile, as well as Babylon and the royal palace of Chaldean kings at Shushan. These places, traced upon the map hereafter mentioned, carry with their very name a power to awaken thought and stir the soul, and give a zest to read all that can be known of this tragic land.

**Egypt.**—Turning to Egypt, we find that it bears as important a part in Bible history. And this because of its being the dwelling-place of Israel for over two hundred years, and the marvelous events of the exodus, and also of the temporary sojourn of the infant Jesus, with Joseph and Mary, and other events of Scripture history.

**Nile.**—Its greatest natural wonder is the Nile, whether we consider its sources, which are being sought to the present day, its length, its delta, its singular overflow and consequent utility, or the astounding events along its shores. The title given it by a celebrated traveler and author, "A river of the North under a Southern sun," indicates a character which marks it as one of the most famous rivers of the world. Its sources and its length are not yet satisfactorily ascertained, although the recent explorations of travelers, especially of Henry Stanley, have opened to the world a new history of the Nile, and of the country through which it flows. That part of it connected with Bible history and the exodus of Israel are well known. At an ordinary stage of water the Nile has not sufficient depth of water for vessels above the smallest size; but during the inundation the depth of water is forty feet, and the largest vessels can ascend to Cairo. In the latter part of June the mountain waters of Abyssinia, and other sources, begin to arrive, and the river continues to rise until the end of September, when it has attained its maximum. This height is retained about two weeks, during which the entire land is converted into a red, muddy sea, while the only prominent objects above the waste of waters are the towns, date trees, and the dikes, which latter serve as foot-paths for those who travel by land. This condition of the country is referred to by the prophet Amos (VIII, 8) when he uses a strong figure for the overthrow of Israel.

**Inundation.**—What would be regarded by other nations as a general calamity, a general inundation of the country, is the distinguishing blessing of Egypt, where rain seldom falls; and the blessings of the season are measured by the height of the overflow, except occasionally an unusual rise causes great damage to the land. The nilometer, which measures the height of the waters, is a gauge of the dispensations of Providence for that season, and a rise of about twenty-four feet marks the standard of blessing. Six feet above this standard, injury ensues; as many below, the harvests fail and Egypt suffers a famine. The water of the river is charged with mud, which is deposited during the inundation over the tillable portions of the country to an average depth of about one-twentieth part of an inch each year. This is most beautifully referred to in the latter half of the sixty-fifth Psalm. Notwithstanding its waters are so turbid, they, strangely, are sweet and wholesome, and are freely drunk by the people, among whom the saying is proverbial that he who has drunk of the waters of the Nile will always want to return and drink again. This fact gives peculiar force to what was said concerning the plague of blood: "The Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river."

When the waters subside, the wet, black soil is sown with all possible alacrity, and is soon covered with a luxuriant growth of herbage, ripening into golden harvests to reward the sower's toil, furnishing "seed to the sower and bread to the eater," and illustrating the beautiful promise of the Scripture in reference to the rewards of charity, "Cast thy bread (seed) upon the waters, for thou shalt find it after many days."

**Irrigation.**—The overflow of the "river of Egypt" is beneficial to the country in two respects: the rich slime is deposited on the surface of the land, rendering it highly fertile; and the canals and pools are filled with water, by which the higher grounds are irrigated during the ensuing spring. The manner in which irrigation is performed is usually by a wheel or endless belt connected with a series of buckets, after the manner of grain elevators, and worked either by animals or the feet of men. This explains the meaning of Moses when he says to the Israelites, "The land whither thou goest to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt whence ye came out, where thou sowest thy seed and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs; but the land whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinkest water of the rain of heaven."

**Fixed Evidence.**—Both the history of Moses and the ancient monuments still existing in Egypt, show that agriculture, legislation, and the arts and sciences had then reached quite a high

degree of perfection. Great buildings bearing the inscription, "No native has been engaged in its construction," testified to the pride of the Pharaohs. The Israelites, who should have enjoyed the hospitality guaranteed them by the law of hospitality to strangers, were treated as slaves, and divine Providence has so ordered it that the imprint of their oppression may be seen upon their monuments to this day. There is today to be seen, among the ancient sepulchres of Beni-Hassan, a representation of the labors of the Israelites, and in these figures the characteristic differences between their features and those of the Egyptians is very apparent.

**Pyramids.**—A reference to Egypt would not be complete without alluding to those gigantic monuments of pride and ambition, the Pyramids. They are about seventy in number, and have inspired the wonder and admiration of the world in all ages of their history. They are at once the oldest, being built about 2,500 years B. C., and the largest standing structures of antiquity, the largest covering about thirteen acres, and being originally about five hundred feet high. It is now no longer doubted that they were designed to serve the two-fold purpose of royal sepulchres and to preserve the name and honor of the kings to future generations. Each king of Egypt seems to have begun his reign by erecting his pyramid sepulchre, and the length of his reign may often be ascertained by the degree of completion to which his work arrived, for it stopped at his death and another was begun. There is supposed to be in Job III, 14, a reference, the only allusion in the Bible, to the pyramids. They stand in the vicinity of Memphis, near Cairo, too high to be covered by the drifting sands, too strong to be torn down, too heavy to be carried away, as have been Egypt's obelisks to adorn the cities of London, Paris and Rome.

The pages of the world's history may be challenged to furnish anything more tragical in outline or interesting in detail, than the history of Israel in Egypt and the departure from it, and their journey, all points being traced and followed on the map, until they reach the promised land.

**Scripture Fulfillment.**—There is more of Scripture fulfillment in the history of Egypt than can here be given, and only a few points are noticed. The fall of Egypt began with the expeditions of the Assyrian kings, Esarhaddon and Nebuchadnezzar, kings of Babylon. Ezekiel describes the terrible devastation of the country by these kings, in the 26th chapter of his prophecy. After enumerating her allies, "those that uphold Egypt," who were destined to fall, he prophesies that she shall be desolated "from Migdol to Syene"—from her northern to her southern border. He states that the destruction should commence in Noph (Memphis), the metropolis, and reach to Pathos, in Upper Egypt. Afterwards a fire should be kindled in Zoan, in Lower Egypt, and the desolation should extend from the city of Sin, on the Mediterranean, to No (Thebes), in Upper Egypt, and thus all the splendid cities in Lower Egypt should be destroyed. The point of power and terror in these prophecies is found in their geography. Jeremiah predicts the same overthrow of this great nation by the Chaldeans, and fixes the date of its occurrence—after the battle of Carchemish, when the armies of Pharaoh-Necho were defeated by the Assyrians, at the gate of the Euphrates. The prophet Nahum refers to it, in his threatening against Nineveh: "Art thou (Nineveh) better than populous No (Thebes) that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it?"

Because secular historians do not mention this expedition of Nebuchadnezzar against Egypt, some sceptical ones have questioned the truthfulness of the Bible record and fulfillment of the prophecies; but, as usual, science and discovery have come to the rescue and confirmed the Scriptures, by finding an indubitable monument of the fact in the ruins in old Cairo, which once bore the name of Babylon, showing that the city must have been built by the Chaldeans, who gave it that name.

**Peculiarities of Palestine.**—This line of argument might be extended to almost any limit, but must now be confined to noticing a few special features of Palestine. The first view of the country is said by all to be interesting and exciting in the extreme. Those are the veritable mountains and plains, rivers and lakes, if not the same cities and trees, of the most interesting country, to the Christian, especially, on the face of the earth. Not so because of its extent, or superior soil or climate, much less for its present advancement in art or civilization—quite the contrary—but because it is the theater of many of the most important events in the history of man, and particularly because here once pressed the feet of Him who came from heaven, who was at once the son of man and the Son of God. After weeks or months of anxiety, while voyaging across the waters or trudging the burning sands, it is not strange that the first glimpse of the Holy Land should awaken peculiar feelings in the traveler's bosom.

**Mediterranean Sea.**—The first sight of Palestine is usually caught while rolling on the blue waters of the Mediterranean,

known in Scripture as "The Great Sea." Every part of this sea has been freighted with unusual interest by its associations with Bible history. It is a sea of rich classic memories, too, as Dr. Butler observes; where, long ere the Anglo-Saxon race was known as a power on earth, there sailed the rich-laden ships of nations that are now in their graves. Here the vessels of Tyre's "merchant princes," when she was the "mart of nations," were found bearing the luxuries of the east to the borders of the Atlantic. Here the fleets of Egypt, of Carthage, of Greece, of Rome, and of the Moslem, sailed, when such names as those of Alexander and Cleopatra, and Caesar, and Hannibal, and the Crusaders, filled the ears of the world with their deeds of commerce or of conquest. On these waves the fate of nations has once and again been decided, and the horrid trade of war frequently reddened them with human gore. Here Jonah, unfaithful to his mission, sought to fly "from the presence of the Lord," and ere he could arrest his blind career, sank into these depths and found himself in the "belly of a holl." Here St. Luke, and Timothy, and Titus, sailed, and here the great apostle of the Gentiles was "in perils of waters," suffered shipwreck, and gained a wonderful deliverance. Within sight of this sea a large portion of the Holy Scripture was written; and, above all, on its eastern shore Immanuel once walked, and from it drew some inimitable illustrations, when teaching "on the coast of Tyre and Sidon."

The voyage along the coast gives a fine profile of the country, and it is a constant surprise to visitors to find it so hilly, and the water-courses such deep indentations in the land. Long before reaching the harbor the lofty peaks of Mt. Lebanon may be seen, lifting their snow capped heads ten thousand feet above the level of the sea. The snow upon its summit never melts but in the hottest months of summer, while some remains all the year round in places which the sun's rays cannot reach. From base to summit it carries the climate of the various zones. The Arabians say of this mountain, that "winter rests on its head, spring plays upon its shoulders, while summer slumbers at its feet."

**Mountains of the Bible.**—Let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains." Each one of these is charged with thrilling interest, and each holds in its rocky bosom the testimony to the truth!

Mr. ARARAT, whereon the ark rested, rises to the height of 17,500 feet. It was ascended, after great toil, by Professor Parrott, in 1829, probably then trodden by the foot of man for the first time since Noah stepped upon it from the ark to survey the desolations of a deluged world. Mr. CARMEL, the bold promontory on the Mediterranean coast, forming the bay of Acre, is the termination of a range six miles long, and whose highest peak is 800 feet. Its summit was the scene of a trial between Elijah and eight hundred prophets of a false divinity, as to whether Jehovah or Baal was the true God. Mrs. EBAL and GERIZIM, in Samaria, rise about 800 feet above the level of the plain, having a valley less than one thousand feet in width between them. Here was performed the grand ceremony of reciting alternately the blessings and curses of the law by the priests, while the people in the valley between responded with a thundering "Amen." Mr. HOS, rising 3,000 feet, was the scene of Aaron's death. Mr. TAOR, a beautiful mountain, standing alone in the border of the great plain, south of Nazareth, was the traditional spot where the Savior was transfigured before his disciples, but later investigations give the honor of that sublime event to another place. Mr. SINAI, a wild, desolate region of peaks and precipices, ravines and water-courses, was a fitting place for the startling transactions there, where "the Lord descended in fire," and gave his law to Moses and to man. Mr. HERMON, the prominent, grand, snowy peak of Lebanon, was, beyond doubt, the scene of the transfiguration, where saints and disciples met to hold converse with Him who belonged to both worlds! Mr. MORIASH is made immortal as the spot where Abraham offered Isaac in faith, afterward one of the hills on which Jerusalem was built, the site of Solomon's Temple, the veritable Calvary, where a greater than Isaac was offered up and not released, but died, cut off for sins, but not his own. Mr. ZION, many times referred to in the Scriptures as the "holy hill," beautiful for situation, was another of the four hills upon which Jerusalem was built. The MOUNT OF OLIVES, deriving its name from the number and beauty of its olive trees, sacred as the frequent resort of our Savior for meditation and prayer, is to-day the burial place of the Jews in Palestine. The graceful Tabor and lofty Hermon are selected by the palmist as the representatives of all the mountains of the Bible (Psalm 89, 12). The reader and lover of the Bible should become familiar with the location and history of every one of these mountains, for they speak important truths through the silence of the ages.

**Trees of the Bible.**—Even the trees of the Bible are monuments of the events recorded in the Book. The name of "Moreh" was given to an oak near Shechem, where Abraham first halted











when he entered Canaan. The people of Palestine held the oak and terebinth in very high esteem. They held counsels beneath their branches, erected altars there, and there buried their distinguished dead. This would often give proper names to the trees, as Allon-Bachath, "oak of weeping," at Bethel, where Deborah was buried. Many other instances will be recalled, illustrating the historical argument. Trees furnished the subject of many striking comparisons in the Old Testament, to illustrate the character of men, and in the New Testament the beautiful parables of Him who spoke as never man spake.

**Plea for Progress.**—If there is one cause above another that demands the use of the best means in accomplishing its intended purposes, that cause would seem to be that of reading and teaching the sacred Scriptures, whether is considered the interest that attends the Word itself, or the important ends to be compassed on the minds and hearts of men. But progress in this direction has not always kept pace with the wonderful activities of the age in other respects.

It was remarked by our Savior, in his time, that the children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light. It is a reproach upon christian people in this day that all more worldly enterprises are pushed forward with so much more vigor and sagacity than are exhibited in efforts of a religious character. This disparity is nowhere more painfully apparent than in the means respectively employed in secular and religious education. Spiritual culture is a product, of which the Sabbath School has become a factor, hardly less important than the pupil itself; but in efficiency and methods it compares but poorly with institutions for general education. In secular schools, in teaching that wisdom which is "foolishness with God," we secure the most experienced and accomplished teachers; and the latest and best productions in text-books and apparatus are carefully and judiciously selected. Under such wise management our public and secular schools have become models of classification, system, method; and their usefulness has kept even pace with their discipline. The Sabbath School and religious instruction do not always show the same wise adaptation of means to ends. A want of thorough organization and classification, and inefficient teaching, and most wretched facilities for Bible study, with a general looseness and lack of system in every part of the school, are some of its most common faults.

**Literature.**—There is, perhaps, no feature of the Sabbath School that has been more sharply criticised than its literature; and there is much justice in the criticism. The catchword, with its carefully prepared formulas, has been set aside, it may be wisely, but its place has been too often filled with a very poor quality of fiction. While it is true that much of Sabbath School literature is "powerful weak," yet it is also true that much criticism of this, as of other things, may be given that is mere captious fault-finding, pointing out defects without suggesting improvements. The library, and all pertaining to its literature, is an important adjunct of the Sabbath School; and such a useful agency should not be thrown away because it has sometimes been abused. This will apply to every system of Lesson Helps, to periodical publications and to apparatus, as well as to library books, maps, etc.

It should never be forgotten that the office of the Sabbath School, of the christian family, and of the church as well, is to impart religious instruction, and to this end to teach an accurate and familiar knowledge of the Scriptures. The Bible, therefore, should be the book in every Sunday School library; and all other books and helps should be regarded as valuable in proportion to their tendency and ability to illustrate and attract toward its pages. There is a place in the Sabbath School for every book, picture, chart, map, or other appliance, which makes more vivid the story of the life and death of our Savior, or which helps to explain the history, trials and conquests of his people. With a little care the trash may be supplanted with works of this character.

A prominent reason why more of the valuable and profitable has not taken the place of the worthless in our Sunday Schools and families is a want of care in looking for the best things of this kind, and, what is more, a certain false economy—shall we say downright penuriousness!—that makes the fatal mistake of buying things that are cheap. Happily the mistake is being discovered, and as better goods prevail, there will be a demand for that which is fresh and really good, even at a larger price, knowing that in these things, as in anything else, "the best is always the cheapest." The growing demand is producing the supply, and some really excellent things are being now put before the world, and cheap, too, not in the sense of being of very little cost and of less value, but of a rich return for the money invested, for that which has cost much of time and research to prepare. In pages following there is reference to a production of this kind, which needs only to be seen to be appreciated and approved.

The great importance of this subject—so often overlooked or unappreciated—of being familiar with the country and customs

where the Scriptures were written, is the apology, if one were necessary, of dwelling so long upon this theme, and pointing out the helps to succeed in it.

In this view the author of these pages stands not alone, but is confirmed by the most eminent scholars and travelers. Since the foregoing was written there fell under the author's eye some thoughts in the same line, from an eminent scholar and author in his "Notes of Travel Through Bible Lands," which are so appropriate to the subject now in hand, that they are here made to serve a double part.

**Real Eastern Life.**—The progress of actual travel, says our learned traveler in the Orient, is slow; but not too slow for enjoyment and instruction. A whole day is required for a distance that can be traversed by railway in an hour. The mode of traveling in the Desert, the Holy Land, and in parts of Egypt, is the same as in the days of the patriarchs, more than three thousand years ago; and that is one of its peculiar charms, which will be broken when modern civilization shall have penetrated the East, but which helps to preserve the reality of that country to us through the passing, changing ages. We engage a dragoman, who provides the outfit and acts as interpreter between the traveler and the natives. We take with us a caravan of Bedouin, with tents, provision, and cooking apparatus. There are no turnpikes, no carriages, no hotels, except a few in the large cities, kept by Europeans. The Arab inns, or khans, are destitute of all comforts required by civilized people.

**Habits of Orientals.**—In the Orient all is primitive and novel to Europeans and Americans. Their first impression is wonderment at the strange sights of men and things, which appear to them like a masquerade or fancy fair gotten up for their amusement. The Orientals, judged by Western habits, do everything the wrong way; they eat with the fingers; they sit, not on chairs, but cross-legged on the floor, or the earth; they keep their women veiled and out of public sight; they write on their knees, and from right to left; they take off their shoes in the mosque, or church, and keep on their caps; their tools, as saw or plane, they draw toward them, instead of push. Any scrap of cotton, or linen, or silk, of any color; a blanket, a shawl, a sash, a shirt, loosely thrown over the body, serves them as a dress; but they always look picturesque, and have a native courtesy and dignity which contrast favorably with their otherwise degraded and beggarly condition.

Modern civilization is monotonous; it has a tendency to level distinctions and to impress a uniform type upon men of all classes of society; it sets up the dumb idol of fashion, which rules supreme over crowned monarchs and republican presidents. In the East there is much more independence and variety; there the Arab, the Turk, the Armenian, the Maronite, the Copt, the Jew, the Nubian, the Bedouin, the dervish, the priest, the official, the merchant, the mechanic, the harber, the dragoman, the donkey-hoy, the runner, the singer, the serpent-charmer, the fruit-seller, the water-carrier, the slave, the beggar,—all appear in their distinct individuality and costume; each consults his own taste or whim, and is never disturbed by the ever-changing fashions of Paris.

What is the use of traveling in the East? queries some reader. Does it repay for all the time, the money, the fatigue, the vexation and annoyance inseparable from it? The ready answer is, the benefit of travel depends upon the disposition and preparation of the traveler. Such preparation is especially necessary in the East. Multitudes of travelers return as ignorant and empty as when they start; while others, from the study of books, may become as familiar with foreign nations and countries as with their own. The more knowledge the traveler carries out with him, the more he will bring back.

**Substitute for Travel.**—Fortunately, it is not necessary for the majority of readers to visit Bible lands in order to understand the Bible, any more than it is necessary for them to know Greek and Hebrew. Some of the best Biblical scholars and commentators never visited the Holy Land. Dean Howson prepared the geographical sections which gave the great work, "Life and Epistles of St. Paul," such a wide popularity, wholly from books. Even the founder of the science of comparative geography, Carl Ritter, never saw Palestine and the Sinaitic Peninsula, which he so fully and so accurately described.

But, after all, it is an inestimable advantage to see with one's own eyes the birth-places of the authors of the Sacred Writings, and their surroundings, the scene where the astounding events of the Bible transpired, and to be able to speak from personal observation and experience. Manners and customs are so stationary in that country that you are transferred as by magic to the age of the apostles, the prophets, the patriarchs, for you see many things yet existing just as they were in those days. A flood of light is thrown on the meaning of many passages which appear strange at a distance, but quite natural on the spot. A proper study of the

geography and history, the customs and people, the time and circumstances under which the events transpired that are recorded in the Scriptures, makes it almost as real to the reader as seeing it for himself by travels in the Holy Land. A thoughtful traveler fills his memory with a gallery of photographic pictures more valuable than books, and yet he reproduces those scenes in a series of views in books and maps, to make the scenes almost as vivid to the reader or student as they are to himself. Afterward, whenever he reads of the visits of Abraham, Joseph, and Jacob to Egypt, of the miracles of Moses, of the wanderings of the Israelites, of Hebron, Bethlehem, Nazareth, the Dead Sea, the river Jordan, the lake of Gennesaret, Mt. Hermon, the cedars of Lebanon, Jerusalem, Bethany, Galilee, Calvary, Mt. Olivet, the places are familiar to him and the scenes rise up before his mental eye with a vividness which they never had before.

The present, ruinous condition of those countries may diminish the poetry, but the impression of the reality is only deepened by the view around us. Palestine has been termed, and not inaptly, "the fifth Gospel;" its present condition is a comment on the truth of the whole. It is the framework in which the canonical Gospels are set. Perfect familiarity with the country and its history and customs is of more practical value in Bible interpretation, to make it natural and attractive, than a course of lectures from learned professors in Berlin or Oxford, valuable as they may be. The best thing, of course, is to combine the most thorough theoretical study with personal observation on the spot; but this can be enjoyed by only a favored few, whose time and means will allow them such a privilege; yet any reader can now enjoy the benefit of the travels and observations of those who have visited the place, by the outlay of a very small amount of either time or money, if he has the ambition and energy to use what others have prepared and written for his good. A sound and correct historical understanding of the Bible has gained much from the researches of scholarly travelers, and will gain still more in time to come. The Holy Scriptures have a human body, as well as a divine soul; they strike their roots deep in the soil from which they sprang, while their ideas soar to heaven; they are thoroughly oriental, and yet wonderfully adapted for all mankind and in all ages of the world.

**The Wants Met.**—There can be no question but that the essential conditions spoken of in the preceding pages are chiefly met, more fully than anywhere else, in the set of Maps that have just been published by Mr. H. H. Hardesty, the experienced map publisher of Toledo and Chicago, and which are inserted in this work.

This is a valuable addition to a family work of this kind, something entirely new, no such feature being found in any other publication. Careful attention is invited to the following points in regard to the new set:

**The necessity and satisfaction of a good map to an intelligent reader or student need not be argued.** Since, in our own country, but a few years since, so many friends at home read the papers with map in hand, following the army in which some member of the household was fighting or falling in the war between the States, the people of this country have learned to appreciate the value of a map. Much more is this true in reading of countries far away, and of which we know so little. There is exciting interest, as well as vast importance, in the study of Bible history and geography—but only *so with good helps*. Without such helps it is dry, tedious and unsatisfactory.

**Accuracy and Newness.**—Of Bible maps now on the market, nearly all are copies of antiquated publications, compiled before the Ordnance Survey of Palestine and other Bible countries was made, and hence have not the advantage of the recent important discoveries and explorations. Hence, many of the geographical and historical discrepancies of the Bible, and so-called "Mistakes of Moses."

These Maps are *all new*; they are compiled from the latest and most reliable authorities, and take in all the essential facts of the latest researches. Each map in the series is the result of years of research by experienced engineers and Bible scholars. The engraving is first class, done by a competent artist and under the supervision of the publisher, who has had twenty years of experience in the business. The coloring, or rather *painting*, is all done by hand, at large expense, which gives that sharp, positive appearance peculiar only to painting.

**Special Features.**—While there are some features of these maps that are possessed by others, it is but candor and justice to the publisher, and to the public, to say that there are improvements and important advantages in them over all others. As **INDEXES** and **PLACES**, they are also the best. One of these is an **Index of Places**. To a person not familiar with Bible geography, this is an advantage that cannot be over-estimated, and to all readers is a *great saving of time*!

In reading of what happened to Paul at Lystra, many would not know whether Lystra was in Palestine, Asia Minor, or Assyria;

but by taking up the map of Paul's Travels and glancing down the Index to L, it is seen that Lystra is found in square K—e, and in a moment the place is seen, and the connection between the events at Lystra and those at Derbe, Antioch and Iconium, as recorded in Acts XIV, are plain and full of intense interest. And so of many other places. The reader has not to search a large map over to find a place and then perhaps fail; but has all the advantage of the great amount of time and care it required to prepare the Index.

Another special advantage is in the **CLASSIFICATION** of names and places on the Index, so that the reader can find all the mountains, or rivers, or cities, etc., in the list under that head. But a feature that was the fruit of much careful effort, and one that will be much appreciated, is the **PRONUNCIATION** of every word on all the maps, (excepting the Arabic names on that of Modern Palestine) according to the latest and best authorities. With the syllables divided and accents marked as they are, any one can easily pronounce those "dreadful" Bible names, and soon become familiar with them. Uniform and correct Bible pronunciation among divines, teachers and students of the Bible is something greatly to be wished, and it is believed that this work will contribute much toward that end.

Another feature that will prove of great value is that of indicating by concentric circles the distances of all Bible places, and modern geographical places also, from the selected center. On one map the center is Jerusalem; on another the distances are measured from the great commercial metropolis of our own country, New York. It is a great satisfaction in reading to know just the distance Jerusalem is from Rome, or from Babylon, or how far any of these places are from New York. To ascertain any of these the reader does not have to stop and find a rule, or something else, to measure the scale of miles, but has only to count the circles from the center to that place, and he knows it all.

**THE ENJOINED JOURNEYS** on the several maps, with the names and numbers of the stations or stopping places, will prove a great satisfaction, not only to younger students, but to advanced ones as well. To trace these journeys will give young persons an unfailing source of pleasure, and awaken a new relish for the study of the Scriptures.

**For General Use.**—These maps, for every day reference in general secular reading, are worth far more than their cost in their educative influence in a family, being convenient, plain, and attractive. With a set of these in hand a child can get an intelligent idea of what he reads, especially of foreign news.

**The Expense.**—It is little expense to reproduce in smaller form a copy of some antiquated map, and such copies may be sold cheap. They take little and are worth little. But these Maps are new in every particular. A great amount of time and labor and large expenditure of money have been necessary to compile, engrave and publish a work adapted to the present wants of the Bible reader and Sabbath School worker, in this age of advanced thought and correct information.

Such a work is produced in this series of maps, and yet they are sold at a price no higher than many of those inferior articles of not one-tenth the cost or value of these. A set of wall maps, covering the territory and advantages of this set of Maps, would cost at least one hundred dollars, besides being very inconvenient to use.

**The Maps Separately.**—The reader's attention is called to the peculiar character and advantages of each map:—

#### NO. 1.—SCRIPTURE WORLD ON MERCATOR PROJECTION.

The plan of this map is entirely new, nothing of the kind being before the public. The two peculiar advantages of it are to show, first, the relative *position* of any place in the Scripture world to our own country; and, secondly, the *distance* of any given point from New York. The former is seen at a glance, with its latitude and longitude. The distance is calculated almost as quickly, as concentric circles are drawn, each representing one hundred miles, and these are marked every four hundred miles, so that the reader does not need to count the circles, nor, except those between the circles that have the number of miles from the center marked upon them. As an instance, every one will be interested in knowing the distance of Jerusalem from New York. A glance at the map shows that Jerusalem is very near to the circle midway between that marked "5000 M. from N. Y." and that marked "6000 M. from N. Y.," which shows that it is only a few miles over five thousand eight hundred (5,800) miles from the metropolis of our country. As to its relative position, the map shows it to be eight-degrees of latitude, near five hundred miles, south of New York. Babylon, it will be observed, is about four hundred and twenty-five miles from Jerusalem, and directly east, as it falls on the same parallel of latitude. Rome falls exactly four thousand seven hundred miles from New York, and but two degrees











farther north. St. Petersburg, in Russia, and Suez, in Egypt, fall on the same circle, and are hence the same distance from New York. London, England, is found to be four thousand one hundred miles, and a trifle over, from New York.

Mount Vesuvius, centuries ago, buried cities with its stifening breath, and Etna is belching forth its thunder and its rivers of death while this is being written. To glance from the morning paper at this map—but a moment's work—will give a fresh zest to the news brought by lightning last night from the points over four thousand seven hundred miles away.

This map will prove, by use, to be very satisfactory.

#### NO. 2.—SCRIPTURE WORLD, GIVING DISTANCES FROM JERUSALEM.

Much that is said of No. 1 is true also of No. 2. If No. 1 is so valuable for general reading, No. 2 is indispensable for intelligent and satisfactory Scripture study. All Scripture history centers in Jerusalem, the metropolis of the Christian world. It was recognized as the world's religious capital from the time of David to that of "David's greater Son," and "Beginning at Jerusalem" was the order of work under the gospel dispensation. A circle of less than fifty miles radius will cover all the territory traveled by Christ on earth, excluding his flight into Egypt when he was an infant. The mission of the Apostles was much wider. Paul crossed the Rubicon of the world, and carried the Christian banner over not only Palestine and Syria, but over all Asia Minor and the Islands of the Egean Sea; and not stopping bere he sailed over the boundaries of continents and went as far west as Greece and Rome.

How far must Paul go from Jerusalem in order to "appeal unto Cæsar?" Look at the map; it quickly and accurately tells; 1,450 miles in an air line. How many miles he zigzagged about the coast of the Mediterranean, or how many while "driven up and down in Adria," no one can tell. How far away was that "cloak" which Paul left at Troas, and which he wrote to Timothy to bring to Rome to cover the shivering form of the prisoner, "Paul, the aged," as he lingered in Nero's prison? Timothy carried it and the "hooks" and "parchments" over 700 miles!

Ramesses, the starting point of the exodus of Israel, was by our map exactly 200 miles from the capital of the promised land. The distances which the Jews were carried in the captivity, the journeyings of Abraham, the location of Mt. Ararat, where the ark rested and where Noah disembarked to begin anew in the world. These and all other questions of Bible history are invested with a new interest and profit when studied with the aid of such a map.

#### NO. 3.—OLD TESTAMENT PALESTINE.

The country is there represented as it was in the history recorded of that time. The allotments of the tribes of Israel, the surrounding nations with which they so often warred, the cities as they then stood and were visited by patriarch, king and prophet; the cities of Refuge both east and west of Jordan; cities of various classes here marked by different characters; Scripture reference to important events of Bible history, and dates of battles fought at these points in later times, make this map invaluable to the reader of the Old Testament, who desires to be thoroughly furnished in his work. These places stand as God's monuments and historical arguments in this first volume of His Revelation to man.

#### NO. 4.—PALESTINE IN NEW TESTAMENT TIMES.

It is no less satisfactory or instructive to see the Holy Land as it was in the days when Jesus and his disciples and apostles trod its shores. The Tribes had ceased to hold their allotted parts, the captivities and captures of this land—the prize of all the nations—had changed the political divisions of the country, and our map shows it as it was under Roman rule, with the four important divisions of Judea, Samaria, Galilee and Perea made prominent.

Another feature of this map that will give much pleasure and profit is the JOURNEYS of JESUS, as here engraved, with the several routes numbered and the direction of travel indicated by darts, with a list of places visited by the Savior, and a reference to the place in Scripture where the record of the fact may be found. To follow up the several journeys, with Bible and this map and index in hand, would give a most pleasing chronological outline of the life of Christ on earth. To mark out and engrave these journeys of Jesus and prepare the Scripture references, cost much time and labor, and both young and old will be delighted with it.

#### NO. 5.—LANDS OF THE EXODUS.

The most interesting portion of Old Testament history, undoubtedly, is that connected with the sojourn of Israel in Egypt, their

deliverance from its bondage, their journey to Canaan, and final possession of the promised land. When the typical meaning of all this is considered, the wanderings and trials of this world, the final deliverance from its sins and sufferings, and the entrance into the land of rest, wherein is the "New Jerusalem," the interest greatly increases in the literal history. Every step of the way is a marvel and a miracle, and we want to see it all.

What a wonderful journey! From Egypt, the granary of the world, their asylum in famine, the land of the Pyramids, the Pharaohs, and the Ptolemies; the notable passage of the Red Sea; down the coast of the Gulf of Suez; the long halt at Sinai, where, amid thunderings and lightnings terrible, God gave his law to man; by the fountains which were opened in the desert for their refreshment; where bread fell from heaven to feed them when famishing, and meat came to them on feathery wing; where fiery serpents destroyed them when they disobeyed; where foes met and were defeated; where the spies were sent out and returned with the grapes of Eshcol; the sad turning back, when on the very borders of the promised land, and the thirty-eight years of wandering again; the final joyful journeying Canaanward, from the Gulf of Akaba; the perilous passage through Edom and Moab; the halting at Nebo, while Moses should "view the landscape o'er" and die; the crossing of the Jordan; the place where the ark rested in Canaan, and where shouts went up when they had safely passed the miraculous water-gates, as they did at both ends of their journey; every place has wonderful associations and lessons, and we must trust them at every step.

THE ROUTE of the ISRAELITES, with every station named and numbered, and the direction of travel shown by darts, with a list of the stations, is a feature of this map that is pointed to with pride as a very useful acquisition to Bible learning. It was made the subject of study and careful research for a full year by an experienced Bible scholar, when the International Sunday School Lessons covered this portion of Bible history, has been revised and improved by him up to the present date, with all the latest observations of travelers to assist him, and is believed to be as correct as it can be made. With this map before the Bible reader, the wilderness of Zn is made to bud and blossom like the rose.

#### NO. 6.—COUNTRIES OF THE EXILE.

If the history of the Exodus and possession of the promised land was full of interest, that of the Exile and return are scarcely less so. As this country has been, until recently, but little explored, a Bible map of it is comparatively a new thing. Since the recent travels and explorations of eminent men, especially of Rev. Dr. Newman, of Washington, D. C., who traveled a thousand miles on horseback through this country, and gave the world his intelligent and interesting observations among the Thrones and Palaces of Nineveh and Babylon; this section of the Bible lands has become of the same intense interest as other portions. Such histories possess more thrilling interest than any "Arabian Nights Entertainment," and Persia and Assyria will for some time be the scene of fresh biblical interest, and such a map as this better appreciated, as the history of Daniel and the captives, of Nebuchadnezzar and Xerxes, is studied more and more.

The location of the GARDEN of EDEM, man's primeval home, is fixed according to the most reliable authorities. The relative position and distances of the palaces of Shushan, the scene of the touching events in the life of beautiful Queen Esther; Nineveh and Babylon, those marvels of history, the distance and direction of the captives on their going out and return, are some of the things which render this map of such great value.

On this map are also those striking and instructive illustrations of the MOUNTAINS of the BIBLE, giving a draft, or picture, of the mountains, with the actual height of each, and their comparative height with each other. By this it is seen that Mt. Ararat mounts up over 4,000 feet above all the sacred mountains, while Carmel is the lowest of all but one.

The other illustration is the actual and the comparative length of the RIVERS of the BIBLE, from Kidron, the shortest, to the majestic "river of Egypt," still the puzzle of the traveler, the marvel of the world. The illustration also shows the waters into which all Bible rivers empty. The sacred Jordan, with its serpentine course, stands fourth in the order of length, though second to none in the interest that gathers about its name. These illustrations are attractive, and far more interesting to the young than a table of dry figures of distances and heights.

#### NO. 9.—JERUSALEM.

The sacred city, revered alike by Christian, Mohammedan and Jew, is here correctly and neatly engraved, with walls and streets marked, and the quarters of the different sects distinguished, and

with every prominent place in the city named or numbered, so that it may be referred to in the list. To visit this holy city, to feel the inspiration of saying, "Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem," is the acme of interest felt by travelers in the East to-day. Many can never enjoy this privilege, and must substitute for it the study of a map and histories which represent it as it is.

Few things at the world-renowned Chautauqua Assembly attract so much attention as the literal representation of the holy land by the Park of Palestine, where mountains are marked by mounds, seas and rivers shaped into proper proportions and filled with water, cities made of marble blocks in the proper places, and everything so real, though on a scale of an acre to one hundred miles. But the long lingering of the multitudes in the Park is before the city of Jerusalem, built a *fac simile* of the holy city as it stands in Palestine to-day, with elevations and depressions, walls and streets, minarets and towers, mosques, etc., etc., all true to life.

The draft of this map is after that model, with criticisms and corrections made by one who has several times visited Chautauqua and become familiar with all the wonders there. With this map and the accompanying Index and Explanations, one can soon become as familiar with Jerusalem as with the city in which he lives. The Haram esh-Sherif, the Noble Sanctuary, encloses the site of the ancient Temple, and the Moske of Omar covers the mystery of mysteries, the sacred rock. The Church of the Holy Sepulchre covers that tenderest spot of earth, "the place called Calvary," where Jesus was crucified. The wailing place of the Jews, and almost every place of interest, is here pointed out.

#### NO. 10.—ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM.

After seeing the city, one wants to take a view of its surroundings. "Mountains are round about Jerusalem." It is built on mountains. From its elevation the view is grand. The best view of the city is from Mt. Olivet, on the east.

Our map shows the celebrated Valley of Jehosaphat, with the "sweet-flowing Kidron;" the sacred Mount of Olives and Garden of Gethsemane, the favorite retreat of Jesus for rest and prayer; Bethany, where, in the home of Mary, Martha and Lazarus, the Master found a loving welcome and more than repaid the hospitality with his heavenly benedictions,—the spot where last his feet touched earth as he took his heavenward flight. There are objects of interest in every direction. The Water Works of Solomon are shown, standing after the lapse of nearly twenty-nine centuries; so, also, castles, towers, churches, springs, pools, tombs, ruins, and roads in every direction from the city,—the way the Savior went to Bethlehem, to Jericho, to Emmaus, to Egypt, or to his native Nazareth in Galilee. The interest in the environs of Jerusalem is equal to that of the places within its walls and gates.

#### NO. 11.—MODERN PALESTINE.

There is more interest in this map than appears upon the first view. After studying the Holy Land as it was in the days of the Old Testament, then as it was in the time of Christ, and seeing the holy city and its wonderful surroundings, a strong desire arises to see the country as it is to-day, under Turkish rule, and even to know, if we cannot pronounce, the present names of the places named in the Sacred Records. Many of the Bible names can never be changed. Jerusalem is called by the Turks *El Kuds*, "The Holy," but it is called by the world *JERUSALEM*, and will be to the end of time. Yet, for intelligent reading of the history and travels of to-day, there must be some knowledge of the present names of places in Palestine. The traveler writes or speaks of visiting *Amman*, and the pleasing associations of the place, and unless we know that he means Emmaus, we lose the pleasure and profit of his observations. So of *Bahr Lut*, the Dead Sea. The term *Wady* is used very often with travelers and explorers, but their ideas are unintelligible until we know that it means a dried-up water-course. So of *Tell*, a hill, and *Nahr*, a river, and many others. To make plain and practical this map, which looks like one of some foreign language, not only the ever-useful Index is given, as in all the maps, but there is added to this a glossary of Arabic names, and often a glance at that will give the meaning

of the word, and the spot of its location, and all the old ideas will spring up that cluster round the Bible name, and the thought will be the fresher from having been concealed, and from the small effort made to reveal its meaning, on the same principle that children always enjoy the old game of "hide and seek."

Palestine is a land of ruins, and a prominent feature of this map is that it shows the Ruins, Churches and Convents—in short, the land as it now exists. Towns are represented by a certain character, ruins by another, convents by a picture of a house, and churches by the same with a cross upon it. The Well of Jacob is found upon the map, because the well dug by the patriarch more than 3,600 years ago, is still there!

No matter who may possess this land, or what names may be given to its places, the interest in it will be the same until it is again possessed and beautified by the people of God, which will be done, but by no one—Jew, Mohammedan nor Pagan—who does not recognize JEHOVAH as God, or receive as the Savior, JESUS, whom He hath sent.

#### NO. 12.—TRAVELS OF ST. PAUL.

Enough has been said on the other maps to show the great value of this. If the others are very important and interesting, this is indispensable. The amount of information that is here thrown into one map is really marvelous. Full and complete as it is in detail, the Index makes it as plain as A, B, C. Extending from Mt. Ararat to Rome in one direction and from the Danube to Cairo in the other, it is quite a complete Bible map of itself, and yet covers no more territory than is required by its title. Few persons, having tested it, will be willing to part with it even for the price of the set.

**Paul's Conversion.**—As Paul was "not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles," so his life looms up in grand proportions, and his labors and teachings are second only to those of the Master himself. Between Jerusalem and Damascus, on a day, a light from heaven, brighter than the sun at noonday, fell upon the vision of St. Paul, and afterward the scales fell from his eyes. A new light also dawned upon the world that day, for wherever Paul traveled, though sometimes his footsteps were marked with blood, yet they opened a pathway for the fallen sons of men to follow. After his active ministry began, Antioch in Syria was the point of departure, when he turned away from the Jews to preach the gospel to the Gentiles.

The engraved ROUTES OF TRAVEL on Paul's missionary tours is a very valuable feature of this map. The several journeys are engraved and numbered so as to be easily traced, the Scripture reference to the fact is recorded, and a full list of the stopping places on each journey given in the Index. The value would be almost doubled of reading the life and labors of Paul in the New Testament, or of Conybeare and Howson's life of St. Paul, with such a map as this in hand. No one can arise from its perusal without being impressed with the intense interest that attaches to the proper reading of the Scriptures, and the strong proof of their inspiration in the literal fidelity of their historical statements.

If these Maps does not advance these two ends, these worthy purposes, it is difficult to see how learning and labor can be used to advantage.

#### NO. 13.—RELIGIONS OF THE WORLD.

This is a chart found on No. 1, and fills to excellent advantage a vacant corner on that map. It is a map of the two hemispheres, on Mercator's projection, showing the location and relative strength of Paganism, Mohammedanism, and the various branches of the Christian religion—the Greek and Roman churches, and Protestantism.

As long as "the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty," there will be an open field for Christian workers. This map well represents the fields, and those who are occupying them. This is an excellent missionary map, and, enlarged upon a black-board, would afford an impressive illustration for a missionary lecture or sermon. This map, unlike the others, will necessarily be liable to change as the gospel spreads, for the dark portions will brighten up and the shadows grow less under the enlightening influence of the Sun of Righteousness, until all the nations come under His sway and under the REIGN OF GRACE.











# GENERAL VIEW OF THE WORLD.

**THE PLANET.**—The globe on which we live is the third planet in order from the sun, and the sixth in point of size, as compared with the other planets. For a long time it was supposed to occupy a middle position between the smaller and greater members of the solar system; but since the discovery of Neptune and Uranus, astronomers have assigned it a place among what are called the "planetoids," of which it is much the largest.

**The Form and Magnitude of the Earth.**—To a spectator so placed as to have an unobstructed view all round, the earth appears to be a circular plain, on whose circumference the vault of heaven seems to rest. Accordingly, in ancient times even philosophers looked upon the earth as a flat disc swimming upon the water. But many appearances were soon observed to be at variance with this idea, and even in remote antiquity the spherical form of the earth began to be suspected by individuals. It is only by assuming the earth to be spherical that we can explain how our circle of vision becomes wider as our position is more elevated; and how the tops of towers, mountains, masts of ships, and the like, come first into view as we approach them. There are many other proofs that the earth is a globe. Thus, as we advance from the poles towards the equator, new stars, formerly invisible, come gradually into view; the shadow of the earth upon the moon, during an eclipse, is always round; the same momentary appearance in the heavens is seen at all the poles at the day in different places on the earth's surface; and lastly, the earth, since 1519, has been circumnavigated innumerable times. The objection to this view that readily arises from our unthinking impressions of up and down, which immediately suggest the picture of the inhabitants of the opposite side of the earth—our *antipodes*—with their heads downwards, is easily got over by considering that on all parts of the earth's surface *down* is towards the earth's center, and that whatever man's place may be on the earth, he occupies the same position relatively to other astronomical bodies.

It is not, however, strictly true that the earth is a sphere; it is slightly flattened, or compressed, at two opposite points—the poles—as has been proved by actual measurement of degrees of latitude, and by observations of the pendulum. It is found that a degree of a meridian is not everywhere of the same length, as it would be if the earth were a perfect sphere, but increases from the equator to the poles; from which it is rightly inferred that the earth is flattened there. A pendulum, again, of a given length is found to move faster when carried towards the poles, and slower when carried towards the equator, which shows that the force of gravity is less at the poles than at the equator; or, in other words, that the center, the seat of gravity, is more distant at the former than at the latter. The diminished force of gravity at the equator has, it is true, another cause, namely, the centrifugal (or repulsive) force arising from the rotation of the earth, which acts counter to gravitation, and is necessarily greatest at the equator, and gradually lessens as we move northwards or southwards, till at the poles it is nothing. But the diminution of the force of gravity at the equator, arising from the centrifugal force, amounts to only  $\frac{1}{289}$  of the whole force; while the diminution indicated by the pendulum is  $\frac{1}{175}$ . The difference, or  $\frac{1}{175}$  nearly, remains assignable to the greater distance of the surface from the center at the equator than at the poles. From the most accurate measurement of degrees that has been made, the flattening, or ellipticity, of the earth has been determined by Bessel at  $\frac{1}{231,000}$ , or  $\frac{1}{3}$  nearly; or the equatorial radius is to the polar as 300 to 299. These measurements of degrees determine not only the shape, but the size, of the earth. Bessel's calculations give a geographical mile, or the 60th part of a mean degree of the meridian, at 59.1507 toises (2029 yards, thus making the whole circumference 43,526,490 yards), and the equatorial and polar diameters at 6875.6 and 6852.4 geographical miles (7925.6 and 7899.14 English miles) respectively. To speak popularly, the earth is about 25,000 miles in circumference at the equator, and about 100 miles less around the poles; and its diameter is about 8000 miles at the equator, and about 80 miles less at the poles. The surface of the earth contains nearly 150 millions square geographical miles.

**The Mass and Density of the Earth.**—We have seen above that the earth is a sphere, slightly flattened at the poles—what is called by geometers an "elliptical spheroid"—of a mean radius of somewhat less than 4000 miles. We have next to consider its mass and density. Nothing astonishes the unscientific reader more than the idea of weighing the earth. There are several ways of doing it, however; and unless we could do it we should never be able to know its density. The first method is by observing how much the attraction of a mountain deflects a plummet from the vertical line. This being observed, if we can ascertain the actual weight of the mountain we can calculate that of the

earth. In this way Dr. Maskelyne, in the years 1774–1776, by careful experiments at Schoballien, in Perthshire, Scotland—a large mountain mass lying east and west, and steep on both sides—calculated the earth's mean density to be five times greater than that of water. The observed deflection of the plummet in these experiments was between 4sec. and 5sec. (2) In the method just described there must always be uncertainty, however accurate the observations, in regard to the mass or weight of the mountain. The method known as Cavendish's experiment is much freer from liability to error. This experiment was first made by Henry Cavendish on the suggestion of Mielie, and has since been repeated by Reich, of Freyburg, and others. These experiments lead to the conclusion that the earth's mean density is 5.67 times that of water. A third mode has lately been adopted by Mr. Airy, astronomer-royal, by comparison of two invariable pendulums, one at the earth's surface, the other at the bottom of a pit at Harton colliery, near Newcastle, England, 1260 feet below the surface. The density of the earth, as ascertained by Mr. Airy from this experiment, is between 6 and 7 times that of water; but for various reasons this result is not to be accepted as against that of the Cavendish experiment. So it may be accepted as almost a scientific certainty, that the earth's density is between 5 and 6 times that of water. The density of the earth being known, its mass is easily calculated, mass being a unit for measuring that of the other bodies in the system. The mass of the earth is about  $\frac{1}{3200}$  that of the sun.

**The Motions of the Earth.**—The earth, as a member of the solar system, moves along with the other planets round the sun from west to east. This is contrary to our sensible impressions, according to which the sun seems to move round the earth; and it was not till a few centuries ago that men were able to get over this illusion. This journey round the sun is performed in 365½ days, which we call a year (solar year). The earth's path or orbit is not strictly a circle, but an ellipse of small eccentricity, in one of the foci of which is the sun. It follows that the earth is not equally distant from the sun at all times of the year; it is nearest at the beginning of the year, or when the northern hemisphere has winter, and is then said to be in perihelion; and at its greatest distance about the middle of the year, or during the summer of the northern hemisphere, when it is said to be in aphelion. The difference of distance, however, is comparatively too small to exercise any perceptible influence on the heat derived from the sun, and the variations of the seasons has a quite different cause. The least distance of the sun from the earth is over 94 millions of miles, and the greatest over 96 millions; the mean distance is commonly stated at 95 millions of miles. It follows that the earth yearly describes a path of upwards of 596 millions of miles, so that its velocity in its orbit is about 19 miles a second.

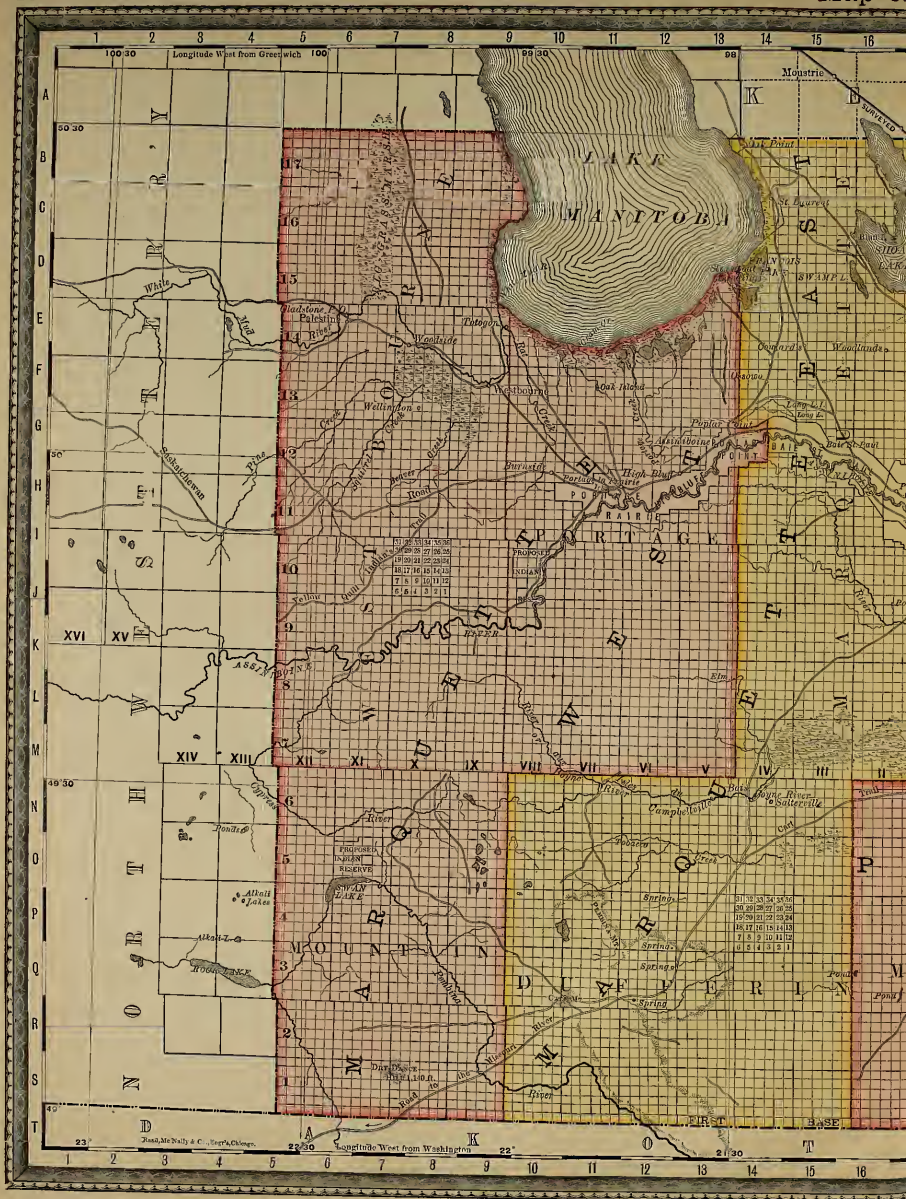
Besides its annual motion round the sun, the earth has a daily motion or rotation on its axis, or shorter diameter, which is performed from west to east, and occupies exactly 23 hours, 56 minutes, 4 seconds, of mean time. On this motion depends the rising and setting of the sun, or the changes of day and night. The relative lengths of day and night depend upon the angle formed by the earth's axis with the plane of its orbit. If the axis were perpendicular to the plane of the orbit, day and night would be equal during the whole year over all the earth—there would be no change of seasons; but the axis makes with the orbit an angle of 23½deg., and the consequence of this is all that variety of seasons and of climates that we find on the earth's surface; for it is only for a small strip (theoretically for a mere line) lying under the equator that the days and nights are equal all the year; at all other places this equality only occurs on the two days in each year when the sun seems to pass through the celestial equator, *i. e.*, about the 21st of March and the 23d of September. From March 21 the sun departs from the equator towards the north, till, about June 21, he has reached a north declination of 23½deg., when he again approaches the equator, which he reaches about September 23. He then advances southward, and about December 21 has reached a south declination of 23½deg., when he turns once more towards the equator, at which he arrives March 21. The 21st of June is the longest day in the northern hemisphere, and the shortest in the southern; with the 21st of December it is the reverse.

A direct proof of the rotation of the earth is furnished by its compression at the poles. There are indubitable indications that the earth was originally fluid, or at least soft, and in that condition it must have assumed the spherical shape. The only cause, then, that can be assigned for the fact that it is not done so, is its rotation on its axis. Calculation also shows that the amount of compression which the earth actually has, corresponds exactly to what its known velocity and mass must have produced. And

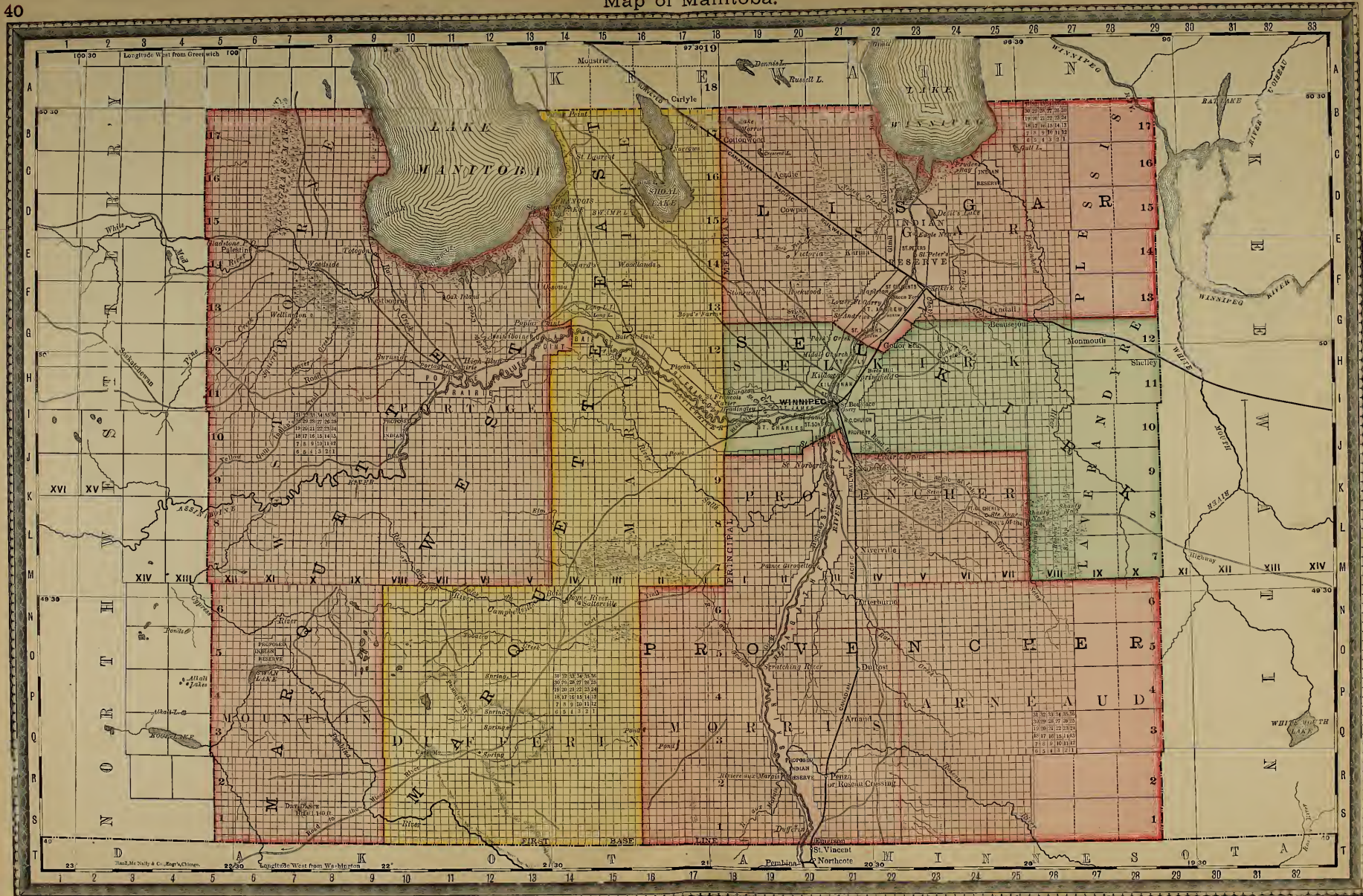


THE VATICAN LIBRARY, ROME.

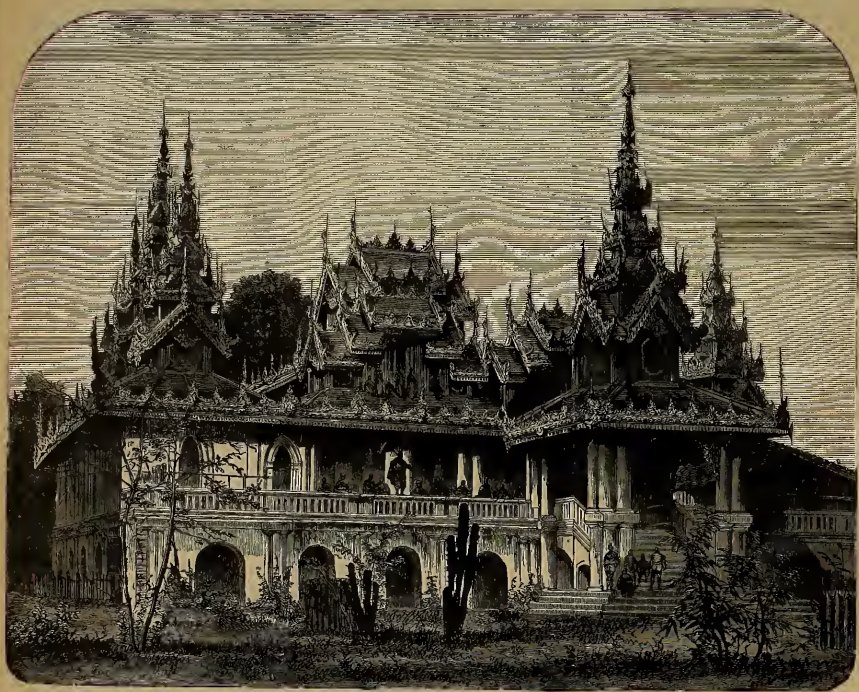












A BUDDHIST TEMPLE IN SIAM.



another direct proof may be drawn from the observation that bodies dropped from a considerable height deviate towards the east from the vertical line.

If the turning of the earth on its axis is the cause of the apparent daily motion of the heavens, it is an easy step to consider the annual motion of the sun through the constellations of the zodiac as also apparent, and arising simply from a revolution of the earth about the sun in the same direction of west to east. If we consider that the mass of the sun is about 339,000 times greater than that of the earth, and that by the laws of mechanics two bodies that revolve round each other must revolve about their common center of gravity, the idea of the sun revolving about the earth is seen to be simply impossible. The common center of gravity of the two bodies, being distant from the center of each inversely as their respective masses, is calculated to be only 267 miles from the center of the sun, and therefore far within his body, which has a diameter of 882,000 miles. This demonstrates the revolution of the earth round the sun; and the motions of the planets also, that appear so complicated and irregular as seen by us, can only be satisfactorily explained by assuming that they too revolve round the sun in the same direction as the earth.

**The Earth's Temperature.**—As we go below the surface we reach a depth beyond which the interior of the earth seems to have no sympathy with the external causes of heat or cold, and its heat appears to be its own. The average rate of observed increase is 1 deg. F. for a descent of between forty and fifty feet. If this law were universal, which we do not know it to be, at a depth of less than thirty miles the heat would be such as to hold in fusion all known substances, and the earth would have to be regarded as a very thin crust or shell full of molten liquid and vapor.

This theory of great central heat, and a comparatively slight solid crust at the surface, has been practically endorsed by Humboldt and the French and German astronomers generally, and has obtained almost universal currency; but Mr. Hopkins, the English astronomer, has lately subjected the theory to a series of very careful and elaborate tests, and his conclusion (accepted in the *Principles of Geology*, page 205) is that "Upon the whole we may venture to assert that the minimum thickness of the crust of the globe which can be deemed consistent with the observed amount of procession, cannot be less than one-fourth or one-fifth of the earth's radius;" that is, from 800 to 1,000 miles.

**Land and Water.**—The waters of the various oceans, seas, and lakes cover three-fourths of the surface of the earth, but they are very unequally distributed. The quantity of land in the northern hemisphere, for instance, is three times greater than in the southern. In the latter it occupies only  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the space between the antarctic circle and the thirteenth parallel of south latitude. Between the corresponding parallels in the northern hemisphere, the extent of land and water is nearly equal. The Eastern Continent, embracing Europe, Asia, Africa and Oceania, has a land area of about 24,000,000 square miles, and America 11,000,000. The dry land of the world occupies an area of 38,000,000 square miles.

The great basin occupied by the *Ocean* is, like the dry land, diversified by plains, mountains, table-lands, and valleys, sometimes barren and sometimes covered with marine vegetation. Springs of fresh water rise from the bottom, and volcanoes eject their lava and scoria. The sea is supposed to have acquired its saline properties when the globe was in the act of subsiding from a gaseous state; for the water, as well as the saline matter it contains, are volatile and gaseous at high temperatures.

**The Surface of the Earth.**—The most prominent and striking feature of the earth's surface are the *Mountains*. These generally appear in groups, intersected by valleys in every direction. More frequently in extensive chains symmetrically arranged in a series of parallel ridges, separated by narrow longitudinal valleys, the chain is broad, and of the first order in point of magnitude, peak after peak rises in endless succession. The lateral ridges and valleys are of less elevation, and are less held in proportion to their distance from the central mass, until at last the remotest ridge sinks into gentle undulations. Extensive and high branches diverge from the main chains at various angles, and stretch away into the plains. They are often as high as the chains from which they spring, and it often happens that these branches are united by transverse ridges. At the point where these offsets diverge there is frequently a knot of mountains extending over hundreds of square miles.

One side of a mountain range is usually more precipitous than the other. Nothing deceives the traveler more than the steepness of a declivity. The declivity of Mont Blanc, "the Monarch of Mountains," towards the Allée Blanche, precipitous as it appears

to be, does not amount to 45 deg. The mean inclination of the Peak of Teneriffe is only 13 deg. 30 min.

**Table-lands** form a prominent feature in the Asiatic and American continents, and are met with in various other parts of the world. These perpetual storehouses of the waters send their streams to refresh the plains, and to afford a highway between nations. Table-lands of less elevation, sinking in terraces of lower and lower level, constitute the links between the high ground and the low, the mountains and the plains, and thus maintain the continuity of the land.

**The Plains** embrace all that portion of the Earth's surface not included in preceding divisions, and are by far the most extensive area of the dry land.

**Geology.**—The substances which constitute our Earth are divided into four classes, distinguished by the manner in which they have been formed; *plutonic* and *volcanic* rocks, both of igneous origin, though produced under different circumstances; *aqueous* or *stratified* rocks, formed by the action of water, as we may conclude from the name; and *metamorphic* rocks, deposited by water, according to some, and therefore stratified, but afterwards altered and crystallized by heat. The aqueous and volcanic rocks are formed near the surface of the earth, and the plutonic and metamorphic rocks at great depths.

Aqueous rocks are all stratified, being the sedimentary deposits of water. They have their origin in the wear of the land by rain, streams, or the ocean. Running water carries the debris of the land to the bottom of the seas and lakes, where it solidifies, and is then raised up by subterranean forces to undergo the same process in the lapse of time. The primary fossiliferous or palæozoic strata, the oldest of the sedimentary rocks, consist of limestone, sandstone, and shales. They are entirely of marine origin, and have been formed far from land, at the bottom of a deep ocean.

This series of rocks is subdivided by geologists into the Cambrian, and the upper and lower Silurian, and Carboniferous systems. They are distinguished by the difference in their fossil remains. The Silurian rocks abound in organic remains, which, in the Cambrian, are rarely found. The lower Silurian group contains the remains of shell-fish, &c. The upper Silurian group contains marine shells of every description, also quantities of coral, and some sea-weeds. The remains of several land plants have been found in the Silurian rocks of North America. An ocean covered the northern hemisphere during the Silurian period.

The secondary fossiliferous strata was deposited at the bottom of an ocean, like the primary, and still show traces of their marine origin. Calcareous rocks are more abundant in these strata than in the crystalline. The Devonian, or Old Red Sandstone group, consists of strata of dark red and other sandstones, marls, coralline, limestones, conglomerates, &c. It has some very singular and interesting fossils.

The Carboniferous group consists of numberless layers of various substances, filled with the remains of fossil land plants mixed with beds of coal. This is a remarkable group, and forms a very interesting study. In this country (North America) the footprints of a huge reptile, of the frog tribe, have been found on some of the carboniferous strata. The coal strata have been broken and deranged by earthquakes and various kinds of igneous eruptions.

The magnesian limestone, or Permian formation, comes immediately above the coal measures, and consists of breccias or conglomerates, gypsium, sandstone, marl, &c. The Permian formation has the fossil flora. A series of red marls, rock-salt, and sandstones, which have arisen from the disintegration of metamorphic slates and porphyritic trap, containing oxide of iron, and known as the Trias, or New Red Sandstone system, lies above magnesian limestone.

The Oolite or Jurassic group consists of sands, sandstone, marls, clays, and limestone. Fossil fishes are numerous in the Oolite strata. The Cretaceous strata which follow the Oolite in the ascending order, consist of clays, green and iron sands, blue limestone and chert.

The series of rocks from the granite to the end of the secondary fossiliferous strata, taken as a whole, constitute the solid crust of the globe, and in that sense are universally diffused over the surface of the earth.

The Tertiary strata for the most part occupy the hollows formed in this crust, and are found in irregular tracts, often of great thickness and extent. Under the vegetable mould of every country there is a mass of loose sand, gravel, and mud, called alluvium, lying upon the subjacent rocks. It is often of great thickness, and in the high latitudes of North America and Europe is mixed with immense fragments of rocks, varying in shape by









the action of the water, which have been carried vast distances from their origin.

It is known as the Bowlder Formation, or Northern Drift. In Russia there are enormous blocks that have been transported 800 and in some instances 1,000 miles in a south-eastern direction from their origin in the Scandinavian range.

*Minerals* are deposited in veins or fissures of rocks, in masses, in beds, and sometimes rolled fragments imbedded in gravel and sand, the detritus of water. Most of the metals are found in veins; a few, as gold and tin, iron and copper ores, are disseminated through the rocks, though infrequently. The metals are diffused over the earth in great abundance. Few countries of any extent do not contain some of them.

*The Waters of the Earth.* The vapor which rises invisibly from the land and water ascends in the atmosphere until it is condensed by the cold into clouds, which restore it again to the earth in the form of rain, hail, and snow. Part of this moisture restored to the earth is reabsorbed by the air, part supplies the wants of animal and vegetable life, a portion is carried off by the streams, and the remaining part penetrates through porous soils until it reaches a stratum impervious to water, where it accumulates in subterranean lakes, often of great extent. The mountains receive the most of the aerial moisture, and from the many alterations of permeability and impermeability of the strata, a complete system of reservoirs is formed in them, which, continually overflowing, form perennial *Springs*, at different elevations, which unite and run down their sides in incipient rivers. A great portion of the water at these high levels penetrates the earth until it reaches an impermeable stratum below the plains, where it collects in a sheet, and is forced by hydraulic pressure to rise in springs, through cracks in the ground, to the surface. In this way the water which falls on hills and mountains is carried through highly inclined strata to great depths, and even below the bed of the ocean, in many parts of which there are springs of fresh water. In boring artesian wells the water often rushes up with such force, by the great pressure of the water underneath, as to form jets forty or fifty feet high.

Few springs give the same quantity of water at all times. They vary much in the quantity of foreign matter they contain. Springs which exist in mountains are generally pure. The carbonic acid gas generally found in them escapes into the atmosphere, and their earthy matter is deposited as they run along. The water of rivers from such sources is soft, while wells and springs in the plains are hard, and more or less mineral.

*Rivers* often rise in the mountains and descend to the sea. Sometimes they spring from small elevations in the plains, from perennial sources in the mountains, alpine lakes, and melted snow and glaciers. All rivers ultimately empty into the ocean. The Atlantic, the Arctic, and the Pacific Oceans are directly or indirectly the recipients of all the rivers; consequently their basins are bounded by the principal water-sheds of the continents. The basin of a sea or ocean comprehends all the land drained by the rivers which fall into it, and is bounded by an imaginary line passing through all their sources.

The volume of a river varies. In the temperate zones rivers are subject to floods from autumnal rains and the melting of the snow, especially on mountain ranges. The inundations of the rivers in the torrid zone occur with a regularity peculiar to a region in which meteoric phenomena are uniform in all their changes. These floods are owing to the periodical rains which, in tropical climes, follow the cessation of the trade winds, after the vernal equinox, and at the turn of the monsoons. They are thus dependent on the declination of the sun, the immediate cause of all these changes. Streams sometimes suddenly disappear, and after flowing underground for some distance reappear at the surface. The alluvial soil lakes which form by streams is gradually deposited as their velocity diminishes; and if they are subject to inundations and the coast is flat, it forms deltas at their mouths. Tides flow up some rivers to a great distance. The tide is perceptible in the Amazon five hundred and seventy-six miles from its mouth, and it ascends two hundred and fifty-five miles in the Orinoco.

The hollows formed on the surface of the earth by the ground sinking and rising, earthquakes, streams of lava, craters of extinct volcanoes, the intersection of strata, and those that occur along the edges of the different formations, are generally filled with water, and constitute systems of *Lakes*, some salt and some fresh. Almost all lakes are fed by springs rising at the bottom, and they are occasionally the sources of the largest rivers. Some have neither tributaries nor outlets; the greatest number have both. The quantity of water in lakes, like that in rivers, varies with the seasons everywhere. Small lakes occur in mountain passes, formed by water which runs into them from surrounding peaks. They are frequently, as in the Alps, very transparent, of a bright green or azure hue. Large lakes are common on tablelands, but the

largest are on extensive plains. There are more lakes in high than in low latitudes, because evaporation is much greater in low latitudes. Fresh-water lakes are characteristic of the higher latitudes of both continents; but those on the old continent sink into insignificance in comparison with the number and extent of those on the new. The American lakes contain more than half the amount of fresh water on the globe. Lakes being the sources of some of the largest rivers, are of great importance for inland navigation as well as for irrigation; while, by their constant evaporation, they maintain the supply of moisture in the atmosphere so essential to vegetation.

The *Tides* flow and ebb twice a day, and are raised by the combined action of the sun and moon. The water immediately under the moon is drawn from the earth by that luminary at the same time that she draws the earth from the water diametrically opposite, in both cases producing a tide of nearly equal height. A similar action of the sun raises a wave which, on account of its great distance, is much less than that raised by the moon. The two waves sometimes unite, and sometimes are opposed to one another, according to the relative positions of the sun and moon; but the combined wave tends to follow the sun and moon as far as the rotation of the earth will allow. Being thus chiefly regulated by the moon, the tides occur twice in twenty-four hours. In that time the rotation of the earth brings the same point of the ocean twice under the meridian of the moon. The highest, or spring tides, happen at full moon—twice in each lunar year.

*Ocean Currents.*—Besides the tides there are other great movements going on continuously in the ocean, which are called "ocean currents," and which play an incalculably important part in the natural economy of the earth. The two principal oceanic currents in the northern hemisphere, and those most familiar to the reader, doubtless, are the "Gulf Stream" and the "Japan Current;" and it has been clearly demonstrated, by the experiments and observations of Dr. Carpenter, that, in common with the other great ocean currents, they arise from the simple fact that, like all other substances, water is expanded by heat. In the great caldron of the torrid zone, the water is heated even as high as 85deg. F. It consequently expands and flows off to the cooler regions, its place being supplied by colder and heavier water from the north. This, together with the great amount of equatorial precipitation, is believed to produce the ocean currents of our hemisphere, which are crowded against the eastern shores of both continents by the motion of the earth until they reach latitude 45deg. to 50deg., where, by their motion being in excess of that of the earth, and by encountering more elevated plateaus of the ocean beds, they are deflected eastward, and break upon the opposite coasts of the respective continents. This movement of the Gulf Stream is well understood. Leaving the Caribbean Sea and Gulf of Mexico, it moves northeastward along the American coast, gradually becoming an offshore current until it impinges upon the Grand Banks of Newfoundland, where it is deflected to the eastward, and moving along the southern declivity of the plateau upon which the ocean cable from Virgin Bay to Valencia rests, crosses the Atlantic and breaks upon the shores of Western Europe. A portion of its volume, escaping over the plateau, moves along the northern coast of Ireland and western coast of Scotland. Here we have a magnificent river of warm water carrying the heat of the tropics to more frigid regions. This heat is retained intact to a great degree until the current breaks upon the shores, where it is set free, and, being carried inland by the prevailing westerly wind, renders all of Central and Northern Europe habitable. Were the Gulf Stream arrested in its flow, the German would become a frozen ocean, the British Islands would become another Labrador—would cease to grow wheat and barley, and the people would be obliged to emigrate or perish in a frozen wilderness.

While the Atlantic has its Gulf Stream, the Pacific has one as much grander as the ocean through which it flows. This is called the "Japan Current." It takes its rise in the Indian Ocean, moves northward along the eastern shore of Asia, as the Atlantic Gulf Stream hugs the American shore, until it strikes upon the Aleutian Islands and Alaskan Peninsula. Here it is divided. One portion moves northward through Behring Sea and Straits, eastward through the Arctic Ocean, southward through Baffin's Bay and Davis's Straits, and still southward along our Atlantic coast, giving us cold northerly and easterly winds and good fish. This accounts for the abundance of icebergs in the Atlantic, while none are ever seen in the Pacific. The Japan Current, flowing from the Pacific into the Arctic Ocean and thence into the Atlantic, carries all icebergs with it. The other and much larger portion of the Japan Current is bent southward by the elevated bed of Behring Sea and the Alaskan Peninsula, and flows along the western coast of America as an off-shore current until it



strikes upon Cape Mendocino, in California, where a portion turns again northward as an immense in-shore eddy, while the remainder moves on southward until, by its greater specific gravity, it sinks beneath the surface and is lost.

In addition to these two great equatorial currents there are several others, which may be classified as the *Arctic*, the *Antarctic*, and the *Indian Equatorial*. The direction of both polar streams, owing to the rapid revolution of our planet, is oblique and toward the equator. The *Antarctic Current*, encountering for many degrees little interruption from the land, thus deflects gradually more and more to the eastward to about the 40th parallel, where it unites with the warm currents of the South Atlantic and Indian Oceans flowing directly east. In the Southern Pacific it strikes the southwest shores of South America, and there divides into two arms, the one following the coast northwards under the well-known name of *Humboldt's Current*; the other, preserving more its easterly direction, doubles Cape Horn, and crossing the Atlantic forms on the southwest coast of Africa a northward flowing current similar to the *Humboldt*. Following the same laws, but confined by the formation of the land into narrower channels, the Arctic Ocean sends southward the immense volume of cold water known as the *Greenland* and *Labrador* currents, circling the coasts of these countries and bearing a freight of icebergs as far south as the 40th parallel, whence it flows under the Gulf Stream, and along the coast of the United States; also the *Behring Current*, of much smaller dimensions, through the straits of the same name. The *Indian Equatorial Current*, under the names of the *Malabar* and *Mozambique Currents*, flows west and south across the Indian Ocean and through Mozambique Channels, forms the *Cape Current*, then bending suddenly eastward, it retrogrades in the 40th parallel, forms the *South Australian Current*, and finally unites with the *East Australian*.

**Distribution of Animals and Plants.**—According to Agassiz there are no less than four great "divisions" and twelve "classes" of animals; but we use the word here in the popular and restricted sense in which it covers simply the order of "mammalia." The *Mammalia* consists of nine orders of animals, viz: the *quadrumana*, animals which can use their fore and hind feet as bands, such as monkeys and apes; *cheiroptera*, those that have winged arms, such as bats; *carnivora*, those that live on animal food, such as the lion, tiger, etc.; *rodentia*, or gnawers, as beavers, squirrels, and mice; *edentata*, or toothless animals, as sloths, ant-eaters, and armadillos; *pachydermata*, thick-skinned animals, as the elephant, hog, hippopotamus, and hog; *ruminantia*, those that chew the cud, as camels, llamas, giraffes, cows, sheep, and deer; *marsupialia*, those having a pouch into which their young is received after birth; and *cetacea*, those that inhabit the water, as dolphins, cachalots, whales, etc. The number of known species of the whole animal kingdom amounts at the present time to about 13,000. The animal kingdom varies with the height above the sea, and the latitude. The number of land animals increases from the frigid zones to the equator. Viewing the mammalia from a comprehensive stand-point, it may be said that the forests of the tropics are the principal home of the monkey tribe; Asia is the abode of the ape, especially the islands of the Indian Archipelago. They are dispersed in all parts of Africa, from the Cape of Good Hope to Gibraltar, where the Barbary ape is found. Another species of ape is found in the island of Nippon, which is the northern limit of monkeys, at the eastern extremity of the old world. Bats that live on fruit are found in the tropical and warm climates. The common bat is met with everywhere, except in Arctic America. The vampire is found only in tropical America. Carnivorous animals are distributed throughout the earth, but in unequal proportions. As we near the tropics they increase so rapidly that there are almost three times as many in the tropical zones as in the temperate. The edentata are more numerous in South America than anywhere else in the old world; but in America their range is more extensive. The pachydermata are very numerous in the old world, and were introduced into America by man. The tapir is the only species of this order that is indigenous to North America, and it is found also in South America. The ruminantia are found everywhere in the tropical and temperate zones in the world, and three species are met with beyond the Arctic circle. The marsupials are almost exclusively found in Australia and New Guinea, though a few species exist in America.

In Europe there are 180 wild quadrupeds; the most remarkable are the reindeer, elk, red and fallow deer, the roebuck, glutton, lynx, polecat, wild-cats, the common and black squirrels, the fox, wild boar, wolf, the black and brown bear, and several species of weasels and rodents. The otter, and rabbits and hares are numerous. The hedge-hog is very generally distributed; the porcupine is found exclusively in southern Europe; the chamois and the ibex are found in the Alps and Pyrenees.

Asia has 288 species of mammalia, of which 180 are common

to it and other countries. Asia minor is a region of transition from the fauna of Europe to that of Asia. The chamois, the ibex, the brown bear, the wolf, fox, hare, and others here mingle with the hyena, the Angora goat, the Argali sheep, and the white squirrel. The hyena, panther, jackal, and wolf are inhabitants of Arabia. The reindeer, elk, wolf, bear, lynx, several kinds of martens, and cats, the fox, ermine, polecat, and weasel are all Asiatic fur-bearing animals. Among the distinctively Asiatic animals are the tiger, panther, tapir, ox, buffalo, elephant, goat, yak, camel, dromedary, antelope, musk deer, horse, ass, rhinoceros, leopard, ant-eater, flying squirrels, bats, and many species of the ape and monkey tribe.

Africa has 250 species of mammals exclusively its own. The giraffe, antelope, zebra, quagga, rhinoceros, hippopotamus, elephant and hog are the important. Different species of the monkey tribe are found all over Africa, and lions, leopards, and panthers are numerous.

America is a rich zoological region, possessing 450 species of mammalia peculiarly its own. Mammals of the Arctic regions furnish excellent fur. The fox, polar hare, brown and white bear, and the reindeer inhabit these regions. The raccoon, black bear, badger, the ermine, the red fox, prairie dog, lynx, leaver, muskrat, and moose-deer are among the animals of America. The musk-ox and the bison are peculiar to North America, and are found nowhere else.

Forty species of the indigenous quadrupeds of Australia are found nowhere else, and the greater number are marsupials, which are distinguished from all other animals by their young being nourished in the pouch until they are old enough to take care of themselves. The kangaroo, phalanger, flying opossum, wombat, and the wild hog are all found in Australia. Ruminating and pachydermatous animals are not indigenous to Australia, and any that may be found in that country have been introduced from other countries.

**Plants** are naturally distributed into two great sub-kingdoms, viz: *flowering plants* and *flowerless plants*. The flowers of the former order of plants contain stamens and pistils, and are all formed of whorls of modified leaves. Their young seeds, termed ovules, are fertilized by the pollen of the stamens. The latter order of plants includes ferns, mosses, lichens, seaweeds, and fungi, whose very minute seeds are of a very different nature, and have no flowers, strictly speaking. The flowering plants are divided into two principal classes, termed monocotyledons and dicotyledons. The former grow from within the stalk, the foot-stalks of the old leaves always forming the outside of the stem. Their leaves have parallel veins, and the parts of their floral whorls are always in threes or sixes, and their embryo has but one seed-lobe or cotyledon. Grasses, palms, and lilies belong to this class. The dicotyledons have leaves with netted veins, stems with distinct bark, and layers of wood and pith. The parts of their floral whorls are in fours or fives, and the embryo has two seed-lobes. Most trees and woody plants belong to this class. It is the larger of the two. The classes are variously distributed in unequal proportions, in different zones. Equinoctial America has a more extensive vegetation than any other portion of the earth of equal area. Europe has not more than half the number of indigenous species of plants. Asia, with its islands, has far more than Europe. Australia, with its islands, has almost as many as Europe. Africa has fewer known vegetable productions than any portion of the earth of equal area.

Vegetation depends mainly on the light of the sun, moisture, and the mean annual temperature. It is also in some degree controlled by the heat of the summer in the temperate zones, and by exposure, plants requiring warmth being found at a lower level on the north side of a mountain than on the south side. Between the tropics, where there is an absence of rain, the soil is parched and unproductive. In those regions where moisture is combined with heat and light, vegetation flourishes luxuriantly. The forests and jungles of tropical climes are almost impenetrable from the exuberance of vegetation, the result of severe and heavy periodical falls of rain. As we recede from the tropics this rankness of vegetation gradually diminishes. It diminishes progressively as the altitude above the sea-level increases; thus each height has a corresponding parallel of latitude where the flora are analogous. Plants are dispersed by currents. Winds also carry seeds to great distances. Birds and quadrupeds, and especially man, are active agents also in the dispersion of plants.

**Races of Mankind.**—According to the accepted classification among ethnologists, there are five primary races of mankind, from which all the various peoples of the world are sprung; namely, the *Caucasian*, the *Mongolian*, the *Malay*, the *Ethiopian* or *Negro* race, and the *American*. The *Caucasian* race embraces, (1) the *Indo-European*, which occupies south-western Asia (its birth-place), the greater part of Europe, the United States of









America, and the various British colonies, comprising Hindoos, Persians, Caucasians proper, Slavonians, Teutons, and Celts. This is by far the most highly developed of the races of mankind, and includes all the progressive and civilized nations of the modern world. (2) The *Syrio-Arabic*, occupying Arabia and North Africa, and comprising Syrians, Arabs, Nubians, Copts, Berbers, and Moors. (3) The *Indo-European mixed races*, comprising the Mexicans, Peruvians, and Brazilians. The number of the Caucasian race is estimated at 626,500,000.—The *Mongolian* race occupies the whole of Asia except the southwestern parts, extending also along the northern parts of Europe and America, and embraces, in Asia, the Chinese, Indo-Chinese, Tibetans, Japanese, Mongols, Turks, Tungusians, Koriaks, Kamtchatdals, Chukches, Yuktajiri, and Samodres; in Europe, the Finns, and Lapps; and in America, the Greenlanders, the Esquimaux. Their estimated number is about 460,000,000.—The *Malay* race inhabits Malaysia, or the East-Indian Archipelago, Malagascar, and the Isles of the Pacific, comprising the Malays proper, the Hawaiians, the Tahitians, and the Maoris. Their estimated number is 36,000,000.—The *Ethiopian*, or *Negro* race, inhabits the greater part of Africa, and comprises the almost innumerable African tribes, the Papuan Negroes who inhabit New Guinea and New Caledonia, and the Australians. The estimated number of the whole Negro race is 129,000,000.—The *American or Indian* race

still occupy immense tracts of North and South America, embracing many families and tribes, from the Chippeways of the North to the Patagonians and Fuegians of the extremo South. Their numbers are estimated at 14,000,000 or 15,000,000, but are said to be rapidly decreasing.

**Religions of the World.**—There are upwards of eleven hundred different creeds professed among mankind; but these are generally classified into four or five great divisions, as Christians, Jews, Mohammedans, and Heathens. The latest reliable estimate of the number of adherents of the principal religions at the present time, is as follows:

PROTESTANTS .....	98,139,000
ROMAN CATHOLICS .....	195,000,000
GREEK AND OTHER ORIENTAL CHURCHES .....	76,492,000
MUHAMMADANS .....	160,000,000
BUDDHISTS .....	340,000,000
BRAHMINISTS AND OTHER ASIATIC RELIGIONS .....	280,000,000
PAAGANS .....	200,000,000
JEWS .....	6,000,000
	<hr/>
	1,335,631,000

According to this estimate the total population of the world at the present time is 1,335,631,000.

### GEOGRAPHICAL TABLES, CONTAINING ALL THE COUNTRIES OF THE WORLD, WITH AREA AND POPULATION.

CONTINENTS.		SQUARE MILES.		POPULATION.	
Australia .. ..	3,000,000	1,250,000	Europe .. ..	59,800	37,000
Eastern .. ..	31,575,000	1,093,000,000	Guinea .. ..	218,994	1,800,000
Western .. ..	15,500,000	81,000,000	Egypt .. ..	175,000	5,315,000
			England .. ..	50,962	18,854,000
			Britannia .. ..	2,500,000	4,000,000
			Farther India .. ..	900,000	24,000,000
			Fuzan .. ..	150,000	75,000
			Florida .. ..	50,000	187,718
			France .. ..	190,000	35,471,014
			French Empire .. ..	777,750	41,825,850
			Germany .. ..	38,900	24,800,000
			Gallia .. ..	39,314	5,444,018
			Georgia (Asia) .. ..	12,800	300,000
			Georgia (S. S.) .. ..	39,000	800,000
			German Empire .. ..	204,491	38,070,983
			Greece .. ..	10,953	1,348,622
			Guatemala .. ..	44,778	1,180,000
			Guinea .. ..	50,000	50,000
			Hesse Darmstadt .. ..	1,089	505,659
			Hindostan .. ..	1,450,000	100,000,000
			Holland .. ..	12,000	1,000,000
			Honduras .. ..	47,093	350,000
			Hottentot Country .. ..	175,000	175,000
			Hudson Bay Territory .. ..	2,500,000	180,000
			Hungary .. ..	81,770	11,870,018
			Idaho .. ..	88,294	14,969
			Ireland .. ..	55,410	2,853,891
			Italy .. ..	2,840,000	212,000,000
			India .. ..	38,800	1,880,887
			Indian Territory .. ..	38,801	110,000
			Indo-China .. ..	900,000	20,000,000
			Iowa .. ..	55,945	1,101,792
			Ireland .. ..	23,412	6,798,467
			Italy .. ..	114,205	28,490,838
			Japan .. ..	140,339	35,000,000
			Kansas .. ..	81,318	264,369
			Kazookey .. ..	37,600	1,201,011
			Kingdom of .. ..	300,000	3,200,000
			Kordofan .. ..	100,000	500,000
			Lebanon .. ..	170,000	288,000
			Libia .. ..	25,000	63
			Liechtenstein .. ..	63	8,520
			Lippe Detmold .. ..	111	111,332
			Leituanien .. ..	41,846	726,016
			Luxemburg .. ..	999	189,038
			Maine .. ..	60,000	600,015
			Macedonia .. ..	8,000	8,000
			Maryland .. ..	11,134	760,854
			Massachusetts .. ..	7,800	1,857,351
			Mecklenburg Schwerin .. ..	1,580	98,000
			Mecklenburg Strelitz .. ..	1,063	96,770
			Mexico .. ..	701,683	7,874,614
			Michigan .. ..	58,451	1,184,018
			Minnesota .. ..	83,481	480,700
			Mississippi .. ..	47,105	871,292
			Missouri .. ..	55,350	1,71,297
			Mongolia .. ..	1,000,000	1,000,000
			Montana .. ..	143,776	2,795
			Moravia .. ..	8,884	2,060,783
			Morocco .. ..	200,000	2,750,000
			Natal Colony .. ..	20,231	167,583
			Nobolska .. ..	76,905	122,053
			Nepaul .. ..	58,000	58,000
			Nevada .. ..	1,200,000	1,200,000
			New Brunswick .. ..	37,105	253,047
			New Hampshire .. ..	9,280	318,900
			New Jersey .. ..	8,000	90,000
			New Mexico .. ..	121,201	81,874
			New York .. ..	47,000	4,882,750
			Nicaragua .. ..	58,180	58,180
			North Carolina .. ..	50,704	1,071,361
			North Scotia .. ..	124,201	1,071,750
			Nova Scotia .. ..	18,071	862,304
			Nubia .. ..	218,994	1,800,000
			Ohio .. ..	175,000	5,315,000
			Oldenburg .. ..	50,962	18,854,000
			Ontario, Province of .. ..	2,500,000	4,000,000
			Orange River Republic .. ..	900,000	24,000,000
			Oregon .. ..	150,000	75,000
			Palestina .. ..	50,000	187,718
			Paraguay .. ..	190,000	35,471,014
			Pennsylvania .. ..	777,750	41,825,850
			Peru .. ..	38,900	24,800,000
			Portugal .. ..	39,314	5,444,018
			Prussia .. ..	12,800	300,000
			Quebec, Province of .. ..	39,000	800,000
			Reuss (older line) .. ..	204,491	38,070,983
			Reuss (younger line) .. ..	10,953	1,348,622
			Rhode Island .. ..	44,778	1,180,000
			Russia (Asia) .. ..	50,000	50,000
			Russia (European) .. ..	1,089	505,659
			Russian Empire .. ..	1,450,000	100,000,000
			Sahara .. ..	12,000	1,000,000
			San Marino .. ..	47,093	350,000
			San Salvador .. ..	175,000	175,000
			Saxe Altenburg .. ..	2,500,000	180,000
			Saxe Coburg-Gotha .. ..	81,770	11,870,018
			Saxe Meiningen .. ..	88,294	14,969
			Saxe Weimar .. ..	55,410	2,853,891
			Saxony .. ..	2,840,000	212,000,000
			Schannburg Lippe .. ..	38,800	1,880,887
			Schwarzburg Rudolstadt .. ..	38,801	110,000
			Schwarzburg Sondershausen .. ..	900,000	20,000,000
			Scotland .. ..	55,945	1,101,792
			Senegambia .. ..	23,412	6,798,467
			Siam .. ..	114,205	28,490,838
			Siberia .. ..	140,339	35,000,000
			Sierra Leone .. ..	81,318	264,369
			Slovakia .. ..	37,600	1,201,011
			Southern California .. ..	300,000	3,200,000
			Spain .. ..	100,000	500,000
			Sardinia .. ..	170,000	288,000
			Scythia .. ..	25,000	63
			Sweden .. ..	63	8,520
			Switzerland .. ..	111	111,332
			Syria .. ..	41,846	726,016
			Texas .. ..	999	189,038
			Tennessee .. ..	60,000	600,015
			Tibet .. ..	8,000	8,000
			Texas .. ..	11,134	760,854
			Transvaal Republic .. ..	7,800	1,857,351
			Transylvania .. ..	1,580	98,000
			Tripoli .. ..	1,063	96,770
			Tunis .. ..	701,683	7,874,614
			Turkistan .. ..	58,451	1,184,018
			Turkey (Asiatic) .. ..	83,481	480,700
			Turkey (European) .. ..	47,105	871,292
			Turkey .. ..	55,350	1,71,297
			Tyrol .. ..	1,000,000	1,000,000
			United States of America .. ..	143,776	2,795
			United States of Columbia .. ..	8,884	2,060,783
			Uruguay .. ..	200,000	2,750,000
			Utah .. ..	20,231	167,583
			Venezuela .. ..	76,905	122,053
			Veracruz .. ..	58,000	58,000
			Waldeck .. ..	1,200,000	1,200,000
			Wales .. ..	37,105	253,047
			Washington Territory .. ..	9,280	318,900
			West Virginia .. ..	8,000	90,000
			Wisconsin .. ..	121,201	81,874
			Württemberg .. ..	47,000	4,882,750
			Wyoming .. ..	58,180	58,180
			Zulu Country .. ..	50,704	1,071,361
				124,201	1,071,750
				18,071	862,304



# THE UNITED STATES.

THE United States of America lie between latitudes 24deg. 20min. and 49deg. north, and longitudes 10deg. 14min. east and 48deg. 30min. west, from Washington, or 66deg. 48min. and 125deg. 32min. west, from Greenwich. They are bounded on the north by British North America, east by New Brunswick, south by the Atlantic Ocean, the Gulf of Mexico, and Mexico, and west by the Pacific Ocean.

The United States are divided into four great sections: 1st, the Atlantic slope; 2d, the vast basin of the Mississippi and Missouri; 3d, the country between the Rocky Mountains and the Sierra Nevada; and 4th, the Pacific slope. These divisions are formed by three mountain ranges—the Appalachian chain towards the east, the Rocky Mountains in the center, and the Sierra Nevada on the west. The Appalachian or Alleghany chain is more remarkable for length than height; it extends from the State of Mississippi, northeast, through the States of Alabama, Georgia, Tennessee, North Carolina, Virginia, Pennsylvania, New York, and Vermont, for about 1,200 miles, at a variable distance of from 70 to 300 miles from the Atlantic, and consists of several parallel ranges of an average aggregate breadth of about 100 miles. The mean height of the Alleghanies is not more than from 2,000 to 3,000 feet, about half of which consists of the elevation of the mountains above the adjacent plain, and the rest of the elevation of the latter above the sea. The White Mountains, in New Hampshire, which belong to this chain, reach a height of above 7,000 feet. The Black Mountain, in North Carolina, is said to rise 6,476 feet above the sea; and other summits reach 6,000 feet and upwards. The Rocky Mountains are a prolongation of the great Mexican Cordillera. Their average height may be about 8,500 feet above the ocean, but some of their summits attain to from 12,000 to over 15,000 feet. About 10deg. or 12deg. west from the Rocky Mountains is the great coast chain of the Sierra Nevada, or Snowy Mountains, which extends, under different names and with different altitudes, from the Peninsula of California to Alaska. It is of still greater elevation than the Rocky Mountains; some of its passes (within the United States) being about 9,000 feet, and some of its summits 15,500 feet above the level of the sea. The region between these two vast mountain ranges comprises the eastern and most extensive and fertile portion of Oregon; the great inland basin of Upper California, elevated from 4,000 to 5,000 feet above the Pacific, and mostly a desert; and the country drained by the great river, the Colorado, and its affluents. West of the Sierra Nevada is the Pacific slope. The portion of the basin of the Mississippi and Missouri, on their right bank, is by far the most extensive. It comprises, 1st, a tract of low, flat, alluvial, and well-wooded land, lying along the rivers, and stretching inwards from 100 to 200 miles or more; and 2d, the prairie and wild region, extending from that last mentioned, by a pretty equal ascent, to the Rocky Mountains. The prairies are of immense extent, but they are not, as is commonly supposed, level. Their surface is rolling or billowy, sometimes swelling into very considerable heights. They are covered with long, rank grass, being interspersed in Texas and the Southern States with clumps of magnolia, tulip, and cotton trees, and in the Northern States with oak and black walnut. The prairies gradually diminish in beauty and verdure as they stretch towards the west, and become more elevated, till at length they imperceptibly unite with and lose themselves in a desert zone or belt skirting the foot of the Rocky Mountains. In the south this desert belt is not less than from 400 to 500 miles in width, but it diminishes in breadth in the more northerly latitudes. The Pacific slope, comprising the country west of the Sierra Nevada, includes California and the best and most fertile portion of Oregon and Washington Territory. Like the Atlantic coast it is, for the most part, heavily timbered.

**Rivers, Lakes, and Bays.**—The rivers of the United States are of prodigious magnitude and importance. Of those flowing south and east, the principal are the Mississippi and Missouri, which, with their tributaries, the Ohio, Arkansas, and Red River, give to the interior of the United States an extent of inland navigation, and a facility of communication unequalled, perhaps, and certainly not surpassed, in any other country. The Alabama and Appalachicola flow, like the Mississippi, into the Gulf of Mexico; the Altamaha, Savannah, Roanoke, Potomac, Susquehanna, Delaware, Hudson, Connecticut, and Penobscot, into the Atlantic; and the Oswego, Cayuga, and Manassee, into the great lakes of the St. Lawrence basin. Of the rivers which have their sources west of the ridge of the Rocky Mountains, and their embouchure in the Pacific, or in some of its arms, the principal are the Columbia, which falls into the Pacific; the San Joaquin and Sacramento, which fall into the great Bay of San Francisco, and the Colorado,

which, with its tributaries, after draining a vast extent of country, falls into the Gulf of California.

Next to the great lakes Superior and Michigan, in the basin of the St. Lawrence, the largest lake within the limit of the United States is the Great Salt Lake, in the Territory of Utah, in about 41deg. north latitude, and 113 west longitude. Lake Champlain, between New York and Vermont, is also of considerable dimensions. Numerous small lakes occur in New York, Maine, and especially in Wisconsin and the Minnesota region.

The coast of the Atlantic is indented by many noble bays, as those of Passamaquoddy, Massachusetts, Delaware, and Chesapeake; and several extensive and sheltered inlets are formed by the islands off the coast, the principal of which are Long Island Sound, near New York, and Altondale and Pamlico Sounds, in North Carolina. The coast of the Gulf of Mexico has, also, many valuable inlets and hook-vators; and there are some, though fewer, on the shores of the great lakes. The great Bay of San Francisco, in California, on the Pacific, is one of the finest basins anywhere to be met with. Altogether, the United States are furnished with some of the best harbors in the world.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The White Mountains consist of granite, which is also very prevalent in the greater part of New Hampshire and Maine. The Rocky Mountains and the Sierra Nevada consist principally of granite intermixed with volcanic matter. Sienite, porphyry, and greenstone occur in the north-west part of the Appalachian chain; gneiss forms the upper regions in New Jersey, and most of the mountain summits south of the Juniata River consist of fossiliferous sandstone; and talose mica, chlorite, and other slates, with crystalline limestone and serpentine, lie along the west side of the primary belt, in the middle and south parts of the Union. Blue limestone, red sandstone, shales, anthracite, coal-measures, and other transition formations, flank these rocks in many places. Secondary strata occupy by far the largest portion of the United States; but no strata corresponding in date with the new red sandstone or oolitic groups of Europe appear to be present. Tertiary formations, many of which abound with fossil remains, have been found in many parts of the Atlantic slope, in Alabama, and in the southern part of the Mississippi basin; but they seem to be almost exclusively confined to those regions. The most extensive and remarkable alluvial tract is that around the mouth of the Mississippi. West of the Appalachian chain vast series of coal-beds stretch from the mountains westward through Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, and parts of Kentucky and Alabama, into the State of Missouri, and even as far as 200 miles beyond the Mississippi. Anthracite coal, or that best suited for manufactures, lies at the northern extremity of this great field, in Pennsylvania, and in the western part of Virginia, the eastern part of Ohio, and Illinois. The beds of Pennsylvania likewise contain immense and apparently inexhaustible stores of mineral oil, or petroleum. Numerous salt springs exist in New York, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and the Western States. Iron is distributed most abundantly through the coal measures in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Virginia, Tennessee, and Missouri, where the ore contains from 25 to 33 per cent. of metal. It also abounds in the North-western States, and in one part of Vermont the ore is said to yield 78 per cent. iron. A large proportion of the ore found in this part of the Union is magnetic. Lead is next in importance: it is found in various places, especially in Missouri, Wisconsin, and Illinois, and in some of the Western Territories. In some parts of Wisconsin the lead ore is so very rich as to yield from 60 to 70 per cent. of lead. Copper has been found in large deposits in the State of Michigan, in the peninsula which stretches into Lake Superior. Immense sheets, or walls, of native copper occur in some of the mines in this district; and it is a curious fact that, though only recently re-discovered, they had evidently been opened and wrought at a remote period by the ancient inhabitants of America. Gold has been found in small quantities in certain parts of Virginia, both Carolinas, Georgia, and Tennessee, and on a large scale in the rivers and ravines at the foot of the western slope of the Sierra Nevada, in California. The richest silver mines in the world are in Nevada and the Territory of Wyoming. Quicksilver, copper, zinc, manganese, with lime and building-stone, constitute the other chief mineral products. Substances of volcanic origin appear to be rarely, if ever, found in the United States east of the Rocky Mountains.

**Products.**—Apples, pears, cherries, and plums flourish in the north; pomegranates, melons, figs, grapes, olives, almonds, and oranges in the southern section. Maize is grown from Maine to Louisiana, and wheat throughout the Union; tobacco as far north as about latitude 40deg., and in the Western States south of Ohio.









Cotton is not much raised north of 37deg, though it grows to 39deg. Rice is cultivated in Carolina, Georgia, Louisiana, and as far north as St. Louis in Missouri. The sugar-cane grows as high as 33deg, but does not thoroughly succeed beyond 31deg. 30min. The vine and mulberry tree grow in various parts of the United States. Oats, rye, and barley in all the northern and mountainous parts of the Southern States; and hemp and flax in the Western and Middle States.

**History of the United States.**—The early history of the colonies which now constitute the United States will be briefly given under the heads of the different States and Territories. The first effort at a union of colonies was in 1643, when the settlements in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Connecticut formed a confederacy for mutual defence against the French, Dutch, and Indians, under the title of "The United Colonies of New England." They experienced the benefits of united action in 1754, when an English grant of lands to the Ohio Company brought on the French an Indian war—the French claiming, at that period, as the first explorers, Northern New England, half of New York, and the entire Mississippi Valley. George Washington was sent on his first expedition to remonstrate with the French authorities; and the colonies being advised to unite for general defence, a plan for a general government of all the English colonies was drawn up by Benjamin Franklin; but it was rejected by both the colonies and the crown—the colonies, who wished to preserve their separate independence, and by the crown from a jealousy of their united strength. The colonists, however, took an active part in the war. Under Major Washington, they joined General Braddock in his unfortunate expedition against Fort du Quesne, now Pittsburgh; they aided in the reduction of Louisburg, Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and Niagara; and rejoiced in the conquest of Quebec, by which the vast northern regions of America became the possessions of Great Britain.

The principles of democratic or representative government were brought to America by the earliest colonists. The colonies themselves were founded by private adventure, with very little aid from government. The Plymouth colony was for eighteen years a strict democracy, and afterwards a republic under a charter from the crown. A representative and popular government was established in Virginia in 1620. It was not until the Protectorate and the reign of Charles II. that the colonies were considered as portions of the empire, to be governed by parliament, when navigation acts were passed to give English ships a monopoly of commerce with the produce of the colonies. Was required to be sent to England, and duties were levied on commodities sent from one colony to another. Protests were made against these assumptions; Virginia asserted her right of self-government; and it was not until the English revolution in 1688, that settled and uniform relations with the different colonies were established.

In 1713, by the treaty of Utrecht, England, which, since the reign of Elizabeth, had imported slaves from Africa into her American and West Indian colonies, obtained a monopoly of the slave-trade, engaging to furnish Spanish America, in thirty-three years, with 144,000 negroes. A great slave-trading company was formed in England, one-quarter of the stock being taken by Queen Anne, and one-quarter by the king of Spain, these two sovereigns becoming the greatest slave-dealers in Christendom. By this monopoly, slavery was extended in, and to some extent forced upon, all the American colonies.

In 1761, the enforcement of the Navigation Act against illegal traders, by general search-warrants, caused a strong excitement against the English government, especially in Boston. The British Admiralty enforced the law; many vessels were seized; and the colonial trade with the West Indies was annihilated. In 1765, the passing of an Act of Parliament for collecting a colonial revenue by stamps caused general indignation, and led to riots. Patrick Henry, in the Virginia Assembly, denied the right of Parliament to tax America, and eloquently asserted the dogma, "No taxation without representation." The first impulse was to unite against a common danger; and the first colonial congress of twenty-eight delegates, representing nine colonies, made a statement of grievances and a declaration of rights. The stamps were destroyed or reshipped to England, and popular societies were formed in the chief towns, called "Sons of Liberty."

In 1766, the Stamp Act was repealed, to the general joy of the colonists; but the principle of colonial taxation was not abandoned; and in 1767 duties were levied on glass, paper, printers' colors, and tea. This renewed attempt produced, in 1768, riots in Boston, and Governor Gage was furnished with a military force of 700 to preserve order and enforce the laws. In 1773 the duties were repealed, excepting threepence a pound on tea. It was now a question of principle, and from north to south it was determined that this tax should not be paid. Some cargoes were stored in

damp warehouses and spoiled; some sent back; in Boston, a mob, disguised as Indians, threw it into the harbor. Parliament passed the Boston Port Bill, 1774, by which the chief town of New England was no longer a port of entry, and its trade transferred to Salem. The people were reduced to great distress, but received the sympathy of all the colonies, and liberal contributions of wheat from Virginia, and rice from Charleston, South Carolina.

It was now determined to enforce the policy of the English Government, and a fleet, containing several ships of the line, and 10,000 troops, was sent to America; while the colonists, still asserting their loyalty and with little or no thought of separation from the mother country, prepared to resist the unconstitutional assumptions of the crown. Volunteers were drilling in every direction, and depôts of provisions and military stores were being gathered. A small force being sent from Boston to seize one of these depôts at Concord, Massachusetts, led to the battle of Lexington, and the beginning of the war of the Revolution, April 19, 1775. The British troops were attacked on their return by the provincials, and compelled to a hasty retreat. The news of this event summoned 20,000 men to the vicinity of Boston. The royal forts and arsenals of the colonies were taken possession of, with their arms and munitions. Crown Point and Ticonderoga, the principal northern fortifications, were surprised, and their artillery and stores appropriated. A Congress of the colonies assembled at Philadelphia, which resolved to raise and equip an army of 20,000 men, and appointed George Washington commander-in-chief. June 17, Bunker Hill, in Charlestown, near Boston, where 1,500 Americans had hastily intrenched themselves, was taken by assault by the British troops, but with so heavy a loss (1,054) that the defeat had for the Americans the moral effect of a victory. After a winter of great privations, the British were compelled to evacuate Boston, carrying away in their fleet to Halifax 15,000 loyal families.

The British Government now put forth a strong effort to reduce the colonies to submission. An army of 55,000, including 17,000 German mercenaries ("Hessians"), was sent, under the command of Sir William Howe, to put down this "wicked rebellion." Congress, declaring that the royal authority had ceased, recommended to the several colonies to adopt "such governments as might best conduce to the safety and happiness of the people;" and the thirteen colonies soon adopted constitutions as independent and sovereign States. On the 7th of June, 1776, Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, offered a resolution in Congress, declaring that "the united colonies are, and ought to be free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown; and that all political connection between them and the state of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved." This resolution, after an earnest debate, was adopted by the votes of nine out of thirteen colonies. A committee, consisting of Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Roger Sherman, and Robert R. Livingston, was instructed to prepare a declaration in accordance with the above resolution; and the celebrated Declaration of Independence, written by Mr. Jefferson, based upon the equality of men and the universal right of self-government, and asserting that "all government derives its just powers from the consent of the governed," on the 4th of July, 1776, received the assent of the delegates of the colonies, which thus dissolved their allegiance to the British crown, and declared themselves free and independent States, under the general title of the thirteen United States of America. These thirteen States were New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia—occupying a narrow line of the Atlantic coast between Canada and Florida, east of the Alleghanies, with a population of about 2,500,000 souls.

After the evacuation of Boston, General Washington, with the remains of his army, thinned by the hardships of winter, hastened to New York. On the 2d of July, General Howe, being joined by his brother, Admiral Lord Howe, and Sir Henry Clinton, found himself at the head of 35,000 men; defeated the Americans on Long Island, August 27, 1776, compelled the evacuation of New York, and secured the possession of its spacious harbor and the River Hudson. General Washington, with inferior and undisciplined forces, retreated across New Jersey, closely followed by the English, hoping to save Philadelphia. Newark, New Brunswick, Princeton, the chief towns in New Jersey, were taken, and the British awaited the freezing of the Delaware to occupy Philadelphia. On Christmas night, General Washington, by crossing in boats, among floating ice, made a successful night-attack upon a Hessian force at Trenton, and gave new courage to the desponding Americans, who recruited the army, and harassed the enemy with a winter campaign.

In the meantime, Silas Deane and Benjamin Franklin had been



sent to France to solicit recognition and aid. The recognition was delayed, but important aid was privately given in money and supplies, and European volunteers—the Marquis de Lafayette, Baron Steuben, Baron de Kalb, Kosciuszko, and Pulaski—rendered the most important services. Efforts were made to induce the British colonies of Canada and Nova Scotia to unite in the struggle for independence, and an expedition was sent against Montreal and Quebec, led by Generals Montgomery and Arnold.

The Canadians refused their aid; Montgomery was killed, Arnold wounded, and the remains of the expedition returned after terrible sufferings. In 1777, after several severe actions in New Jersey, generally disastrous to the Americans, the British took possession of Philadelphia; and Washington, with the remnants of his army, went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, where they suffered from cold, hunger, and nakedness.

While Washington was unsuccessfully contending against disciplined and overwhelming forces in New Jersey, General Burgoyne was leading an army of 7,000 British and German troops, with a large force of Canadians and Indians, from Canada into Northern New York, to form a junction with the British on the Hudson, and separate New England from the rest of the confederacy. His march was delayed by felled trees and destroyed roads; his foraging expeditions were defeated; and after two sharp actions at Stillwater and Saratoga, with but three days' rations left, he was compelled to capitulate, October 17, and England, in the midst of victories, heard with dismay of the loss of an entire army. The Americans gained 5,000 muskets and a large train of artillery. Feeling the need of more unity of action, articles of confederation, proposed by Franklin in 1775, were adopted in 1777, which constituted a league of friendship between the States, but not a government which had any powers of coercion.

In 1778 Lord Carlisle was sent to America by the British government with offers of conciliation; it was too late. France at the same time recognized American independence, and sent a large fleet and supplies of clothing, arms, and munitions of war to their aid; and General Clinton, who had superseded General Howe, finding his supplies at Philadelphia threatened, retreated to New York, defeating the Americans at Monmouth.

The repeated victories of the British arms, the aid afforded by great numbers of Americans who still adhered to the royal cause, and furnished during the war not less than 20,000 troops, and the alliance of large tribes of Indians, who committed cruel ravages in the frontier settlements, did little towards subjugating the country. Portions of the sea-coast of New England and Virginia were laid waste; but the British troops were worn out with long marches and tedious campaigns, and even weakened by victories. Spain, and then Holland, joined in the war against England, and aided the Americans. Paul Jones, with ships fitted out in French harbors, fought desperate and successful battles under the American flag on the English coast, and ravaged the seaport towns.

In 1780, 85,000 seamen were raised, and 35,000 additional troops sent to America, and a strong effort was made to subjugate the Carolinas. Lord Cornwallis, with a large army, marched from Charleston, through North Carolina, pursuing, and sometimes defeating, General Gates, but suffered defeat at King's Mountain, North Carolina; at Cowpens, in South Carolina, and at Eutaw Springs, which nearly closed the war in the South. In the meantime, Admiral de Varney had arrived upon the coast with a powerful French fleet, and 6,000 soldiers of the *Armée de France*, under Count de Rochambeau. Cornwallis was obliged to fortify himself at Yorktown, Va., blockaded by the fleet of Count de Grasse, and besieged by the allied army of French and Americans, waiting for Sir Henry Clinton to send him relief from New York. October 19, 1781, he was compelled to surrender his army of 7,000 men—an event which produced such a change of feeling in England as to cause the resignation of the ministry, and the despatch of General Sir Guy Carleton to New York with offers of terms of peace. The preliminaries were signed at Paris, November 30, 1782; and on September 3, 1783, peace was concluded between England and France, Holland, and America. The independence of each of the several States was acknowledged, with a liberal settlement of territorial boundaries. In April a cessation of hostilities had been proclaimed, and the American army disbanded. New York, which had been held by the English through the whole war, was evacuated November 25; and on December 4, General Washington took leave of his companions in arms, and on December 23 resigned into the hands of Congress his commission as commander. From the retreat of Lexington, April 19, 1775, to the surrender of Yorktown, October 19, 1781, in twenty-four engagements, including the surrender of two armies, the British losses in the field were not less than 25,000 men, while those of the Americans were about 8,000.

The States were now free, but exhausted, with a foreign debt

of \$8,000,000, a domestic debt of \$30,000,000, an army unpaid and discontented, a paper currency utterly worthless, and a bankrupt treasury. The States were called upon to pay their shares of the general expenditures, but they were also in debt, and there was no power to compel them to pay, or to raise money by taxation. In these difficulties, and the failure of the articles of confederation, a convention was summoned by Congress in 1787 to revise these articles. The task was so difficult, that the convention resolved to propose an entirely new constitution, granting fuller powers to a Federal Congress and executive, and one which should act upon the people individually as well as upon the States. The constitution was therefore framed, and was, in 1787-1788, adopted, in some cases by simple majorities, in eleven State conventions, and finally by the whole thirteen States, chiefly through the exertions and writings of James Madison, John Jay, and Alexander Hamilton.

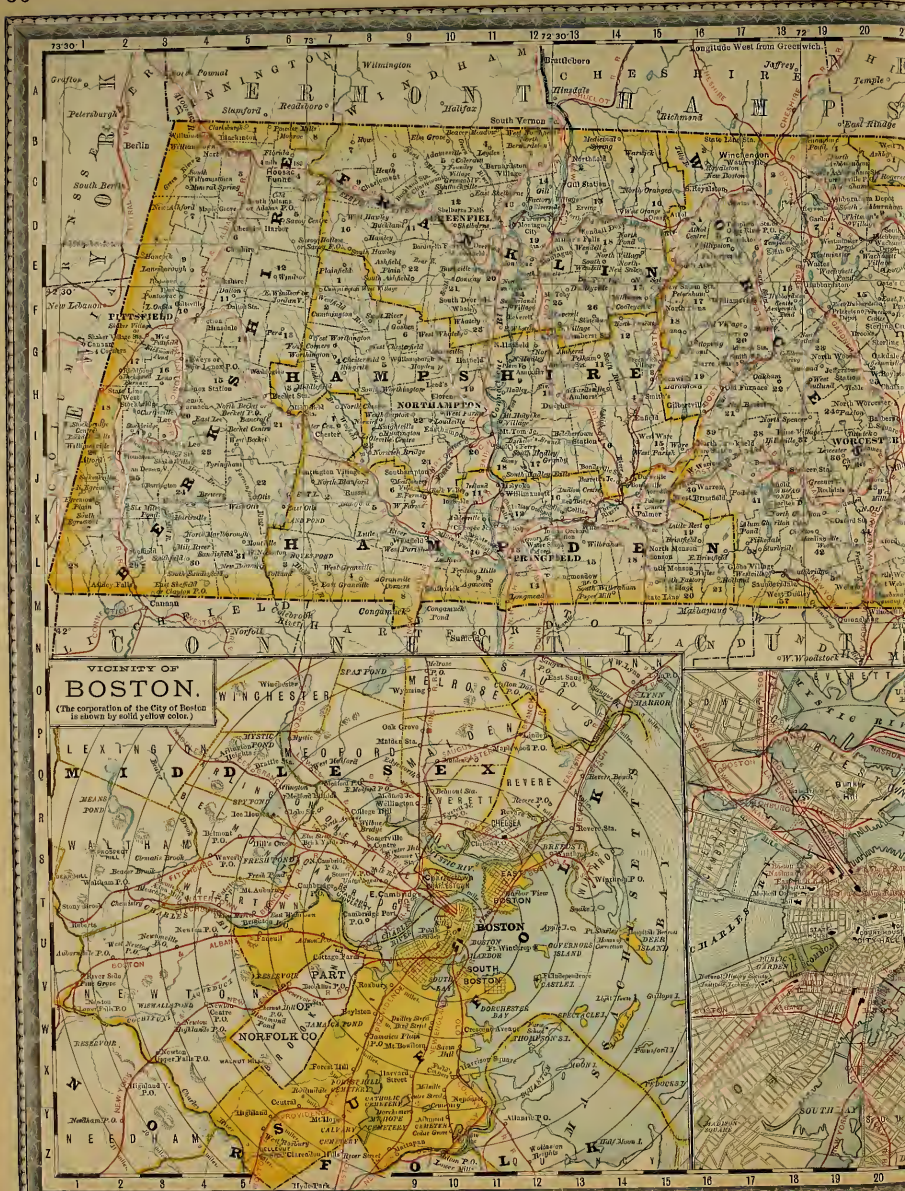
George Washington and John Adams, standing at the head of the Federalist party, were elected President and Vice-President of the United States. The President took the oath to support the Constitution in front of the City Hall in New York; and the government was organized with Thomas Jefferson, Secretary of State; Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury; General Knox, Secretary of War; and John Jay, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. Congress assumed the war-debts of the several States, and chartered the bank of the United States, though its constitutional right to do so was strenuously denied by the Republican or States' Rights party.

Washington was re-elected to the Presidency in 1792. In 1796, he, worn and irritated by partisan conflicts and criticisms, refused a third election, and issued his farewell address to the people of the United States, warning them against the dangers of party spirit and disunion, and giving them advice worthy of one who was said to be "first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen." John Adams was elected President, and Thomas Jefferson, the second choice of the people for the Presidency, became, according to the rule at first adopted, Vice-President. In 1798 the commercial regulations of France, and the assertion of the right to search and capture American vessels, nearly led to a war between the two republics. In 1799 the nation, without distinction of party, mourned the death of Washington; and in the following year the seat of government was removed to the city he had planned for a capital, and which bears his name.

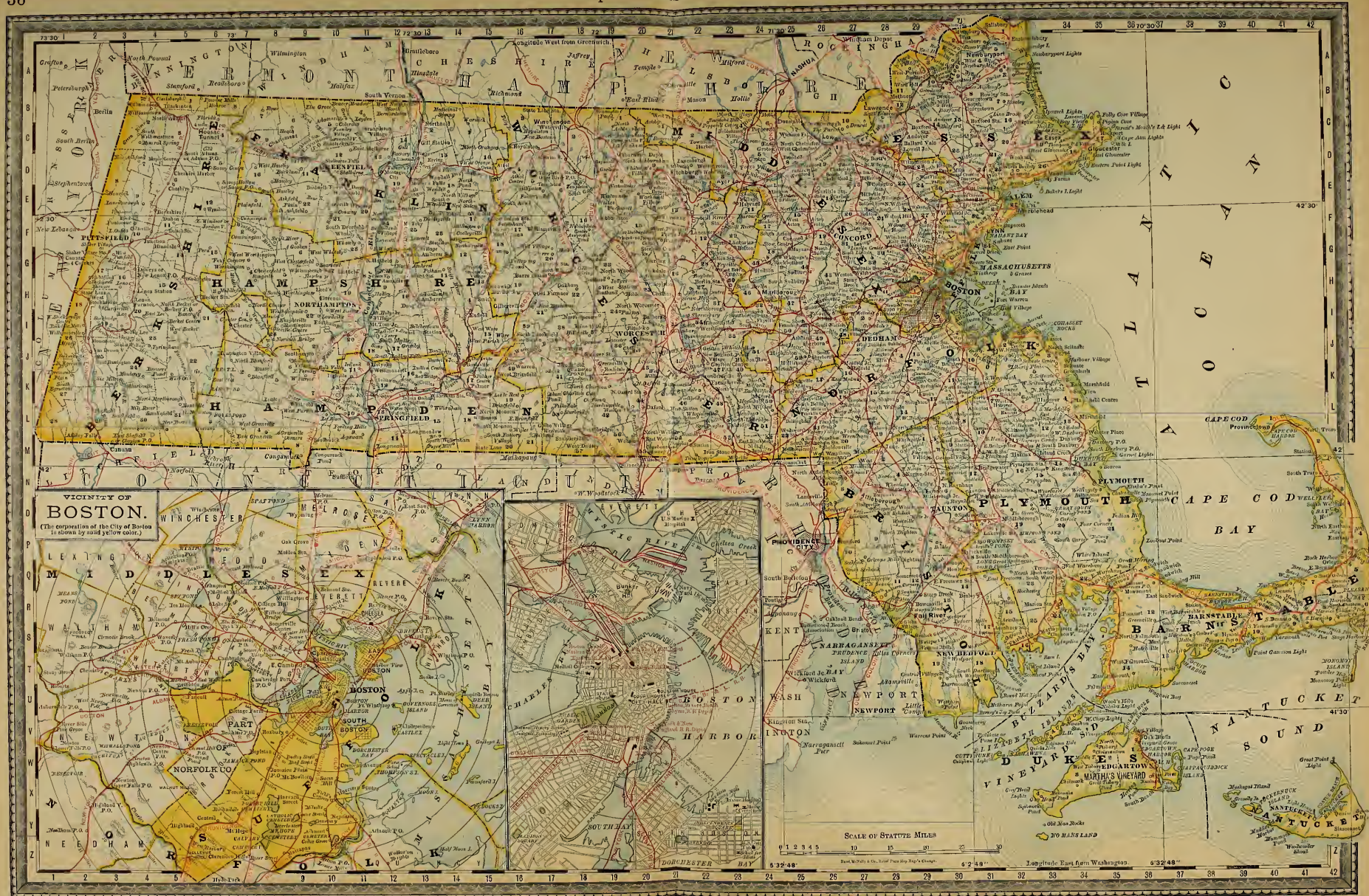
The partiality of Mr. Adams for England, the establishment of a Federal army, and the passage of the Alien and Sedition Laws, by which foreigners could be summarily banished, and abuse of the government, by speech or the press, punished, caused great political excitement, and such an increase of the Republican, or the Mississippian, as it was afterwards called, the Democratic party, that the President failed of a re-election in 1801; and there being no election by the people, the House of Representatives, after thirty-six ballottings, chose Thomas Jefferson, the Republican candidate, with Aaron Burr for Vice-President; and the offices of the country were transferred to the victorious party. Internal duties, which a few years before had led to an insurrection in Pennsylvania called the Whisky Insurrection, were abolished, and the Alien and Sedition Laws repealed. Tennessee, Kentucky, Vermont, and Ohio had now been organized as States, and admitted into the Union. In 1803 the area of the country was more than doubled by the purchase of Louisiana—the whole region between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains—from France, for 60,000,000 francs.

In 1805 Mr. Jefferson was elected for a second term; but Mr. Burr, having lost the confidence of his party, engaged in a conspiracy to seize upon the Mississippi Valley, and found a new empire, with its capital at New Orleans. He was tried for treason, but not convicted. The commerce of America was highly prosperous, her ships enjoying much of the carrying trade of Europe; but in May, 1806, England declared a blockade from Brest to the Elbe, and Bonaparte, in November, decreed the blockade of the coasts of the United Kingdom. American vessels were captured by both parties, and were searched by British ships for British subjects; and those suspected of having been born on British soil, were, in accordance with the doctrine, once a subject always a subject, impressed into the naval service. Even American men-of-war were not excepted from this process. The British frigate "Leopard" meeting the American frigate "Chesapeake" demanded four of her men, and, on refusal, fired into her, and the surprised "Chesapeake" struck her flag. British ships were hereupon forbidden United States harbors.

Mr. Jefferson, following the example of Washington, declined a third election; and in 1809, James Madison became President. The French decrees, prejudicial to American commerce, were revoked in 1810; but the English continued, a source of loss and irritation,









while hundreds of American citizens were in forced service in British vessels. The feeling was increased by a night-encounter between the American frigate "President" and the British slop-of-war "Little Belt," May 16, 1811. In April, 1812 an embargo was again declared by Congress, preparatory to a declaration of war against Great Britain, July 19, for which Congress voted to raise 25,000 enlisted soldiers, 50,000 volunteers, and 100,000 militia. General Hull, with 2,000 men at Detroit, invaded Canada; but on being met by a small force of British and Indians, under General Brock, recrossed the river, and made a shameful surrender; and was sentenced to death for his cowardice, but pardoned by the President. A second invasion of Canada was made near Niagara Falls by General Van Rensselaer. One thousand American militia stormed the heights of Queenstown, and the British general, Brock, was killed; but reinforcements arriving opportunely, the heights were retaken, and nearly all the Americans were killed or driven into the Niagara.

American disasters on the land were, however, compensated by victories at sea. August 19, the United States frigate "Constitution" captured the British frigate "Guerrière;" October 18, the "Wasp" took the "Proie;" October 25, the frigate "United States" captured the "Macedonian;" December 29, the "Constitution" took the "Java." The Americans in most cases had the larger ships and heavier ordnance; but the immense disparity in losses showed also superior seamanship and gunnery. American privateers took 300 British vessels, 54 guns; and this latter success enabled General Harrison to invade Canada, where he defeated General Proctor in the battle of the Thames, in which the great Indian warrior-chief Tecumseh was killed. In 1813 another invasion of Canada was attempted; and York (now Toronto) was taken by General Dearborn; and an unsuccessful attempt was made to take Montreal. Villages were burned on both sides. The British also destroyed American shipping in Delaware Bay. At the same period General Jackson defeated the Creek Indians in Alabama and Georgia, who had been excited to make war upon the frontier settlements.

In 1814, Generals Scott and Ripley crossed the Niagara, and sharp actions, with no decisive results, were fought at Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, close by the great Cataract. General Wilkinson also invaded Canada on the Sorel River, but was easily repulsed. A British invasion by Lake Champlain, by General Sir George Prevost, with 14,000 men and a flotilla on the lake, was no more successful. On the 6th of September the flotilla was defeated and captured in the harbor of Plattsburg, while the army was repulsed on shore, and retreated with heavy loss. In August, a British fleet ascended Chesapeake Bay, took Washington but without resistance, and burned the government buildings. A subsequent attack on Baltimore was unsuccessful. New York, New London, and Boston were blockaded, and a large expedition was sent against Mobile and New Orleans. On the 8th of January, 1815, General Packenham advanced with 12,000 men against the latter city, which was defended by General Jackson, at the head of 6,000 militia, chiefly from Tennessee and Kentucky, aided by a small force of artillery, recruited from the Baratara pirates. The Americans were sheltered by a breastwork of cotton-bales, and the British assault was met with so deadly a fire of rifle-men, that it was repulsed with the loss of General Packenham and several officers, with 700 killed and 1,000 wounded; while the entire American loss is stated to have only amounted to 71. This ill-planned action was fought more than a month after peace had been concluded between England and America, and was followed by two naval actions in February and March. Though during this contest fortune at first favored the Americans on the high seas, she changed sides completely from June, 1813. June 1, the "Onesapeake" was taken by the "Shannon;" June 3, the "Growler" and "Eagle" were captured by British gunboats; the "Argus" was taken by the "Pelican;" August 14, the "Essex" by the "Phoebe" and "Cherub;" March 25, 1814, the "President" by success being the sinking of the British slop-of-war "Argon" by the "Wasp;" September 8, 1814. In December, 1814, the Federalists of New England held a convention at Hartford in opposition to the war and the administration, and threatened a secession of the

New England States. In 1815, Commodore Deceatur, who had taken a distinguished part in the recent war, commanded an expedition against the Algerians—whose corsairs had preyed on American commerce in the Mediterranean—and detained terms to Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli.

The Democratic-Republican party having brought the war to a satisfactory conclusion, the Federalists disappeared; and in 1817, James Monroe was elected President almost without opposition. A rapid emigration from Europe and from the Atlantic States to the richer lands of the West, had in ten years added six new States to the Union. Difficulties arose with the warlike southern Indian tribes, whose hunting-grounds were invaded; and General Jackson sent against the Seminoles, summoned to his aid the Tennessee volunteers who had served under him against the Creeks and at New Orleans, defeated them, pursued them into Florida, took Pensacola, and subdued the Spanish authorities and troops. He was, however, supported in these high-handed measures by the President; and in 1819, Florida was ceded by Spain to the United States.

From the beginning of the government the question of slavery had been a source of continual difficulty between the free and slave States. In 1810–20, Alabama and Maine, a slave and a free State, were added to the Union; and the question of the admission of Missouri arose in Congress—the question of its admission with or without slavery. At the period of the Revolution, slavery existed in all the States except Massachusetts; but it had gradually been abolished in the Northern and Middle States except Delaware, and excluded from the new States between the Ohio and the Mississippi by the terms on which the territory had been surrendered by Virginia to the Union. Under the Constitution, slaves were not counted in full as a represented population; but by a compromise, three-fifths of their number were added to the whites. The slave States were almost exclusively agricultural, with free-trade interests. The free States were encouraging manufactures by protection. The two sections had already entered upon a struggle to maintain the balance of power against each other. After an excited contest, Missouri was admitted, with a compromise resolution, that in future no slave State should be erected north of the parallel of 36deg. 30min. north latitude, the northern boundary of Arkansas.

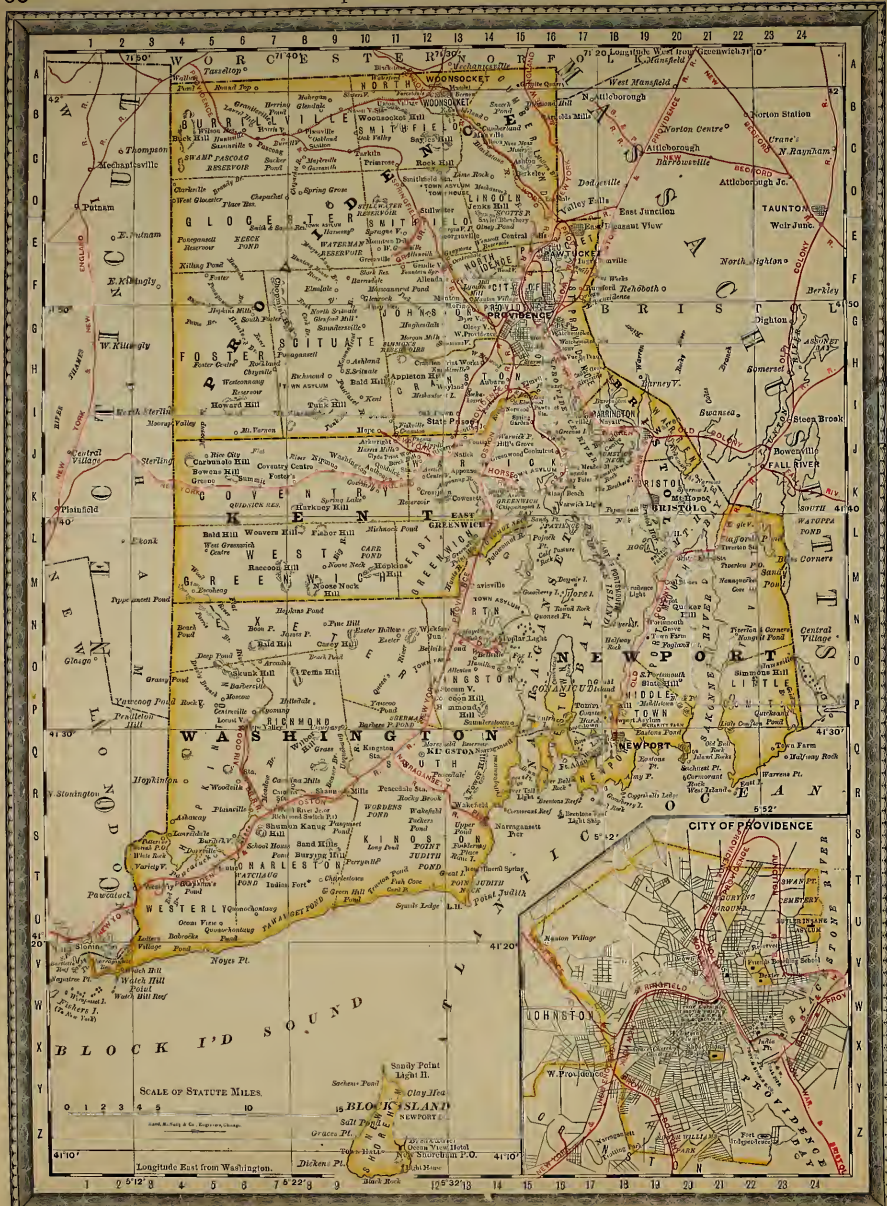
During the second term of Mr. Monroe, in 1824, General Lafayette visited America, and was everywhere received with great enthusiasm. In the Presidential election of 1824 there were four candidates—John Quincy Adams, Andrew Jackson, Henry Clay, and William H. Crawford. There being no choice by the people, the House of Representatives chose Mr. Adams; John C. Calhoun being elected Vice-President. Party and sectional feeling became stronger. Mr. Adams and Mr. Clay, who had heretofore acted with the party of Jefferson and Madison, were henceforth identified with what was called the National Republican, and later the Whig, and finally, in unity with the Anti-Slavery party, the Republican party. In 1826, two of the founders of the republic, John Adams and Thomas Jefferson, died on the 4th of July, the anniversary of the Declaration of Independence—an event which made a profound impression. The four years of Mr. Adams, during which there were violent contests on protection and the powers of the Federal government to carry out public works within the States, ended with an excited election contest, which resulted in the triumph of the Democratic party, and the election of Andrew Jackson, with John C. Calhoun as Vice-President. The bold, decisive, and impetuous character of General Jackson was shown in a rapid removal of those who held office, down to small postmasters and tidewaiters, under the late administration, and the appointment of his own partisans. An act for the rechartering of the United States Bank was met by a veto of the President, who declared it unconstitutional and dangerous. In 1832 an Indian war, called the Black Hawk War, broke out in Wisconsin; but the passing of a high protective tariff act by Congress caused a more serious trouble. The State of South Carolina declared the act unconstitutional, and therefore null and void, threatening to withdraw from the Union if an attempt were made to collect the duties on foreign imports. The President prepared to execute the laws by force; Mr. Calhoun resigned his office of Vice-President, and asserted the doctrine of State-rights, including the right of secession, in the Senate. A collision seemed imminent, when the affair was settled by a compromise bill, introduced by Henry Clay, providing for a gradual reduction of duties until 1843, when they should not exceed 20 per cent. *ad valorem*.

The popularity of General Jackson caused his re-election by an overwhelming majority against Henry Clay, the leader of the Bank, Protection, and Internal Improvement party; and he entered upon his second term, with Martin Van Buren, of New York, as Vice-President. The removal of the Government deposits from the United States Bank to certain State banks, led to the failure of

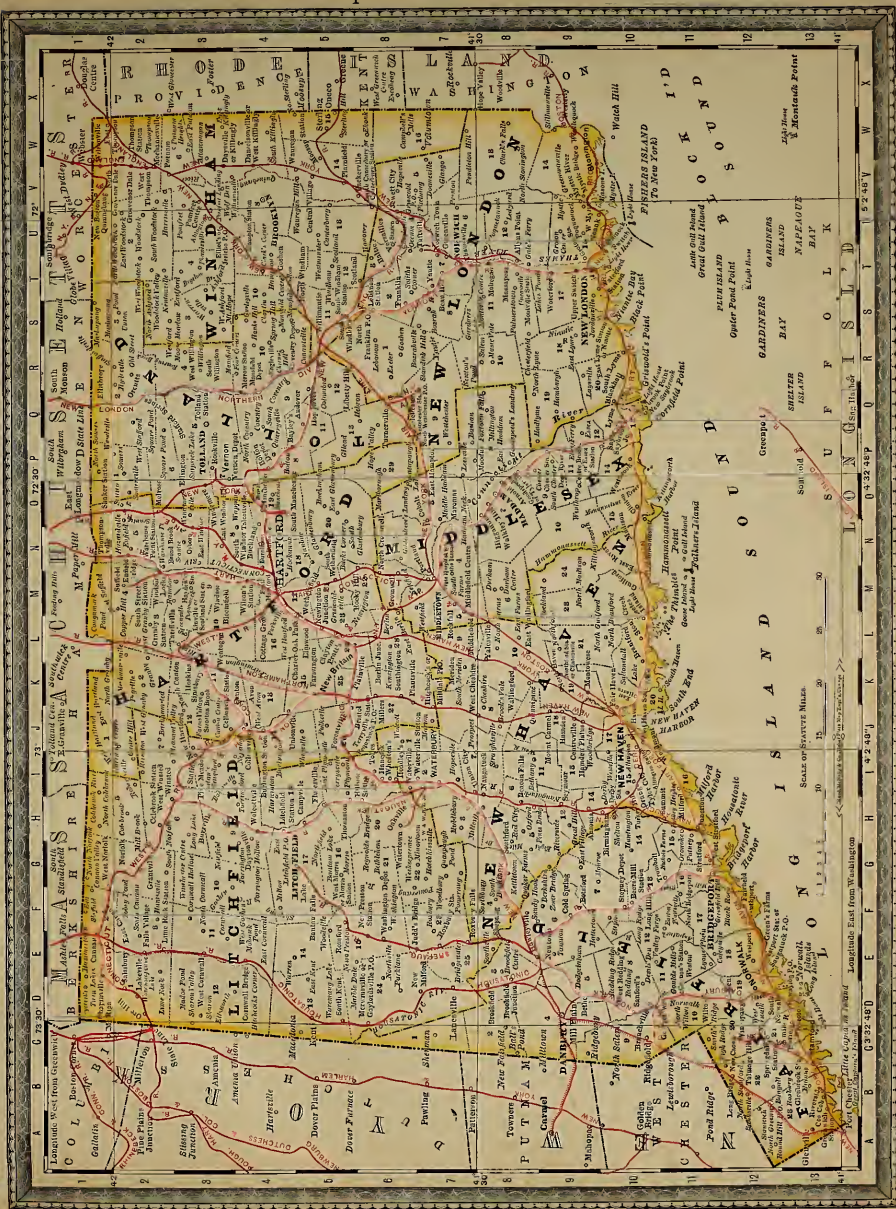




## Map of Rhode Island.











the bank, and after some years to the adoption of Mr. Van Buren's plan of an independent treasury. The Cherokee Indians in Georgia, who had attained to a certain degree of civilization, appealed to the President for protection against the seizure of their lands by the State; but they were told that he had no power to oppose the exercise of the sovereignty of any State over all who may be within its limits; and the Indians were obliged to remove to the territory set apart for them west of the Mississippi. In 1835 the Seminole war broke out in Florida; and a tribe of Indians, insignificant in numbers, under the crafty leadership of Osceola, kept up hostilities for years, at a cost to the United States of several thousands of men, and some fifty millions of dollars.

In 1837 Martin Van Buren succeeded General Jackson in the Presidency. His term of four years was a stormy one, from the great financial crisis of 1837, which followed a period of currency-expansion and wild speculation. All the banks suspended payment, and the great commercial cities threatened insurrection. Mr. Van Buren was firm in adhering to his principle of collecting the revenues of the government in specie, and separating the government from all connection with the banks. His firmness in acting against the strong sympathies of the Northern and Western States with the Canadian insurrection of 1837-1838, also damaged his popularity.

In 1840 the election of General Harrison, with John Tyler for Vice-President, was one of unexampled excitement, characterized by immense popular gatherings, political songs, the use of symbols, and the participation of both sexes, to a degree hitherto unknown in America. The Whigs triumphed in nearly every State; General Harrison was inaugurated March 4, 1841; and the rush to Washington for offices was as great as the election had been exciting and remarkable. Worn down with the campaign and the office-seekers, General Harrison died in a month after his inauguration, and was succeeded by John Tyler, who, having been a Democrat, was no sooner in power than he seems to have reverted to his former political principles. He vetoed a bill for the establishment of a national bank and other measures of the party by which he had been elected. His cabinet resigned, with the exception of Daniel Webster, Secretary of State, and others, Democratic or neutral, were appointed in their place. During Mr. Tyler's administration the most important foreign question which nearly occasioned a war with England, was settled by Mr. Webster and Lord Ashburton; a difficulty, amounting almost to a rebellion, was settled in Rhode Island; but the most important question agitated was that of the annexation of Texas. This annexation was advocated by the South, as a large addition to Southern and slave territory; and, for the same reason, opposed by the Whig and anti-slavery parties of the North. Besides, the independence of Texas, though acknowledged by the United States, England, and France, had not been acknowledged by Mexico, and its annexation would be a *casus belli* with that power. The recent admission of Iowa and Florida into the Union had kept the balance of power even between the North and South, but Texas would be an advantage to the South. But the gain of territory, and a contempt for Mexico, overcame these objections, and in 1845 Texas was formally annexed, and James K. Polk, of Tennessee, succeeded Mr. Tyler in the Presidency.

M. Almonte, the Mexican Minister at Washington, protested against the annexation of Texas, as an act of warlike aggression; and to guard against a threatened invasion of Texas, General Zachary Taylor was ordered, with the troops of his military district, to its southern frontier. The Mexicans crossed the Rio Grande, and commenced hostilities April 26, 1846. General Taylor moved promptly forward, and won the victories of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterrey, Saltillo, and finally, against great odds—20,000 against 4,750—the hard-fought battle of Buena Vista—a victory that excited great enthusiasm. In the meantime General Wool had been sent on an expedition to Chihuahua, in Northern Mexico; General Kearney to New Mexico; and Captain Fremont and Commander Stockton took possession of California. March 9, 1847, General Scott landed at Vera Cruz, which he took on the 29th, after a siege and bombardment by land and water. Marching into the interior with a force of about 9,000 men, he found General Santa Anna entrenched on the heights of Cerro Gordo with 15,000 men. On April 15 every position was taken by storm, with 3,000 prisoners, 43 cannon, 5,000 stand of arms, etc. Waiting at Puebla for reinforcements until August, General Scott advanced with 11,000 men towards Mexico, near which General Santa Anna awaited him with large forces and in strong positions. On the 19th and 20th of August were fought the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, in which 9,000 Americans vanquished an army of over 30,000 Mexicans in strongly fortified positions. After a brief armistice hostilities recommenced on the 7th September, and after a series of sanguinary actions the American army, reduced to about 8,000, entered the city of Mexico, which ended the

war. By the treaty of Guadalupe the United States obtained the cession of New Mexico and Upper California, by paying Mexico \$15,000,000, and assuming the payment of the claims of American citizens against Mexico.

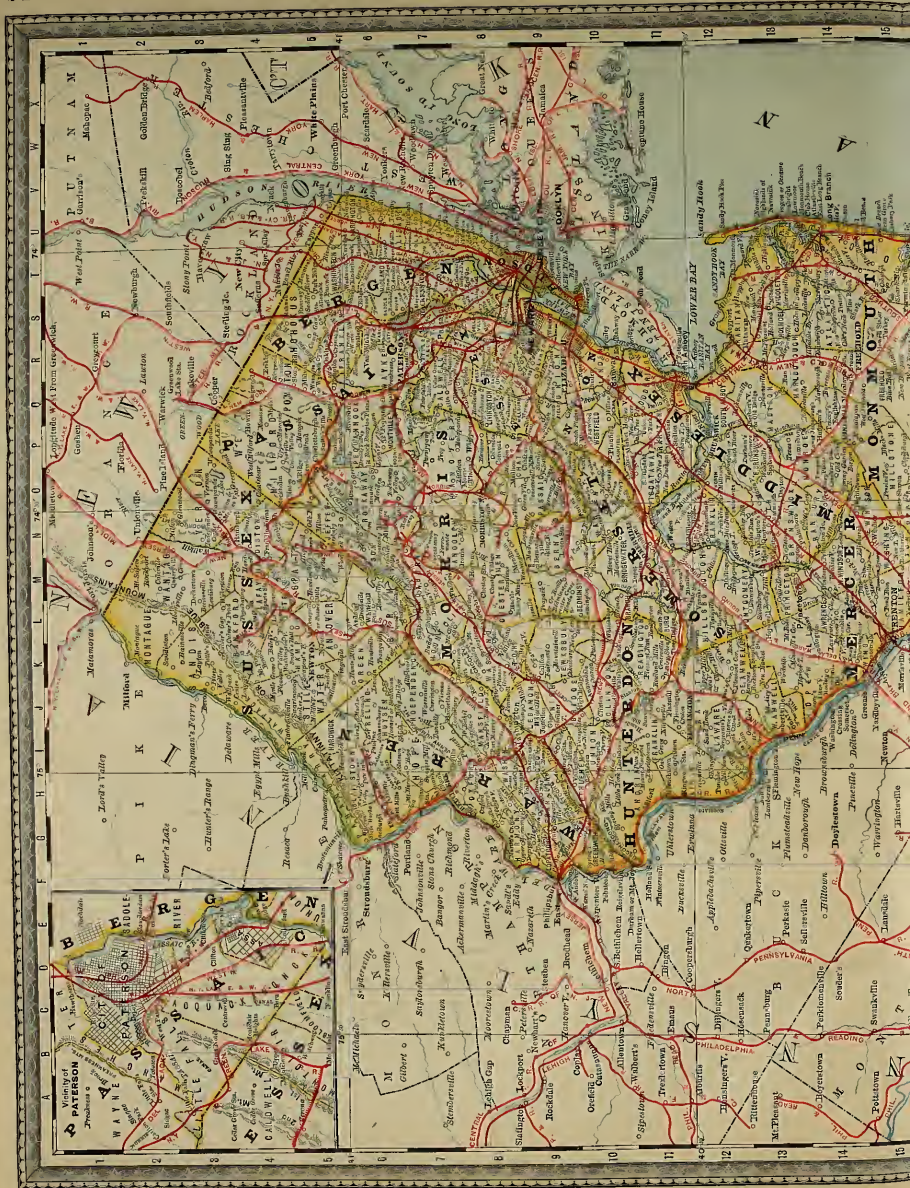
The opposition to the annexation of Texas, and to the war and the acquisition of the newly-acquired territory, became now complicated and intensified by sectional feelings and the opposition to slavery. The Northern party demanded that slavery should never be introduced into territories where it had not existed; the South claimed the right of her people to emigrate into the new territories, carrying with them their domestic institutions. During the debates on the acquisition of the Mexican territories, Mr. Wilmot, of Pennsylvania, introduced an amendment, called the "Wilmot Proviso," providing that there should be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the acquired territory. This was voted down, but became a party principle.

In 1849 General Taylor, the "Rough and Ready" victor of Buena Vista, became President, with Millard Fillmore as Vice-President. The Free-Soil party had nominated Martin Van Buren, with Charles Francis Adams as Vice-President; the Democratic candidate being General Lewis Cass. The Liberal party in 1840 had cast 7,609 votes; in 1844 it had 62,300; Mr. Van Buren, in 1848, received 291,263—so rapid was the growth of a party soon destined to control the policy of the government. September 1, 1849, California, rapidly peopled by the discovery of gold, adopted a constitution which prohibited slavery. Violent struggles and debates in Congress followed, with threats of secession, and protests against interference with slavery. The more zealous abolitionists of the North denounced the Constitution for its support of slavery, and its requirement of the return of fugitive slaves to their owners, and threatened separation. The South denounced the violation of the Constitution by interference with slavery—a domestic institution of the States—the carrying off of negroes secretly by organized societies, and the passage of personal liberty bills in several States, which virtually defeated the requirements and guarantees of the Fugitive Slave Law. Mr. Clay introduced a compromise into Congress, admitting California as a free State, and introducing a new and more stringent law for the rendition of fugitive slaves. President Taylor, more used to the rough life of a frontier soldier than the cares of state, died July 9, 1850, and was succeeded by Mr. Fillmore.

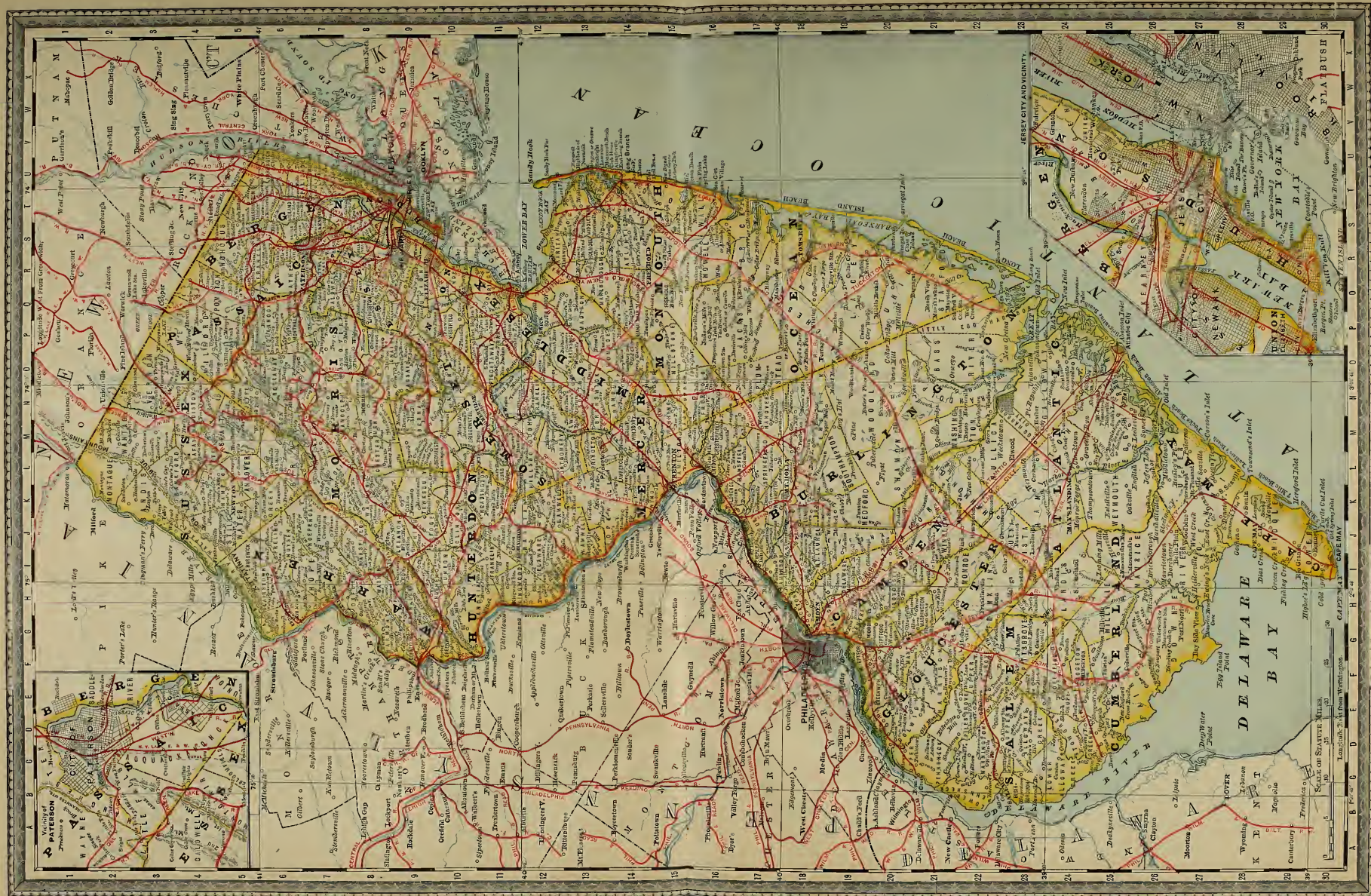
The election of Franklin Pierce in 1852, against General Scott, was a triumph of the Democratic, States' Rights, and Southern party. Jefferson Davis, a Senator from Mississippi, a son-in-law of General Taylor, and who had served under him in Mexico, was appointed Secretary of War. New elements were added to the sectional controversies which agitated the country, by the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill of Senator Douglas, which left the people of every Territory, on becoming a State, free to adopt or exclude the institution of slavery. The struggles of Kansas, approaching a civil war between the Free-Soil and Pro-Slavery parties in that rapidly growing Territory, resulted in the exclusion of slavery. A brutal assault upon Mr. Sumner, Senator from Massachusetts, by a Southerner, named Preston Brooks, in consequence of a severe speech on Southern men and institutions, increased the excitement of both sections. The formation of an Anti-Foreign and No-Popery party, called the "Know-Nothing" party, acting chiefly through secret societies, was a singular but not very important episode in American politics, though it doubtless influenced the succeeding election.

In 1856 the Republicans, composed of the Northern, Free-Soil, and Abolitionist parties, nominated John C. Fremont for the Presidency, while the Democratic and States' Rights party nominated James Buchanan. Ex-President Fillmore received the Know-Nothing nomination. The popular vote was—for Buchanan, 1,838,169; Fremont, 1,341,264; Fillmore, 874,534. Mr. Buchanan was inaugurated March 4, 1857, with John C. Breckinridge, afterwards a General of the Confederate army, as Vice-President.

A difficulty with the Mormons, which caused the President to send a military force to Utah, was settled without bloodshed. The efforts of the government to execute the Fugitive Slave Law kept up an irritated feeling. There were savage fights between the Northern and Southern parties in Kansas, and on the western borders of Missouri. Resolute and well-armed settlers were sent out by New England emigration societies. In October, 1859, John Brown, known as "Ossawatimie Brown," who, with his sons, had been engaged in the struggles in Kansas, planned and led an expedition for freeing the negroes in Virginia. He made his attempt at Harper's Ferry, on the Potomac, where, after a vain attempt to induce the negroes to join him, he ard his small party took possession of one of the government warehouses, where he was taken prisoner by a party of United States soldiers, and handed over to the authorities of Virginia, tried and executed,









December 2. His body was taken to his home in New York for burial.

In 1860, the Democratic party, which, except at short intervals, had controlled the Federal government from the election of Jefferson in 1800, became hopelessly divided. The Southern delegates withdrew from the convention at Charleston, and two Democratic candidates were nominated, Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, and John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky; while the Republicans, or United Whig and Abolition party, nominated Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois; and the Union or American party nominated John Bell, of Tennessee. The Republican convention adopted a moderate and even conservative "platform" of principles, denounced the John Brown raid, and put forward as a principle, "the maintenance inviolate of the rights of the States, and especially the right of each State to order and control its own domestic institutions according to its own judgment exclusively." Still, the country was sectionally divided, and all who had labored to limit or destroy the Southern institution of slavery were acting with the Republican party.

At the election of November, 1860, Mr. Lincoln received every Northern vote in the electoral college (excepting three of New Jersey, which were given to Mr. Douglas), 180 votes; Mr. Breckinridge received 72 electoral votes; Mr. Bell, 39; Mr. Douglas, 12. The North and South were arrayed again, each other, and the South was beaten. Of the popular vote, Mr. Lincoln received 1,867,610; Mr. Douglas, 1,365,976; Mr. Breckinridge, 847,951; Mr. Bell, 590,631. Thus, while Mr. Lincoln gained an overwhelming majority of the electoral votes given by each State, the combined Democratic votes exceeded his by 356,317, and the whole popular vote against him exceeded his own by 946,948. A small majority, or even plurality, in the Northern States was sufficient to elect him.

The South lost no time in acting upon what her statesmen had declared would be the signal of their withdrawal from the Union. On the 10th of November, as soon as the result was known, the Legislature of South Carolina ordered a State convention, which assembled December 17, and on the 20th unanimously declared that "the union now subsisting between South Carolina and other States, under the name of the United States, is hereby dissolved," giving as a reason that fourteen of these States had for years refused to fulfill their constitutional obligations. The example of South Carolina was followed by Mississippi, January 9, 1861; Florida, 10th; Alabama, 11th; Georgia, 19th; Louisiana, 26th; Texas, Feb. 1; Virginia, April 25; Arkansas, May 6; North Carolina, 21st; Tennessee, June 8. Kentucky and Missouri were divided, and had representatives in the governments and armies of both sections.

On the 4th of February, 1861, delegates from the seven then seceded States met at Montgomery, Alabama, and formed a provisional government, under the title of the "Confederate States of America." A constitution was adopted much like that of the United States, and the government fully organized, February 18, 1861; President, Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi; Vice-President, Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia; and May 24, established at Richmond, Virginia.

President Buchanan, doubting his constitutional power to compel the seceding States to return to the Union, made a feeble and ineffectual attempt to relieve the garrison at Fort Sumter, in Charleston Harbor, closely besieged by the forces of South Carolina. Commissioners were sent to Washington to negotiate for the settlement of claims of the Federal government, and great efforts were made to effect compromises of the difficulties, but without result.

On the 4th of March, 1861, President Lincoln was inaugurated at Washington. In his address, he said: "I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it exists. I believe that I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so." On the 7th of April, a naval expedition set sail from New York for the relief of Fort Sumter; and its arrival off Charleston Harbor was the signal for the commencement of a bombardment of the fort by the Confederate batteries of General Beauregard. The surrender of the fort, April 13, was followed by a sudden outburst of indignation in the North. The government called out 75,000 volunteers, large numbers of whom were in a few days marching to the defence of Washington. April 18, the Confederates seized the government arsenal at Harper's Ferry, and took or destroyed a large quantity of arms and machinery. On the 20th, the navy-yard, near Norfolk, Va., was destroyed by the Federal officers, and five large men-of-war burned or sunk, to prevent their falling into the hands of the Confederates. Opposed to the Federal volunteers assembled at Washington, the Confederates took up a position at Bull Run, a few miles distant from the Potomac, under General Beauregard, where they were attacked by General

McDowell. A severe action resulted in the repulse and complete panic of the Federals, who hastily retreated to Washington. Congress saw that it must act in earnest, and that the rebellion was not to be put down in ninety days by 75,000 volunteers. It voted to call out 500,000 men. The Confederate States had a population of 5,582,122 free inhabitants, and 3,519,902 slaves; total, 9,102,024; and though the negroes were not called into the field except as laborers, they were not less useful in supplying the armies, by carrying on the agricultural labor of the country. The Confederates had also the strong sympathy and aid of the four slaveholding border States, prevented by their position from seceding—Delaware, Maryland, Kentucky, and Missouri.

Holding their position in Virginia, the Confederates erected fortifications on the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, and on important points of the Mississippi, from Columbus, in Kentucky, to its mouth. They also made a strong effort to secure the State of Missouri, as well as to defend the seaports through which they must receive their most important supplies from abroad. The Federal government, on its side, blockaded the whole line of coast from Virginia to Texas, and sent large forces to secure the doubtful States. Gunboats were rapidly built for the rivers of the West, and vessels purchased and fitted out for the navy. In December, 1861, the Federals had 640,000 men in the field; and the Confederates had 210,000, and had called for 400,000 volunteers.

The first important operation of 1862 was the taking the defences of the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers (February 6 and 16), which led to the occupation of Nashville, the capital of Tennessee, henceforth held by the Federals—Andrew Johnson, formerly Governor and Senator, having been appointed Military Governor. Roanoke Island was also captured, on the coast of North Carolina. In March, General McClellan, who had succeeded the aged Lieutenant-General Scott as commander-in-chief, commenced a movement on Richmond, the seat of the Confederate government, now defended by General Lee.

On the 8th of March, the Confederate iron-clad "Virginia," constructed from the United States steamer "Merrimac," which had been sunk at Norfolk, and raised by the Confederates, attacked the Federal fleet in Hampton Roads, and in forty minutes sunk the "Cumberland," and set on fire and captured the "Congress" (frigates); while the other vessels took refuge in shoal water or in flight. The next day the "Monitor," a war-vessel of entirely novel construction, low and flat, with a revolving turret, invented by Captain Ericsson, engaged the "Virginia." The battle ended in the repulse of the "Virginia." On the 6th of April, a sanguinary but indecisive battle was fought near Corinth, Alabama, the Federals being protected by gunboats. Soon after, Admiral Farragut, with a fleet of forty-five vessels, carried the forts at the mouth of the Mississippi River, and took New Orleans; while the armies and gunboats captured the fortifications on the upper part of the river as low as Memphis, Tennessee. In the meantime General McClellan had besieged and taken Yorktown, and fought his way up the peninsula of the James River, until within five miles of Richmond, when he was beaten in a series of sanguinary battles, and driven, with a loss, in six days, of 15,000 men, to the shelter of his gunboats; while General Banks and McDowell, sent to co-operate with him in the Shenandoah Valley, were defeated and driven back by General "Stonewall" Jackson. On the 1st of July, the President called for 300,000 men, and August 4th, 300,000 more men for the Federal army. Congress abolished slavery in the District of Columbia, prohibited it in the Territories, and passed a resolution to compensate the masters in any State that would abolish slavery. They also authorized the President to employ negroes in the army, and to confiscate the slaves of rebels. In August, the Federals were a second time defeated at Bull Run, and General Lee crossed the Potomac into Maryland, creating great alarm in Washington, and even in Philadelphia. General McClellan made a rapid march, and met him at Sharpsburg or Antietam. The battle resulted in the defeat and retreat of General Lee, covering an immense train of provisions, horses, cattle, etc., which was probably the object of his expedition. A Confederate invasion of Kentucky, about the same time, was attended with similar results. Another advance on Richmond was led by General Burnside, who had superseded General McClellan; but he was confronted by General Lee at Fredericksburg, and defeated in one of the most sanguinary battles of the war.

Shortly after this, President Lincoln issued the "Emancipation Proclamation," declaring the freedom of all the slaves in the rebel States. This measure, though not strictly constitutional, was justified by military necessity. While the army of the Potomac was vainly endeavoring to advance on Richmond, the army of the Tennessee, under General Rosecrans, with its base at Nashville, was trying to sever the Atlantic from the Gulf States,



and cut off the railways that supplied the Confederate armies in Virginia. At Murfreesborough, Tennessee, the Confederate General Bragg attacked General Rosecrans, but was repulsed in the battle of Stone River, and fell back to Tullahoma.

Early in May, 1863, General Hooker, who had succeeded General Burnside in the command of the army of the Potomac, crossed the Rappahannock, and was defeated by General Lee at Chancellorsville with great slaughter; but this victory was dearly bought by the loss of General Jackson, mortally wounded in the mistake by his own soldiers. General Lee now took the offensive, and invaded Pennsylvania, advancing as far as Harrisburg; but being met by General Meade, the new commander of the army of the Potomac, he attacked him in a strong position at Gettysburg, was defeated, and compelled to recross the Potomac. In the meantime, the two principal fortresses of the Mississippi, Vicksburg and Port Hudson, attacked by land and water, after a long siege, were starved into capitulation, and the entire river was open to Federal gunboats. Charleston, blockaded since the beginning of the war, was now strongly besieged—its outworks, Forts Gregg and Wagner, taken, Fort Sumter battered in pieces, but still held as an earthwork, and shells thrown a distance of five miles into the inhabited part of the city. In September, General Rosecrans had taken the strong position of Chattanooga, Tennessee, and penetrated into the northwest corner of Georgia, where he was checked by General Bragg at the battle of Chickamauga. At this period there were great peace-meetings in the North, terrible riots in New York against the conscription and the negroes; while the banks having suspended specie payments, the paper-money of both Federals and Confederates was largely depreciated. The Confederates were, however, cut off from all foreign aid, except what came to them through the blockade; and their own resources, both of men and material, were becoming exhausted. The railways were worn, many destroyed or occupied by the Federals, and it became difficult to transport supplies and feed armies. The Federals had command of the sea, and access to all the markets of Europe.

At the commencement of 1864, the Federals held, including the garrisons on the Mississippi, nearly 100,000 prisoners of war. The Southerners also had about 40,000 Federal prisoners, whom they could feed with difficulty, and who suffered great hardships. General Ulysses S. Grant, who had been successful at Vicksburg, was appointed commander-in-chief of the Federal armies, and commenced a vigorous campaign. He first moved his army into Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, Louisiana, and Arkansas—with the determination "to hammer continuously against the armed forces of the enemy and his resources, until by mere attrition he should be forced to submit." Of the Confederates, General Lee defended Petersburg and Richmond; General J. E. Johnston opposed the army of Tennessee at Dalton, Georgia; General Forrest was in Mississippi; General Taylor and Kirby Smith commanded in Louisiana and Arkansas. In February, General Sherman marched from Vicksburg, making a destructive raid across Northern Mississippi to Alabama. In March, the Federals had 1,000,000 of men raised and provided for. The entire Confederate forces probably numbered 250,000. The army of the Potomac, commanded by General Meade, under the personal superintendence of General Grant, covered Washington, and advanced towards Richmond. General Butler advanced from Fortress Monroe up the James River; General Sigel marched up the Shenandoah. Sherman united the armies of Tennessee, Cumberland, and Ohio, at Chattanooga, where he had nearly 100,000 men and 250 guns. General Banks had 61,000 men in Louisiana. In March, General Banks moved up the Red River, towards Shreveport, but was defeated on the 24th, and driven back to New Orleans. In May, the campaign of Virginia commenced, and the army of the Potomac fought a series of battles at the Wilderness, Spotsylvania Court-house, Jericho's Ford, North Anna, and Cold Harbor, with terrible losses. After each battle the Federals took up a new position further South, with a new base, until they had made half the circuit of the Confederate capital. General Breckinridge defeated General Sigel in the Shenandoah Valley, and once more threatened Washington. General Sheridan, with a strong cavalry force, drove back the Confederates, and laid waste the valley. In September, General Sherman, advancing with a superior force, captured Atlanta. General Johnston was out-generaled and beaten. While the Federals were marching west to cut off General Sherman's base, and attack Nashville, where he was defeated, Sherman burned Atlanta, destroyed the railway, and marched boldly through Georgia to Savannah. The Confederates made strong efforts, but they were unable to gain any advantages.

In 1865, the Federals made a new draft for 500,000 men. Expeditions were organized against Mobile. Wilmington, the most important Confederate port, was taken by a naval and mili-

tary expedition. Savannah and Charleston, approached in the rear by Sherman, were evacuated. Cavalry raids cut off the railways and canal that supplied the Confederate army in Petersburg and Richmond. Finally, on March 29, 1865, a series of assaults was made upon the Confederate works, during ten days of almost continual fighting, until the Confederates were worn down with fatigue. Richmond and Petersburg were evacuated April 2; and on the 9th, after several conflicts, General Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court-House, his army numbering 28,000. At this period, it is said that there was not lead enough remaining in the Confederate States to fight a single battle. On the 12th, Mobile surrendered with 3,000 prisoners and 300 guns. Then General Johnston, in North Carolina, surrendered a few days after to General Sherman; and the Trans-Mississippi Confederate army followed his example.

In November, 1864, Mr. Lincoln had been triumphantly re-elected to the Presidency, with Andrew Johnson as Vice-President. On April 14, 1865, while the North was rejoicing over the capture of Richmond and the surrender of the Confederate armies, the President was assassinated at a theatre in Washington, by John Wilkes Booth, an actor; while an accomplice attacked and nearly killed Mr. Seward, Secretary of State. The assassin was pursued and killed, and several of his accomplices tried and executed. Andrew Johnson became President. Jefferson Davis and the members of the Confederate government were supposed to be privy to the assassination of President Lincoln, and large rewards were offered for their apprehension. Mr. Davis was captured in Georgia, and placed in Fortress Monroe. The war was scarcely ended when 200,000 men were paid off, and mustered out of the service. An amendment to the Constitution, forever abolishing slavery in the States and Territories of the Union, was declared ratified by two-thirds of the States, December 18, 1865; and the President, who had pardoned most of those prominently engaged in "the great rebellion," in 1866 proclaimed the restoration to the Union of all the seceded States; but their Senators and Representatives were not admitted to take their seats in Congress, and only in 1872 were all the States fully represented.

During the war the number of men called for by the Federal government was 2,759,042; the number actually furnished by the States was 2,656,253, who, at the close of the war the drafts were discontinued. Of colored troops, mostly recruited from the slaves, there were 186,097. The Federal losses during the war are estimated at 275,000 men. The statistics of the Confederate forces are imperfect. In 1864, the army consisted of 20,000 artillery, 128,000 cavalry, 400,951 infantry; total, 549,226, commanded by 200 general officers. The Confederate losses are unknown.

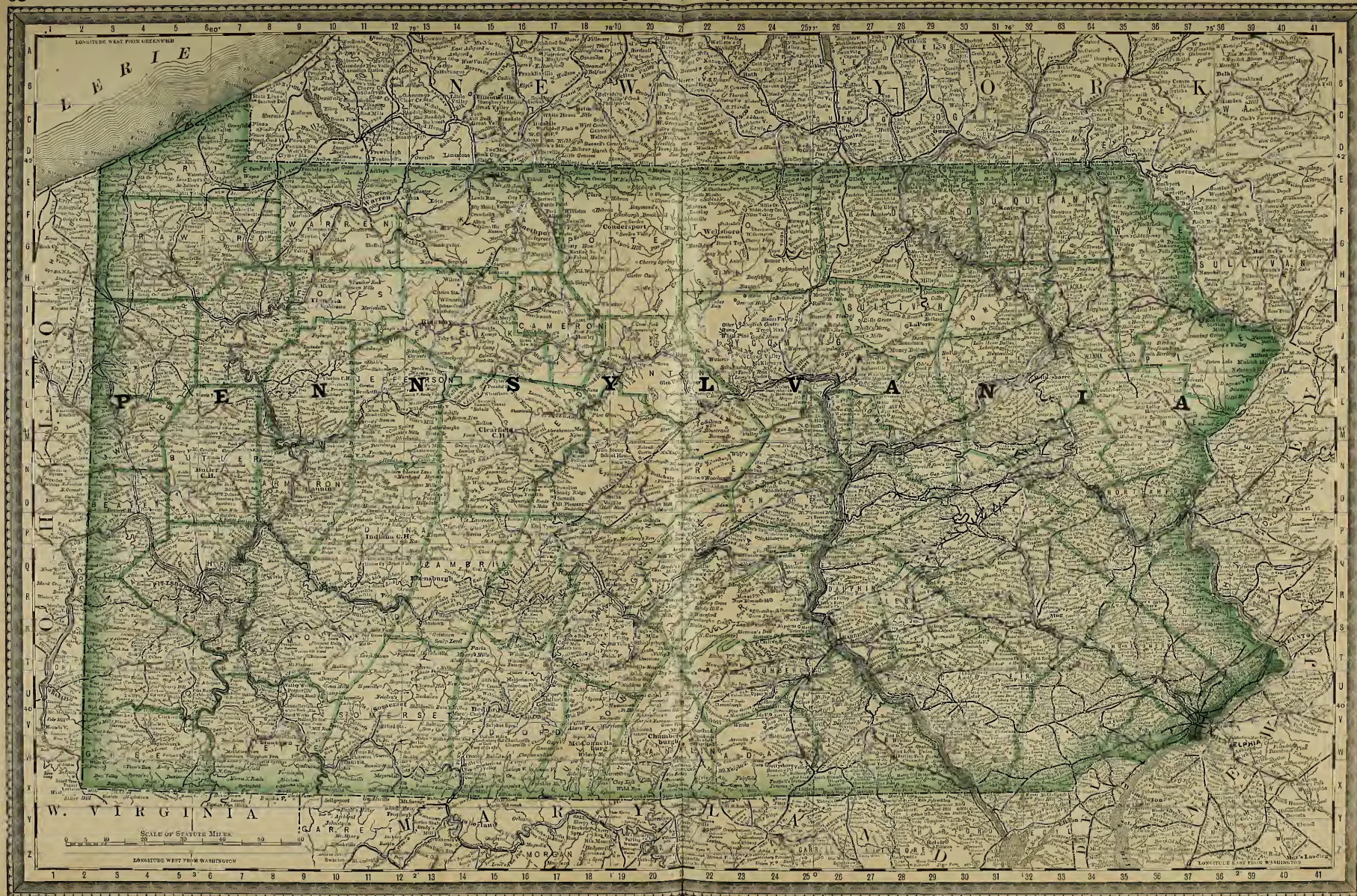
The most important results of the war, however, were not accomplished by the cessation of hostilities; and in order to bring them about, and incorporate them irreversibly with the national institutions, three amendments to the Constitution have been passed by the States. The XIIIth Amendment, abolishing slavery "within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction," was passed by Congress on January 31, 1865, and ratified by twenty-seven States on December 18, 1865. The XIVth Amendment, concerning the rights of citizens, representation, reconstruction, and the public debt, was adopted by Congress June 13, 1866, and ratified by the States July 20, 1868. The XVth Amendment, guaranteeing civil rights to all "without distinction of race, color, or previous condition of servitude," was adopted by Congress February 27, 1869, and ratified by three-fourths of the States March 30, 1870. These amendments were the logical and inevitable result of the civil war, and their passage, together with the reconstruction of the Southern States, which was finally accomplished in the year 1872, brought to a close the most melancholy chapter of American history.

In 1868, General Ulysses S. Grant, as candidate of the Republican party, was elected President by a considerable majority over Horatio Seymour, the candidate of the Democratic party. He went into office March 4, 1869, and the principal events of his Presidency were the completion of the Pacific Railroad across the continent, which was opened May 10, 1869; and the Treaty of Washington, which settled the *Alabama* claims and several other long-outstanding disputes with England. This treaty was drawn by a Joint High Commission, comprising representatives of both countries, which sat in Washington from March 4 to May 6, 1871. New rules of international law were laid down, and the question of damages was referred to a Board of Arbitrators which met at Geneva, Switzerland, in April, 1872, and in September, 1872, decided to allow \$15,250,000 of the United States for damages sustained from the *Alabama* and other privateers which, escaping from English ports, preyed upon American commerce during the civil war. In 1872 General Grant was again nominated for the Presidency by the Republicans, and











Horace Greeley, the well-known editor of the *New York Tribune*, was nominated by the Democrats and by a party calling themselves Liberal Republicans, and comprising many of the leading members of the old Republican organization. General Grant was elected by a decided majority of both the electoral and popular vote.

On the 9th of November, but little over three weeks after the election, the venerable founder of the *Tribune* and recent candidate for the Presidency, died, mourned and regretted by the nation. At the close of the Forty-second Congress, March 3, 1873, a law was enacted by Congress, increasing the pay of Congressmen, the President and various Government officials. It was made retroactive extending over the entire term of the Forty-second Congress, commencing March 4, 1871, and was a stench in the nostrils of the great mass of the American people. In September following, the most serious financial panic the Republic has ever experienced commenced in New York, and spread throughout the country, prostrating its business industries, and leaving its blight for the five years following.

In the beginning of 1874 the United States narrowly escaped a war with Spain on account of the capture of the Virginius, by the Cuban authorities. Morrison R. Waite, of Toledo, was made Chief Justice of the United States, and still occupies that high judicial position. Congress discussed financial measures for months, resulting in the passage, by both houses, of the Currency Bill, increasing the issue of paper money. President Grant vetoed the measure, and Congress failed to pass it over the veto.

The year 1876 became memorable as the Centennial year of the Republic, and was commemorated by the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. Nearly all the nations of the globe were represented. It was opened the 10th of May, and closed the 10th of November.

Rutherford B. Hayes and William A. Wheeler were nominated for the Presidency and Vice Presidency by the Republicans, and Samuel J. Tilden and Thomas A. Hendricks by the Democrats. The campaign was the most closely contested of any in the annals of the Republic. The election on the 7th of November left the result doubtful for many months. Tilden had 184 electoral votes and Hayes, 173, with Florida and Louisiana uncertain—185 being necessary to a choice. On the 6th of December all the electoral colleges met and cast their electoral votes. The hoards in Florida and Louisiana were Republican and some of the returns were thrown out for alleged violence and intimidation, thus giving these States to Hayes and securing his election. It was maintained by the Democratic party that fraud only could bring about such a result, and double returns were forwarded to Congress, compelling that body to make the choice for President.

To settle the disputed election, Congress met and worried until the latter part of January, 1877. A compromise bill was finally passed, which authorized an electoral commission of five Senators, five Representatives, and five Judges of the Supreme Court, to which the points in dispute were submitted. Eight members of the commission proved to be Republicans, and seven Democrats. Every vote on the contested points invariably resulted eight Republican votes opposed to seven Democratic votes. The decision was made on party lines, and the disputed States were given to Hayes by eight votes over seven. This decision was to be final, unless the two Houses agreed to order otherwise. They could not so agree, and to the dissatisfaction of Democracy, it was so decided. Returns were also received from two electoral colleges from Oregon and South Carolina, on technical grounds, which were also decided by the Commission with the usual eight to seven, in favor of the Republican candidate. Notwithstanding this recorded decision of the tribunal, the Democrats still believed that a thorough investigation would give the Presidency to their candidate.

**Government.**—The government of the United States is one of limited and specific powers; strictly defined by a written constitution, framed by a convention of the States in 1787, which went into operation after being ratified by the thirteen original States in 1789, by which instrument the several states, having their independent republican government conferred upon a Federal Congress Executive or President, and Judiciary, such powers as were necessary to "form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defence, and secure the blessings of liberty."

The legislative powers granted to the Federal government are vested in a Congress consisting of a Senate of two senators from each State, chosen by the Legislature thereof; and a house of Representatives, consisting of one or more members from each State, elected by the people in equal electoral districts; so that the States, large and small, have each two votes in the Senate, and from one to thirty-seven in the House of Representatives. The Senator must be at least thirty years old, and is chosen for six

years; the Representative, at least twenty-five years old, and is elected for two years. Senators and Representatives are paid \$10,000 for each Congress of two years' duration. The Senate is presided over by the Vice-President; and is a high court for trial of cases of impeachment. It also confirms the appointments of the President, and ratifies treaties made with foreign powers. Revenue bills originate in the House of Representatives. Bills passed by both Houses, within the limits of their constitutional powers, become laws on receiving the sanction of the President; or, if returned with his veto, may be passed over, by two-thirds of both Houses.

By the Constitution, the States granted to Congress power "to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, to pay the debts, and provide for the common defence and general welfare of the United States;" to borrow money; to regulate commerce; to establish uniform naturalization and bankruptcy laws; to coin money, and fix the standards of weights and measures, and punish counterfeiting; to establish post-offices and post-roads; to secure patents and copyrights; punish piracies; declare war; raise armies and navy; to call out the militia, reserving to the States to appoint their officers; and to govern the District of Columbia, and all places purchased for forts, arsenals, etc., with the consent of the State Legislatures. All powers not expressly granted are reserved to the States or the people; but the States, though sovereign and independent under the Constitution, with all powers of local legislation, eminent domain (*i. e.*, absolute possession of the soil), and power of life and death, with which neither President nor Congress can interfere, cannot make treaties, coin money, levy duties on imports, or exercise the powers granted to Congress.

The Executive of the Federal government is a President, chosen by an electoral college, equal in number to the Senators and Representatives, elected by the people of the States. He must be a native of the United States, at least thirty-five years old, and is elected for a term of four years, and may be re-elected without limit; though a custom, dating from Washington's time, limits the incumbency to two terms. His salary is \$25,000 a year. The Vice President, who, in case of the death of the President, succeeds him, is President of the Senate. If he should die after becoming President, his successor would be chosen by Congress. The President, by and with the consent of the Senate, appoints a cabinet, consisting of the Secretaries of State and Foreign Affairs, Treasury, War, Navy, Interior, the Postmaster-General, and Attorney-General. These officers have salaries of \$8,000 a year, have no seats in Congress, and are solely responsible to the President, who also appoints directly, or through his subordinates, the officers of the army and navy—of which he is commander-in-chief—the justices of the Federal judiciary, revenue officers, post-masters, etc.—in all about 100,000 persons.

The President, either directly or through the Secretary of State and Foreign Affairs, appoints ministers, consuls, and consular agents to foreign countries. There are twelve envoys-extraordinary and ministers-plenipotentiary, receiving from \$17,500 to \$10,000 salary; twenty-three ministers resident, \$7,500 to \$4,000.

The Judiciary consists of a supreme court, with one chief-justice and eight assistant justices, appointed by the President for life, and district judges in each district. The supreme court has jurisdiction in all cases arising under the Constitution, laws, and treaties of the United States; causes affecting ambassadors and consuls, of admiralty and jurisdiction; controversies to which the United States is a party, or between a State and the citizens of another State, citizens of different States, or citizens and foreign States. It has original jurisdiction in State cases, or those affecting ambassadors or consuls—in others appellate. A person may be tried for treason, both against the Federal government and against the State of which he is a citizen. The President can reprieve or pardon a person condemned by a Federal court; but has no power to interfere with the judgments of State tribunals. Besides the supreme court, there are United States district courts, with judges, district attorneys, and marshals, in districts comprising part or whole of the several States. The citizens of each State are entitled to all privileges and immunities of the several States. Criminals escaping from one State to another are given up for trial on demand of the Executive; and the Constitution declares that "no person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due." The Constitution may be amended by a convention called at the request of two-thirds of the States, or amendments may be proposed by a vote of two-thirds of Congress, and ratified by two-thirds of the States; but "no State, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the Senate."



In pursuance of the decision arrived at by the Electoral Commission, Rutherford B. Hayes resigned the Governorship of Ohio, proceeded to Washington, and was peacefully inaugurated as the Nineteenth President of the United States, and became the President *de facto*, although the Democratic party continued to hold that Samuel J. Tilden was President *de jure*. After the inaugural, however, the public mind, so long overstrained, relaxed, and the political passion cooled. A blessed repose that was much needed fell upon the country. The depression in all the commercial and manufacturing interests throughout the country, which began in 1873, still continued, and the people looked forward with much anxiety to the financial condition of the Republic, and eagerly awaited the dawn of a revival of business interests. In his inaugural the President advocated the first step to more prosperous times to be a paper currency resting upon a coin basis, and at all times and promptly convertible into coin. To the South he extended the assurance that his earnest efforts would be put forth in behalf of a civil policy that should forever wipe out the distinction between North and South. He backed up his overtures by General Evring, of Ohio, and the financial battle again waxed fierce and hot on the floors of Congress. The roar of conflict on this great issue continued. Ewing, Garfield, Kelley and other great statesmen and leaders in our national councils crossed swords in the arena of debate on this great question which agitated the country from ocean to ocean.

The bill introduced by Mr. Ewing to repeal the resumption act, after a mighty forensic struggle, passed the House November 22, 1877. It then went to the Senate, which body made some important amendments, and it came back to the House in June, 1878. Here the attempt to suspend the rules to concur in the Senate amendments, and pass the bill, failed to receive the requisite two-thirds vote. Nearly two months after resumption was accomplished, another attempt was made to repeal the measure, but the House rejected the proposed repeal by a large vote. This ended the long record of financial discussion.

The Forty-third Congress, from 1873 to 1881, will be recorded in history as one of the most excited and troubled that the country had witnessed since the perilous times of 1860-'61-'62. A number of exciting questions had arisen since the winter of 1878-'79. The Forty-fifth Congress had failed to pass two of the twelve great appropriation bills, viz.: the army bill, and the legislative, executive and judicial bill, together disposing of \$45,000,000. This amount was needed to carry on the Government, and the failure to make the appropriation was extreme and unprecedented in our nation's history. Thus an extra session of Congress became an absolute necessity. This began March 18, 1879, and was the first session of the Forty-sixth Congress. For more than three months the struggle continued, ending with the appropriation of the \$45,000,000, except \$600,000, which was also appropriated, less \$7,400 in December following.

During the summer and fall of 1879, the Southern States of the Union were swept with the scourge of a new fever to that extent without precedent in the history of that dread contagion. The frightful pestilence swept with its foul breath the most fertile fields and valleys, and the most isolated villages, as well as the crowded marts of trade and most densely populated cities of the South. Its heavy hand was laid upon New Orleans with a withering touch, while Memphis became literally the City of Desolation. The dire suffering of the people in hamlet and city appealed with mute eloquence to the people of the North, and met with a hearty response, and money, provisions, life's necessities of every description, with medical skill, were lavished abundantly. It was one more link in uniting the two extremes of the Union in the bonds of sympathy and fraternity of feeling. Although a portion of the American people have always questioned Hayes' title to the Presidency, yet there is an united verdict that his administration has been less tainted with the corruption of government officials than that of any previous administration perhaps in the annals of the Republic, at least since the days of Andrew Jackson. His wife, too, left her impress upon Washington circles, in wholly and absolutely discarding the use of intoxicating drinks from the White House. Her example is a monument

to her integrity of character and conscientious love of principle that will not soon be forgotten.

The year 1880 witnessed one of the most significant and important campaigns the country has ever known in the history of political parties. The Republican National Convention assembled at Chicago on the 2d of June, and continued in session seven days. In that convention was compressed the giant intellects of the party, and for seven days, forensic tactics, logic and eloquence were marshaled in mighty conflict before a result was obtained. General Grant, Hon. James G. Blaine, Hon. John Sherman, Senators Windom, Edmunds and Washburne were successively named as nominees for the Presidency. Senator Conkling, of New York; Cameron, of Pennsylvania, and Logan, of Illinois, were the intellectual giants who urged the claims of General Grant. They presented a strong front, and their favorite went into the contest with a following of three hundred and four votes on the first ballot. Day after day the hallooing proceeded, with varying fortunes among the several candidates, and throughout that stormy siege of seven days' duration the phalanx of Grant stood firm and unshaken, going down in the decisive ballot with their ranks unbroken. The last two or three ballots indicated the change in the tide, when State after State wheeled into line in favor of Hon. James A. Garfield, of Ohio, and who, on the 8th day of June was declared the Republican nominee for the Presidency of the United States. Chester A. Arthur, of New York, was chosen as the candidate for Vice President.

On the 9th day of June the National or Greenback party held its convention also in Chicago, and chose as its standard-bearer, General James B. Weaver, of Iowa, for President, and Hon. A. J. Chambers, of Texas, for Vice President.

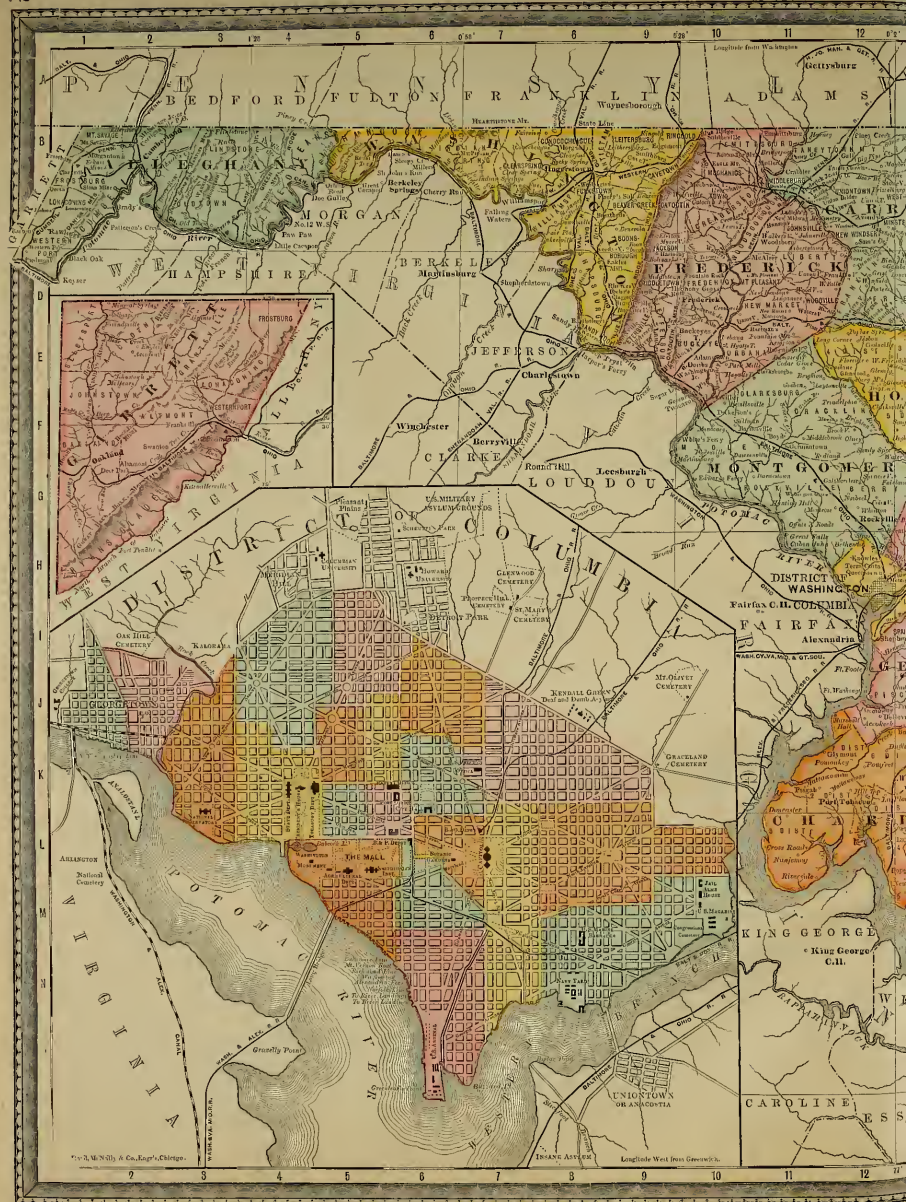
June 23d, the Democratic National Convention assembled in Cincinnati, and chose General Winfield S. Hancock, as its candidate for President, and William H. English, of Indiana, for Vice President.

No political campaign was ever prosecuted with more intense earnestness, more partisan bitterness, more lavish display. It eclipsed the great campaign of 1860, and went far ahead of the great hard-core campaign of 1840. The result of the election in November, according to the official returns, showed that the Garfield electors received 4,439,415 votes; Hancock, 4,436,014; Weaver, 305,729; Dow, 8,644; scattering, 1,793, giving a net majority in favor of Garfield over Hancock, on the popular vote, of 3,401. The electoral count confirmed the vote of the people, and on the 4th of March, 1881, General James A. Garfield was inaugurated as the Twentieth President of the United States. It was the most imposing inauguration ever conferred upon any President, and the grand pageant and ceremonies were witnessed by more than one hundred thousand people, attracted thither from every section of the Union. Conspicuous among the notables of the nation was General Hancock, the defeated candidate of the Democratic party, who by his presence showed his nobility of character in thus honoring the new chief magistrate.

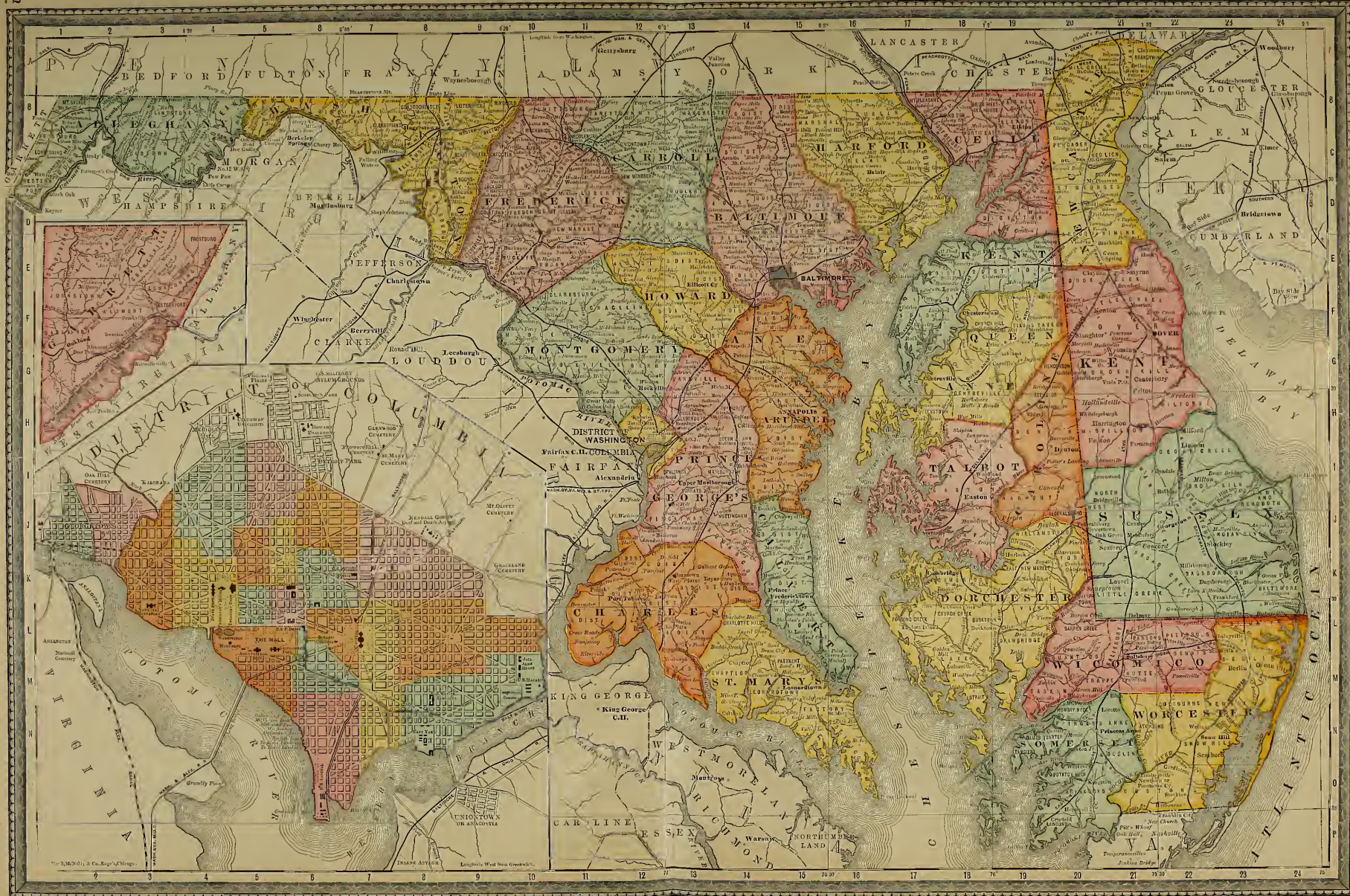
The last days of the Forty-sixth Congress will be rendered notable in history on account of the passage of an act known as the funding bill, by which a certain portion of the government bonds was to be refunded at three per cent. interest, and which measure met with such intense opposition from the national bankers throughout the country, that they threatened to wind up their institutions, if the bill should become a law, and many of them returned their legal tenders. The bill was vetoed by President Hayes, however, and this brought out against him the most bitter invectives from the friends of the bill, who declared that the action of the banks was threatening a revolutionary, and that it was a concession to the money power, that would result in untold evil to the great mass of the American people.

The national debt reached its highest point July 1, 1866, showing the enormous sum of \$2,773,236,173.69. From that time each year showed a steady decrease of the principal to July 1, 1876, when the indebtedness, less cash in the treasury, had been reduced to \$2,099,439,344.99, a decrease in ten years of \$682,796,828.70. The decrease continued throughout the administration of President Hayes, as follows: July 1, 1877, the debt less cash in the treasury was \$2,060,158,223.26; July 1, 1878, it was \$2,035,780,831.82; July 1, 1879, \$2,027,207,350.37; and on the 1st of July, 1880, the reduction reached to \$1,912,172,295.54.

The census of the United States for the decade ending with 1880, is still in preparation, and some time will yet elapse before it is thoroughly completed, and placed before the people. Advance sheets, however, from the Census Department show that the United States has increased from a population of 35,533,191 in 1870, to 50,152,866 in 1880, and that the increase in commerce, manufactures, agriculture and industrial enterprise of every character is correspondingly large, giving every indication that as a people we are making rapid strides on the road of national prosperity and renown.









# THE STATES AND TERRITORIES.

THE New England States occupy the extreme northeastern corner of the United States, and have an aggregate area of 63,382 square miles—not half as large as some of the Western Territories. It was settled by the English at Plymouth Rock in 1620, and for the first century or more progressed more rapidly than any other portion of the country. It comprises six States: Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut.

## MAINE.

MAINE, the tenth State admitted under the Federal Constitution, is situated between latitude 42deg. 57min. and 47deg. 32min. north and longitude 66deg. 52min. and 71deg. 06min. west, and is bounded on the north by Canada; 52min. east, by New Brunswick; south, by the Atlantic Ocean; and west, by New Hampshire and Canada. It has an area of 31,766 square miles, or 20,330,240 acres. A ridge of broken eminences, apparently a continuation of the White Mountains of New Hampshire, runs along the western part of Maine for some distance, and then crosses the State in a north-easterly direction, terminating in Mars Hill, on the borders of New Brunswick. Of the mountain summits, the highest is Katahdin Mountain, which attains an elevation of 5,355 feet above the sea. The most marked natural feature of the State is its rivers and lakes, which cover about one-tenth of the entire area. Maine has a great extent of coast and many good harbors. Its shores are all along indented by deep bays; and the adjacent sea is studded with numerous fine islands, some of considerable size. Near the coast the surface is level, but it rises on proceeding inland.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—Mouhegan, one of the first settlements in Maine peopled by Europeans, was settled in 1623, and Saco in 1623. About 1629, the Plymouth Company, which obtained a new patent by Sir Ferdinando Gorges under James I., granting to the company all the country between latitude 40deg. and 45deg. north, began to parcel out their territory to applicants. In 1631 the company transferred to William Alexander, then subsequently Earl of Stirling, the country east of the St. Croix, thus establishing the present eastern boundary of the State. In 1629, John Mason came into possession of the territory lying between the Merrimack and Piscataqua rivers, which he called New Hampshire, thereby establishing the western boundary of Maine. In 1635, the Plymouth Company, having resolved to surrender its charter to the government, divided the territory among its members. Gorges took the whole region between the Piscataqua and the Kennebec, and in 1639 received a formal charter of it from Charles I. under the title of the Province of Maine. He was made governor-general of New England, with boundless authority. On the death of Gorges, Maine descended to his heirs. It was now placed under four different jurisdictions: that of Gorges extending from the west line to Kennebec; that of Rigby, from Kennebec to the borders of the Kennebec Valley, held under grant from Gorges; the Sagadahoe, from the Kennebec to the Penobscot; the French (Acadia), from the Penobscot to the St. Croix. In 1651, from politic reasons, Massachusetts set up a claim under her charter to the province of Maine, and sent commissioners to admit the people of Gorge's and Rigby's grants into the jurisdiction of the Bay colony. After a strong remonstrance, and an appeal to Parliament, the colonies put themselves under the government of Massachusetts. The change proved beneficial to the colonies.

In 1666, the first Indian war in Maine was begun by King Philip, at whose instigation the settlers were attacked without provocation, and over one hundred white persons were massacred in three months. The reign of terror continued until 1760. Towns were plundered or burned, and many of the terrified colonists slain or carried into captivity. From the close of Indian hostilities Maine began to make steady progress in civilization and wealth. The war of the Revolution affected her but little; but during the year of 1812 she was again exposed to the horrors of frontier struggles. The British took a part of the country, and held it until the end of the war.

On March 15, 1820, Maine was admitted into the Union. A dispute long existed between the United States and Great Britain as to the interpretation of the treaty of 1783, so far as it related to the boundaries between Maine and the British possessions, which was finally settled by the cession to Great Britain of a small portion of the territory claimed by her, in return for the concession of Rouse's Point and the free navigation of the River St. John.

Maine furnished 71,558 men to the Union army in the late war between the States, being more than one-tenth the population of the State; 8,446 men perished on the field of battle.

The executive power of the State consists of a governor, who

is elected on the first Wednesday of January in each year. A council, consisting of seven persons, to advise the governor in the executive part of government, is chosen annually by joint ballot of the senators and representatives. The house, consisting of 150 members, and the senate, consisting of 31 members, constitute the legislative power.

The judiciary is composed of one chief and seven assistant justices, appointed by the governor and council for the term of seven years, and various inferior tribunals.

**Climate and Soil.**—The winters of Maine are long and severe, but the cold is generally uniform, and free from sudden changes. The climate is considered conducive to health. The summers are short, the period of vigorous vegetation lasting scarcely two months.

The soil of Maine is various. The most productive lands are between the Penobscot and Kennebec; but there is also much good land in the valley of the St. John's, and on some other rivers. In the mountainous districts and along the southeast coast the land is inferior.

The principal rivers are the Penobscot and the Kennebec. The former is the largest river in the State, and has a length of 350 miles. In the northwestern part of the State, a mountain-chain forms the watershed between the streams that join the St. Lawrence and those that fall into the Atlantic; and a lateral branch from this chain, between latitude 46deg. and 46deg. 30min., separates the basins of the Kennebec, Penobscot, and St. John. To the south, from that of the St. John's on the north. The lakes are chiefly in the north, the largest of which, Moosehead, is fifty miles in breadth. The St. John's river, a rapid stream, flows through the State. The Penobscot, Kennebec, Androscoggin, and St. Croix, have all a general southern direction, and several are navigable for the greater part of their length.

The rivers of Maine are remarkable for their abrupt windings and falls, and are useful as affording water-power to the many mills on their banks. The lakes are very numerous, and noted for their irregular shapes and beautiful scenery.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—Geologically the State of Maine is chiefly composed of primary rocks, though towards the east there is a tract of land of the secondary formation. Trap-dikes occur frequently, and on many accounts this district is interesting to the geologist. Maine is not distinguished for its mineral resources, but iron, lime, and excellent building granite exist in considerable quantities. Copper is found in small quantities in certain portions of the State. A small vein of lead and zinc ore exists at Parsonsfield. The most extensive deposit of iron is on the Aroostook River, fifty miles from its mouth. Some of the marble quarried in the State is susceptible of a fine polish. Slate of a fine quality for roofing and for school purposes is found between the sources of the Kennebec and St. John's Rivers.

**Products and Commerce.**—The coast of Maine is indented by numerous bays and inlets, affording better harborage for the larger class of vessels than any other State in the Union. The great staple export from Maine is lumber. Lath, shingles, etc., are largely exported as well as lime, marble, granite, and ice. The fishing interest of Maine is an important one, employing a large number of vessels and hands in the catching, curing, and carrying the fish out of the State.

**Education.**—Maine has an excellent system of public schools, supported by a permanent school-fund. The State superintendent and the county supervisors form a State board of education.

The principal cities are Portland, Bangor, and Augusta, the capital.

DECENNIAL POPULATION BY COUNTIES FROM 1790.

COUNTY.	1880	1870	1860	1850	1840	1830	1820	1810	1800	1790
Androscoggin	52,898	59,795	72,155	86,111	100,000	114,000	128,000	142,000	156,000	170,000
Aroostook	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cumberland	8,701	12,591	17,938	23,828	30,000	36,000	42,000	48,000	54,000	60,000
Franklin	18,027	20,943	23,947	26,951	29,955	32,959	35,963	38,967	41,971	44,975
Hancock	9,409	17,721	24,874	32,027	39,180	46,333	53,486	60,639	67,792	74,945
Kennebec	53,828	52,685	51,542	50,399	49,256	48,113	46,970	45,827	44,684	43,541
Lincoln	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Maryland	12,070	17,763	23,456	29,149	34,842	40,535	46,228	51,921	57,614	63,307
Penobscot	23,081	17,711	12,341	6,971	1,601	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Piscataquis	14,063	19,025	24,000	29,000	34,000	39,000	44,000	49,000	54,000	59,000
Sagadahoc	18,027	20,943	23,947	26,951	29,955	32,959	35,963	38,967	41,971	44,975
School	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Waldo	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Washington	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
York	6,074	6,007	6,008	6,009	6,010	6,011	6,012	6,013	6,014	6,015
Total	620,915	625,379	630,109	634,839	639,569	644,299	649,029	653,759	658,489	663,219

Maine had a population in 1870, according to the Federal census, of 626,915, of which 1,606 were colored, and 499 Indians. The State sends five representatives to Congress, and casts seven electoral votes.



## NEW HAMPSHIRE.

**NEW HAMPSHIRE**, one of the thirteen original States of the Union, is situated west of Maine, between latitude 42deg. 41min. and 45deg. 11min. north, and longitude 70deg. 40min. and 72deg. 28min. west; and is bounded on the north by Canada; east, by Maine, and the Atlantic Ocean; south, by Massachusetts; and west, by Vermont. It has an area of 9,280 square miles. It has only eighteen miles of sea coast, and the shore in most places is a sandy beach, bordered with salt marshes. It has one harbor, Portsmouth, which, however, is one of the finest on the Atlantic coast. The whole State is mountainous and hilly. The coast is indented with small inlets of the sea, and skirted by a narrow sandy plain. The celebrated White Mountains are situated in the northern part of the State, in Coos County, which, on account of their sublimity and grandeur, have gained for this region the cognomen of the "Switzerland of America." The principal mountain peaks of the State are Grand Monadnock, in the southwestern part of the State, 3,450 feet above the level of the sea; Chocomauc, in Albany, 3,353 feet; Sunapee Mountain, near Sunapee Lake, in Kearsarge Mountain, between Sutton and Salisbury, 2,461 feet; Carr's Mountain, in Ellsworth, 2,461 feet; Mount Washington, 6,285 feet; and Mount Lafayette, at Franconia Notch, 5,500 feet high. Between the mountains are many green and sheltered valleys, and the State contains a considerable portion of fertile land, as well as a great deal of beautiful scenery.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—The first settlement in New Hampshire was made near Portsmouth in 1623. This State at one time formed a part of Massachusetts, and was once connected with New York. In 1741 it became a separate province, and remained so until the English got possession of Canada. In 1699 a party of Indians attacked Dover, and slaughtered many of the inhabitants and burned several houses. This attack was made in revenge for certain injuries done the Indians thirteen years previously. The New Hampshire settlements were extended farther west than the original limits prescribed by the charter of the colony. It was supposed until 1764 that the present State of Vermont was part of the territory included in the grant, and consequently the authorities granted land in Vermont. New York claimed the disputed territory, and a controversy ensued which was not settled until 1790, when the independence of Vermont was established. In 1776 New Hampshire publicly declared her independence, and formed a government to continue during the war. In June, 1778, the State, in convention, ratified the constitution of the United States. In 1807 the seat of government was permanently established at Concord. The government is based on the Constitution of 1784, which gives the right of suffrage to all male citizens over twenty-one years of age, except paupers and those who are excused from paying taxes at their own request. It consists of a governor, a council composed of 5 members, a senate of 12 members, and a house of representatives of 333 members. The general election takes place on the second Tuesday in March. The State is divided into five councillor and twelve senatorial districts. No person is eligible to the governorship or the senate unless he embraces the Protestant religion. The selectmen of towns are required to submit to the people once in every seven years the question of amending the constitution.

The judiciary consists of a supreme court with a chief justice and five associates, courts of common pleas, and probate courts. The supreme court has chancery powers.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate is very healthy, but cold. The lakes and rivers are generally frozen for four months in the year, and winter lasts from November to April. In the mountainous regions mercury sometimes freezes, while in summer the thermometer often reaches 100deg. The soil, except in the fertile valleys, is better adapted to pasturage than to agriculture, which is nevertheless the principal industry. Corn, wheat, rye, oats, barley, potatoes, and hay are the chief productions. Several of the principal rivers of New England rise in this State, among which are the Connecticut, Merrimack, Piscataqua, Androscoggin, and Saco, which have a general southerly direction. The Connecticut forms the Western boundary of the State. There are several considerable lakes, the largest of which, the Winnepiscogee, twenty-three miles in length, is situated near the center of the State. The soil in the lowlands near these rivers and lakes is the richest and most productive, and is generally under cultivation.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The geological structure of the mountains of New Hampshire consists principally of granite and mica-slate, the former predominating among the White Mountains, and the latter among the elevations farther to the south.

The mineral resources are considerable. The varieties of ores

are unsurpassed. They embrace, iron, zinc, copper, lead, silver, and tin. Slate quarries are inexhaustible; and rich lime beds are found near Littleton. Granite is more abundant here than in any other of the States, and fine marble has been found in considerable quantities.

**Products and Commerce.**—Manufactures have greatly augmented of late years; they include cotton and woolen fabrics, nails and other hardware, paper, glass, &c. The exports consist principally of cattle, pork, flax-seed, linen, timber, fish, beef, granite, and manufactured goods. In the forests are oak, maple, pine, hemlock, spruce, &c. The chief agricultural products are maize, rye, oats, apples, potatoes, and products of the dairy. Cattle-breeding is pursued to a considerable extent, and is a profitable branch of industry.

This State has 2,334,487 acres of improved land, and 1,047,090 acres of woodland. The present cash value of farms in this State amounts to \$80,589,313. The value of home manufactures \$234,062.

**Education.**—The State board of education consists of the governor and council and the superintendent of public instruction. The township board consists of from one to nine members. The school fund is denominated the Literary Fund, and it is distributed to each town in proportion to its number of children attending school. Teachers are examined by the School Committee, and they receive certificates which entitle them to teach for one term without re-examination. The graduates of normal schools are excepted from the operation of this rule; they are allowed to be employed by the Prudential Committee of Districts. Stringent laws compel every child in the State between four and twenty-one to attend school. The school population is 75,505; average attendance, 48,150. There are 3,000 school-houses in the State. Dartmouth College, located at Hanover, is over a hundred years old, and ranks among the best educational institutions in the land. At Concord there is an insane asylum, and the State Prison. The State Reform School is located at Manchester. The State Prison is a well-managed institution, and has an evening school for the benefit of the prisoners.

Manchester is the largest city in New Hampshire, and is the seat of the great cotton manufactures. Nashua and Dover are also flourishing manufacturing centres. Concord, the capital, is situated on the Merrimack River.

The decennial population by counties from 1790 to the tenth census was as follows:

COUNTY.	1880	1870	1860	1850	1840	1830	1820	1810	1800
Bethel.....	17981	15540	17721	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Carroll.....	17328	23448	19157	16123	15015	14075	12963	12015	10773
Chester.....	2743	2764	2764	2764	2764	2764	2764	2764	2764
Coos.....	2743	3101	13808	9649	9988	5049	2091	2213	12172
Grafton.....	29043	42500	42518	42518	42518	42518	42518	42518	42518
Hillsborough.....	60158	62340	57175	42354	37734	35894	40409	43869	32871
Merrimack.....	41015	41108	40371	39234	39124	39124	39124	39124	41869
Middlebury.....	41557	46212	49194	45771	45525	45107	45107	45107	41869
Norfolk.....	32015	31163	30114	31127	30810	31117	31190	31114	30801
Sullivan.....	19028	19011	19025	30810	30810	30810	30810	30810	30810
Total.....	518000	500703	517975	498714	490918	514002	514460	518808	511875

According to the census of 1870 New Hampshire has a population of 518,300, of which 680 are colored, and 23 Indian.

New Hampshire sends three representatives to Congress, and casts five electoral votes.

## VERMONT.

**VERMONT**, the first State admitted into the Union, is situated between latitude 43deg. 44min. and 45deg. north, and longitude 71deg. 33min. and 72deg. 25min. west; and is bounded north by Canada; east, by New Hampshire; south by Massachusetts; and west, by New York, from which it is separated for 100 miles by Lake Champlain. It has an area of 9,056 1/2 square miles, or 6,535,680 acres. The Green Mountains run through the middle of the State, dividing it into nearly equal portions. The highest elevation is Mount Mansfield, twenty miles northwest of Montpelier, which attains a height of 4,265 feet. The other principal peaks are Ascension Mountain, near the Connecticut river, in Windsor county, which is 3,320 feet high; Killington Peak, near Rutland, 3,675 feet high; the Camel's Rump, seventeen miles west of Montpelier, 4,188 feet high; and the Nose and Chin in Mansfield Mountain. The mountains are generally covered with evergreen fir, spruce, and hemlock, from which their name is derived. The State has some fine scenery and beautiful waterfalls—as Bell's Falls on the Connecticut, the Great Falls of the Lamotte, Falls of the Winoski, a fall of seventy feet on the Mississippi, &c. The only considerable river is the Connecticut, which rises in this State.

# VIRGINIA AND WEST VIRGINIA

Scale: Miles 0 to 100

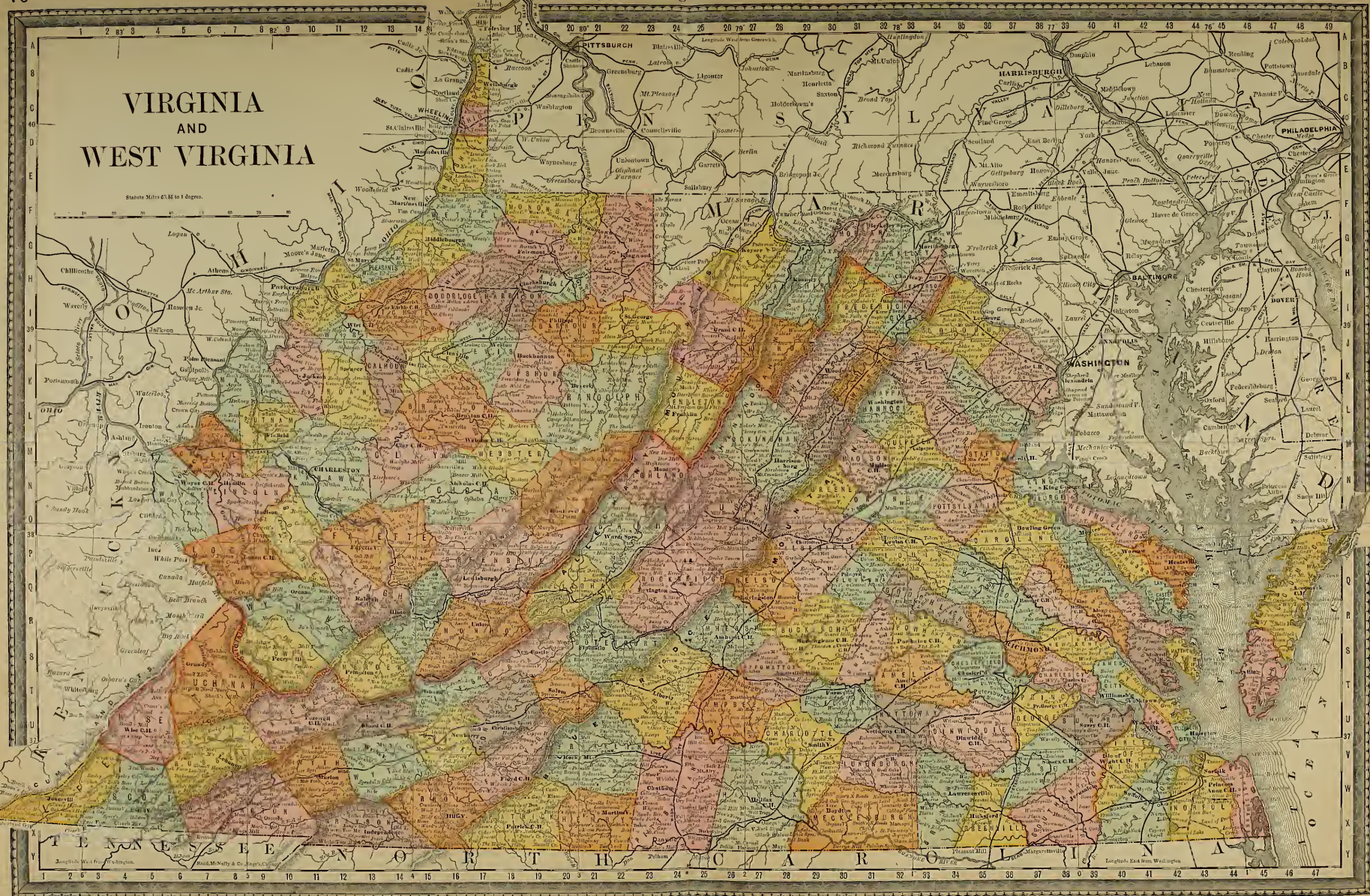
Scale: Miles 0 to 100



TENNESSEE

KENTUCKY







**History, Government, and Finances.**—The first white settlement in New Hampshire was made in 1724, by some emigrants from Massachusetts, who erected Fort Dunmore, where Burlington now stands. About 1760, emigration received an impetus, and during the following eight years Governor Wentworth, of New Hampshire, granted 138 townships within the present limits of the State. He claimed the right to the soil by virtue of the New Hampshire charter. At that time the territory west of the Connecticut was known as the "New Hampshire Grants." The Governor was amassing great wealth by these grants, when a proclamation was issued by the governor of New York, December 28, 1763, claiming Vermont under the grants from Charles II to his brother the Duke of York. The Sheriff was ordered to return the names of all persons who had settled west of the Connecticut River under titles given them by New Hampshire. On March 13, 1764, Governor Wentworth sent forth a counter proclamation, declaring the New York claims obsolete, and defending his jurisdiction to the disputed land. An appeal was made to the mother country by New York, and New Hampshire not showing fight, New York was given jurisdiction to the Connecticut River. New York then attempted to eject the old settlers from their lands, and, through a corrupt judiciary, decided every case against them. This so exasperated the settlers, that they forcibly resisted the officers of the law, and, under the leadership of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, and others, every officer who tried to serve writs was tied to a tree and unmercifully whipped with leeches and rods; and the consequence was that after a while nobody could be got to undertake the hazardous service. Governor Tryon, after ten years' strife, commanded Allen, Warner, and six others whom he named, to surrender themselves within thirty days, under pain of conviction of felony and death without benefit of clergy. He offered a reward of £150 for the capture of Allen, and £50 for each of the others. These men retorted by offering a reward for the apprehension of the attorney-general of New York. The breaking out of the Revolution suspended the controversy. In 1777, Vermont declared her independence, and on March 4, 1791, after much hesitation and hickering by Congress, was admitted into the Union as a sovereign State. The land controversy was settled by the payment, on the part of Vermont, of \$30,000 to New York, and the relinquishment by the latter of all claim to lands in the State.

Although Vermont was not a signer of the original compact, her "Green Mountain boys" distinguished themselves in the Revolution in several hard-fought battles. Allen was taken prisoner and sent to England. The battle of Bennington was fought in this State, in which the Green Mountain boys took a prominent part. In the war of 1812 the Vermonters took an active part, and sustained their former prestige. On October 26th, 1814, a band of Southern refugees made a dash from Canada into the little village of St. Albans, in the northwestern part of the State, near the Canadian frontier, and after robbing several banks and shooting several citizens, crossed over the Canadian frontier, taking with them some valuable horses. Some of the raiders were captured and punished.

The State furnished 34,635 men to the national army in the late war.

A governor, lieutenant-governor, senate, and house of representatives are annually elected by popular vote. The legislature meets biennially. The judiciary consists of a chief justice and five associates. There is a council of censors of thirteen persons elected every seven years, and holding office one year. It is their duty to see whether the constitution has been preserved inviolate during the six years preceding their election, and whether the legislature and the executive have faithfully discharged their duties. They are also empowered to investigate the finances of the State. They have the power to send for persons, books, and papers, order impeachments, and pass public censure.

Vermont sends two representatives to Congress, and casts five electoral votes.

The judiciary consists of a supreme court composed of three judges, county courts, and a court of chancery. The circuit judges are appointed by the legislature, but two associate judges in each county are elected by the people.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate is cold, with long and severe winters, but healthful—the temperature ranging from—17deg. to +92deg. The soil is a rich loam, and the country well wooded with hemlock, fir, spruce, oak, beech, sugar-maple, pine, hickory, elm, butternut, birch, cedar, etc. The hills are well adapted for pasture. The chief products are wool, cattle, maple-sugar, butter, cheese, hay, and potatoes. The rivers are the Connecticut and its western branches, and the Onion, Lamoine, and smaller streams, affording abundant water-power, and falling into Lake Champlain. The State is studded with small lakes. Agriculture is much the most important industry.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The greater portion of the State is of primary formation. The valleys of the rivers are mostly alluvial, and the shores of Lake Champlain transition formation. On the western side of the mountains the rocks are chiefly old red sandstone, graywacke, limestone, sandstone, and granular quartz which contains iron ore and manganese. The body of the mountains is formed by hornblende, mica, slate, granite, and gneiss. In the southern and northern part of the State serpentine occurs. There is a bed of clay slate along the Connecticut river. A bed of granite crosses this river at Bellows Falls. A large deposit of primitive limestone is met with in Caledonia county. The eastern side of the mountains is composed chiefly of hornblende rock, gneiss, granite, and clay slate.

Iron exists in this State in great abundance. Coal, lead, copper, zinc, titanium, oxide of manganese, magnetic iron ore, and plumbago are found in various quantities. In Stratford, large quantities of coppers are made from iron pyrites, or sulphuret of iron. Gold has been found in moderate quantities. Immense beds of fine marble, well adapted for building purposes, exist in various parts of the State. The Middlebury quarries are celebrated for their fine quality of marble. A block variety of this marble is quarried at Swanton, on Lake Champlain. Slate, porcelain clay, limestone, steatite, talc, and marl all exist in this State. Excellent white marble is met with all along the base of the Green Mountains for fifty miles above and below Rutland. Manganese and slate quarries exist in the same vicinity. Beds of soapstone are found in many localities.

**Products and Commerce.**—Wool, live-stock, maple-sugar, butter, cheese, hay, hops, and potatoes are extensively produced. The State has a board of agriculture, manufactures and mining, which devotes itself to collecting and disseminating information and forwarding the industrial interests of the State.

Most of the commerce connected with navigation in this State is carried on by way of Lake Champlain, and mainly through the port of Burlington.

**Education, etc.**—Vermont has a good common school system. There are three normal schools in the State—one at Johnson, one at Randolph, and one at Castleton. Every child between eight and thirteen years is compelled by law to attend school at least three months in the year. Any parent or guardian violating the law is liable to a fine. A legislative enactment prohibits the employment of any child under sixteen in any manufacturing or mechanical trade, under a fine of fifty dollars.

The University of Vermont, located at Burlington, was founded in 1791, and has a medical department. Middlebury College, at Middlebury, in 1800; and Norwich University, a classical institution with a military department, was founded in 1834. There is a medical school at Castleton, one at Woodstock, and one at Burlington; also several theological institutions in different parts of the State. At Brattleboro there is an institution for the insane, and a State prison at Windsor. There is a reform school at Waterbury, and a house for destitute children at Burlington.

Burlington is the only incorporated city in the State, and has not quite 10,000 population. Montpelier is the seat of government, and the other leading towns are Rutland, Middlebury, St. Albans, etc.

The decennial population by county since 1790 is as follows:

COUNTIES.	1850	1870	1890	1850	1870	1890	1850	1870	1890	1850	1870	1890
Addison.....	23494	50710	56549	33383	29150	32469	19991	15417	6419			
Berlin.....	93105	19846	18689	10572	17468	16125	12888	14617	12044			
Caledonia.....	32347	13005	21108	17007	19067	19007	18007	18127	17007			
Chittenden.....	56149	63171	99054	92917	21705	16774	18121	12778	7705			
Coos.....	2281	4629	4736	3941	2124	3397	229	129				
Franklin.....	87021	17731	28556	26131	24525	11192	16427	8169				
Grand Isle.....	1182	415	384									
Lamoine.....	15418	16311	10713	10475								
Orange.....	22913	24453	27696	17296	17296	17296	17296	17296	17296			
Orleans.....	27115	14941	18747	13334	13334	13334	13334	13334	13334			
Rutland.....	45916	26535	30559	26559	26559	26559	26559	26559	26559			
Washington.....	205	8	27512	24604	25935	24578	11106	4386	15691			
Windham.....	29570	30769	28964	27442	28748	28437	30400	31861	27570			
Windsor.....	36063	37120	38339	40000	47000	47000	48771	50000	32000			
Total.....	320351	515098	511120	521988	560322	523566	521705	514465	85425			

According to the census of 1870 Vermont has a population of 330,551, of which 942 are colored, and 14 Indian.

## MASSACHUSETTS.

**MASSACHUSETTS**, one of the original thirteen States, is situated between latitude 41deg. 15min. and 42deg. 53min. north, and longitude 69deg. 56min. and 73deg. 32min. west, and is bounded on the north by Vermont and New Hampshire, east by the Atlantic Ocean, south by Connecticut and Rhode Island, and west by New York. It has an area of 7,800 square miles. Generally speaking, the country ascends according to the distance



inland, the general slope being from west to east. The coast presents a capacious, deep, and admirable bay, between Cape Ann and Cape Cod; from which the State derived its name. A sandy and in some parts marshy plain extends several miles into the interior; this is abruptly succeeded by a hilly country, which occupies all the central parts of the State, abounding with valleys of various extent, numerous rivers, and extensive pine plains. The valley of the Connecticut River separates this region from the third, or mountainous, or most westerly division of the State. It is well watered, but no large river rises within it. Next to the Connecticut the chief is the Merrimack, which runs through its northeastern parts, and falls into the sea near Boston. There are no large lakes, but numerous ponds.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—The first permanent settlement was made at Plymouth, in December, 1620, by the Pilgrim Fathers, the originators of the public school system. The settlers immediately began to build houses to protect themselves against the inclement weather and the Indians. They made a treaty of amity with Massasoit and his tribe, but were involved in occasional disputes with the other tribes. They very soon acquired great influence over the Indians. Captain Miles Standish, whose memory has been immortalized by a great American poet, was a successful negotiator, and made himself feared by them. The colonists suffered many privations, many of them dying from exposure and had food.

A dispute between the mother country and the settlers was long maintained. The colonists were jealous of their liberties and resisted the encroachments of the crown by strong moral force. In 1675 the King Philip war broke out. The savages were desperate, and carried on the work of destruction with great ferocity. About 600 colonists lost their lives, and the same number of houses were burned. In the war between England and France for the possession of American soil, Massachusetts was a powerful aid of the crown. Some of the most stirring scenes of the Revolution took place in this State, which in fact saw its opening scenes. The abominable Stamp Act aroused the people to the highest pitch of excitement. The Boston massacre, in 1770, and the destruction of the tea in the same year, are familiar to every school-boy. The battles of Bunker Hill, Lexington, and Concord were fought on the soil of Massachusetts.

John Hancock was the first governor of the State under the constitution of 1780. In 1820 Maine, which had hitherto been connected with Massachusetts, was separated from it. Two sons of the commonwealth have presided over the Republic—the two Adamses. Some of the brightest lights that have shone in the legislative halls of the nation came from the old Bay State.

She sent 33,427 men to the late war, of which 11,039 were disabed, and 5,518 fell in battle.

The executive power is vested in a governor, who holds office one year, a lieutenant-governor, a secretary, treasurer, and receiver-general, an auditor, attorney-general, and an executive council composed of eight members, elected annually from the eight divisions of the State. The legislative department consists of a senate of 40 members, and a house of representatives of 240 members elected annually.

Massachusetts sends eleven representatives to Congress and casts thirteen electoral votes.

The judicial authority of the commonwealth is vested in a supreme court, composed of one chief and five associate justices, appointed by the governor and council, and holding office during good behavior; a court of common pleas, composed of one chief judge and six associates; probate courts for each county; police courts, held in many cities and towns; commissioners of the seal, and justices' courts. The supreme courts have exclusive jurisdiction of capital crimes, and exclusive chancery jurisdiction. In this State a husband is not liable for his wife's debts contracted before marriage; he, separate estate alone is liable.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate varies according to elevation, but is generally dry and healthy, and the atmosphere serene. The thermometer, during summer, often exceeds 77deg. Fahrenheit, and sometimes rises to 100deg. In some of the central and western districts the soil is strong and rich; but in general it is poor rather than otherwise, though the active perseverance of the farmers, and good cultivation, have rendered it highly productive.

**Geology, and Mineralogy.**—In the geological formation of Massachusetts the primitive rocks are quite conspicuous, and are in some places covered with the older secondary formation. A belt of this kind, ten or fifteen miles in width, extends from Boston southwest to Rhode Island. The primary rocks extend in the north to the ocean, while the Connecticut valley rests on a bed of sandstone. The primary rocks of Massachusetts form some very good building-stone. And the gray granite of Quincy Hills is probably found in at least one of the public buildings of every large city or town in the Union. The mountains of the western

part are composed of granite, gneiss, quartz, and other siliceous rocks, of mica, and clay slates, limestone and hornblende. The white marble of Berkshire county is a fine building material, of which the Girard College, at Philadelphia, is partly constructed. The soapstone of Hampshire county is extensively used for building. The other minerals are serpentine, asbestos, slate, some anthracite coal in the secondary formation, some copper in Northampton and Southampton, plumbago, ochres, argillaceous earth, lead, and iron; the last is found in Plymouth and Bristol counties, but in greatest abundance west of the Connecticut River. Coal, iron, zinc, copper, and some other valuable minerals are found, though in no very liberal quantity, and mining is the least in importance of all her industrial interests.

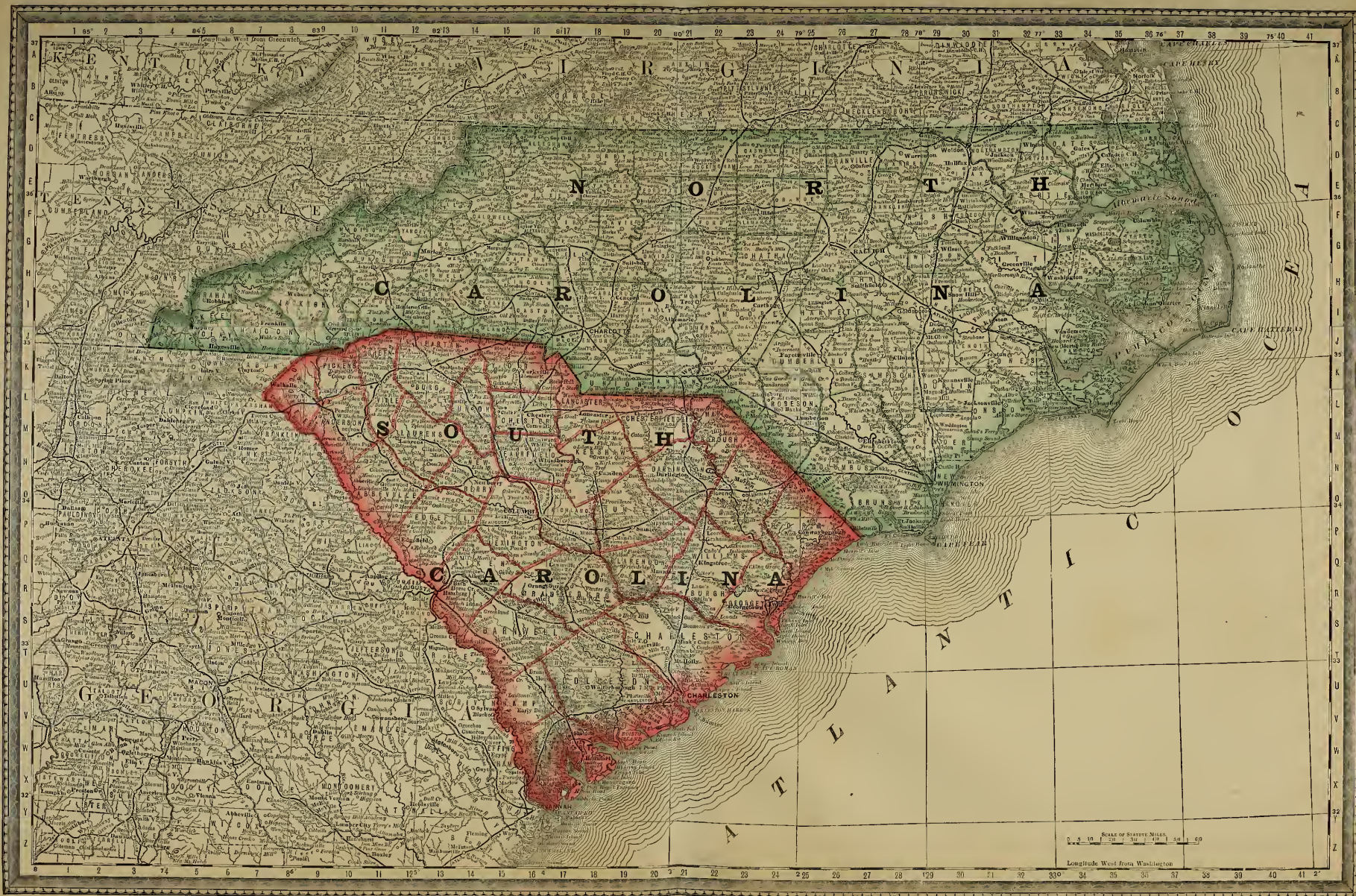
**Products, Manufactures, and Commerce.**—Massachusetts is pre-eminently a manufacturing State. She annually consumes immense quantities of wool in the manufacture of coarse and fine woollen cloths. Millions of dollars are invested in manufacturing stock, of which a large proportion is employed in Lowell, which, next to Pittsburgh, is the chief manufacturing town in the United States, though Fall River is pressing it very close. There are more than 300 cotton-mills, 150 woollen-mills, 13 carpet-mills, with many iron foundries, rolling-mills, nail-factories, and machine-shops. Next to cotton and woollen goods, hoots and shoes are the chief manufactured articles; from 3,000,000 to 4,000,000 pairs are annually made at Lynn and other places in this State, principally for export to the Southern States and the West Indies. Spirits, leather, cordage, wrought and cast iron, nails, woollens, paper, straw bonnets, bats, oil, and muskets, are the other principal manufactures. There is a large government establishment for the manufacture of arms at Springfield. The whale, cod, and other fisheries of the United States center principally in Massachusetts, and are at once a principal employment and a most productive source of wealth. The chief exports of this State, exclusive of its manufactures and the produce of its fisheries, are beef, pork, lumber, spirits, and flaxseed. Maize, rye, wheat, oats, barley, peas, beans, luckwheat, potatoes, hops, flax, and hemp are the chief agricultural products. Great quantities of cider are also made, and fruits and garden vegetables extensively grown. But, notwithstanding, Massachusetts is indebted to the Southern and Western States, especially to New York, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, for by far the largest portion of her supplies of flour and corn; and to these and the other States she is indebted for cotton, staves, and coal. Beef, pork, butter, and cheese are of excellent quality, and so abundant as to form a considerable article of export; the western part of the State is especially distinguished for its extensive dairies.

**Education, etc.**—Great interest is taken in the education of youth, and the educational system of the commonwealth is admirable. The board of education consists of the governor and lieutenant-governor, and eight persons appointed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council, each to hold office eight years. This board has charge of the funds, as well as the general administration of the school laws. It elects its secretary, who is the personal executive of the school law in the State. The school fund is in charge of a board of commissioners. A special fund is provided for the Indians of the commonwealth. Teachers are required to undergo an examination by the town school committees. They receive certificates which must be filed with the selectmen before the opening of school. The Billo is required to be read in the schools, but without oral comment. Parents, however, may interpose their conscientious scruples against their children's reading from any particular version. In 1870 a law was passed whereby every parent or guardian, having charge of a youth between eight and fourteen years of age, to send him or her to some public school twelve weeks during each year. Truant officers are chosen to enforce its provisions. The penalty is a fine not exceeding twenty dollars. The schools are open to all without distinction of race or color.

Among the other educational institutions is Harvard University, which is the oldest educational institution in the United States. It is beautifully located at Cambridge, three miles from Boston. It was so named in recognition of the liberal endowment of about £700, left by the will of the Rev. John Harvard, in 1638. It was founded in 1636. It has fourteen university buildings, a library of about 125,000 volumes. Harvard is not only the leading educational institution in America, but it ranks high among the best of its kind in the world. It is modeled rather after the system of the German than of the English universities, and in addition to its numerous faculty there are regular lectures upon almost every branch of knowledge. The curriculum is comprehensive and liberal, and adapted to the most technical or most liberal education. Williams College, Williamstown; Boston College, Boston; Tuft's College, Medford; College of the Holy Cross, Worcester; Amherst College, Amherst; New England









Female College, Boston; and Episcopal Theological School, Cambridge. There is a Theological Seminary at Boston, one at Newton Centre, and one at Andover. There is a State normal school situated at Westfield, Framingham, Salem, and Bridgewater. Boston and Worcester each have a city normal school. At Northampton there is an institution for deaf mutes.

Massachusetts has many public institutions, charitable and others. There are two State lunatic hospitals, one of which is located at Worcester and the other at Taunton. At Sonerville, the McLean Asylum for the insane is situated. An excellent mode of treating the unfortunate is here observed. Ipswich and Cambridge each have an institution where incurably insane paupers are confined. At Westborough there is an institution for the reformation of juvenile delinquents. The State Prison is located in Charlestown. Almshouses are generously distributed throughout the commonwealth.

The decennial population by counties from 1790 is as follows:

COUNTIES.	1790	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Barnstable.....	32774	32960	32726	31848	28944	24076	22211	19295	17364
Berkshire.....	42847	55710	45991	41245	37885	33739	33997	33886	32004
Bristol.....	32886	30794	27194	24161	20529	17465	17108	18330	17101
Dukes.....	7367	4419	4530	9959	3197	3792	7259	1118	5995
Essex.....	20432	15239	12190	8269	5829	4269	3788	6196	17912
Framingham.....	36653	31434	30870	28812	26004	23028	.....	.....	.....
Hampden.....	7409	32396	31883	27831	24629	21821	20888	20828	19661
Hampshire.....	41188	37883	35738	32887	30254	26487	24875	24343	23651
Worcester.....	27553	31654	31083	27831	24629	21821	20888	20828	19661
Middlesex.....	41181	6094	4412	3012	2598	2229	6017	.....	6905
Norfolk.....	39445	30550	27859	24159	20722	18114	17116	17116	17116
Plymouth.....	45805	46168	54697	42223	43444	38176	33110	30673	26513
Suffolk.....	27098	31619	34217	39513	43550	48391	53091	58191	63191
Worcester.....	19476	25039	18789	15815	14325	13064	10119	61194	56617
Total.....	1407531	1231056	994514	727799	610408	521510	475540	428145	375718

According to the census of 1870 Massachusetts has a population of 1,457,851, of which 13,947 are colored, 151 are Indians, 87 Chinese, and 10 Japanese.

Boston is the chief city and capital of Massachusetts. In point of commerce, it is second only to New York. As a city, it is badly laid out and built; but it is one of the best-regulated cities in the world. The second city in point of population is Worcester, but Lowell follows closely after it. The other large and flourishing cities are Lawrence, Lynn, Fall River, Springfield, and Salem.

Boston supports 13,179 industrial establishments, whose aggregate capital is \$331,986,863, and which afford occupation to 278,861 males, females, and youths; the aggregate wages given being \$118,178,636 annually, the raw materials used costing \$34,682,188, and the products having a value of \$555,445,697. Of Boston manufactures that of cotton goods takes the lead, while woolen goods, boots and shoes, iron work, machinery, and paper rank next, in the order given; the smallest manufactures are those of canned fruits, toys, and boats. On Sunday, Nov. 9th, 1873, a terrible conflagration destroyed 60 acres of the finest business portion of Boston, inflicting a loss aggregating about \$30,000,000.

## RHODE ISLAND.

**RHODE ISLAND**, one of the thirteen original members of the federation, and the smallest state in the Union, is bounded on the north and east by Massachusetts, south by the Atlantic Ocean, and west by Connecticut. It has an area of 1,044 square miles, and in proportion to the number of its inhabitants is without a peer in point of wealth. The surface of Rhode Island is generally broken and hilly. Narragansett Bay, which occupies the southeastern quarter of the State, is from three to twelve miles wide, and filled with beautiful islands, the largest of which, Rhode Island, is fifteen miles long by three to three and one-half miles wide.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—Rhode Island was first settled by Roger Williams, at Providence, in 1639. He had been driven from the Massachusetts colony for not thinking as others did on the subject of politics and religion. In 1638, William Coddington and eighteen others, to escape religious persecution, followed Williams, and settled at Newport. Providence was so named by Roger Williams out of gratitude to the Almighty's "kind providence to him in his distress." Most of the early settlers were fugitives from religious persecution in the neighboring colonies. In 1642 a third settlement was formed at Warwick by a party under Samuel Gorton. Portsmouth was settled by Coddington's party contemporaneously with Newport. In 1643 Williams obtained a patent for the sovereignty of Providence, Newport, and Portsmouth. In 1663 Charles II granted a new charter incorporating the colony of "Rhode Island and Providence Plantations." This charter formed the basis of government until

the birth of the present constitution in 1843. In 1842 a party called the "suffrage" party framed a new constitution, and elected a senate and house of representatives, and Thomas W. Dorr governor, they endeavored to maintain their authority by force of arms, but were dispersed by the State troops. Rhode Island suffered severely from King Philip's war which broke out in June, 1675. Providence and many other places were burned, and families slaughtered.

It took an active part in the Revolution. It resisted the odious Stamp Act with great determination. In 1776 the State was invaded by the British, who occupied Newport several years. General Sullivan, aided by a French naval force, made several vain attempts to dislodge the enemy. Toward the close of 1779 the enemy withdrew, and in 1780 Kocamabeau arrived with 6,000 French auxiliaries.

Rhode Island was the last of the thirteen States admitted to the Union, having taken no part in the convention which framed the National Constitution, and failing to ratify that instrument until 1790. The State furnished 25,355 soldiers to the national army in the late war. In the first battle of Bull Run the little State had two regiments and a battery.

The government of Rhode Island, which is peculiar in some of its features, is founded on the constitution of 1842. The executive authority is lodged in a governor and lieutenant-governor, who are elected annually by the people. The former presides in the senate, and receives a salary of \$1,000, the latter gets \$250. A secretary of state, attorney-general, and treasurer are elected at the same time; an auditor is chosen by the general assembly, and a superintendent of education and an adjutant-general are appointed by the governor. The legislative power is vested in a senate and house of representatives. The senate is composed of the governor, the lieutenant-governor, and one member from each city and town in the State. The house of representatives cannot exceed seventy-two members, and consists of one for every 2,300 inhabitants of every town and city, and one additional member for every fraction of every town and city exceeding one-half the ratio mentioned. Each town is entitled to at least one representative, and none can have more than twelve. Legislative acts acquire the force of laws without the formal approval of the governor.

The legislature holds its regular session at Newport, beginning on the last Tuesday in May, and an adjourned session at Providence in January. In order to exercise the right of suffrage in Rhode Island, it is necessary to own real estate to the value of \$134, or rent proper of an annual value of \$7. A residence of one year in the State and six months in the town is also required.

In this State criminals can testify in their own behalf, and married women have the control of their separate property not acquired from their husbands.

The judiciary consists of a supreme court, composed of one chief justice, whose salary is \$2500, and three associate judges, whose salary is \$1,800 each, elected by the general assembly, and hold office until removed by a resolution of both houses. The court of common pleas in each of the five counties is held by a single judge of the supreme court. Providence, Newport, and Woonsocket have magistrates' courts. The justices are elected by the general assembly for one year.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate of Rhode Island is mild, owing to the proximity of the State to the sea, which tempers the severity of winter and mitigates the heats of summer. It is said to resemble that of England.

The soil is moderately fertile, but in many parts it is rough and difficult of cultivation. During the Revolutionary War, while the island of Rhode Island was in possession of the British, it was entirely stripped of its forest trees. The soil of the islands is better than that of the main land. Several small rivers, as the Pawtucket, Pawtuxet, Paroatuck, etc., rising in the hills of Massachusetts, flow into Narragansett Bay, and their frequent falls afford water-power to numerous manufacturing villages.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The formation is chiefly of primary stratified and unstratified rocks, with some coal of a poor quality, iron, limestone, and marble. Iron, copper, marble, and freestone are among the minerals; and there are extensive beds of anthracite coal; but this, though good, has been little wrought.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—The population is chiefly engaged in trade and manufactures. There are in the State 147 cotton, 68 woolen, 33 iron factories; and a large coasting trade and considerable fisheries are carried on. Five railways and several steamboat lines connect the chief towns with Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York.

Rye, barley, oats, and in some places wheat, are produced in quantities sufficient for home consumption; cider is made for exportation; artificial grasses are raised in large quantities, and cattle of a good breed; but the inhabitants generally have applied



themselves more to commerce, the fisheries, and manufactures, than to agriculture. The principal manufactures are cotton and woollen goods, leather, hardware, and machinery; there are also calico printing and bleaching works, and numerous iron foundries.

There are 289,030 acres of improved land, and 169,399 acres of woodland in the State. The present cash value of the farms is \$21,574,968; value of manufactures, \$111,418,354.

**Education, etc.**—The board of education consists of the governor, lieutenant-governor, and six elective members. There are thirty-two town superintendents who are elected by the people, and receive salaries of from \$50 to \$2,500 a year. The sum of \$90,000 is annually appropriated for public schools. The sexes attend school together in all the schools except the Providence High School. Children employed in manufactures are compelled to attend school at least four months a year. The school population of the State is 56,934, and the average attendance is 22,444. There are 450 school-houses in the State, and a normal school, situated at Providence, and one at Bristol. At Providence there is a free polytechnic institute, and most of the large towns have evening schools. Brown University is located at Providence, and is a leading institution. There are thirty-four towns and cities in Rhode Island, and all of them support high schools. The State Prison is located at Providence, as is also the Butler Hospital for the insane. The convicts in the prison are chiefly employed in cabinet work. The State farm establishment has reformatories for criminals, and asylums for the insane.

The decennial population of Rhode Island, by counties, from 1790, is as follows:

COUNTIES.	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890
Bristol.....	8921	8972	8514	8476	8486	6987	6072	5801	5211	5211
Kent.....	7825	7338	7094	7085	7079	7227	6814	6187	6458	6458
Newport.....	20650	21896	20097	19874	18533	17970	16094	14945	14300	14300
Providence.....	140190	107129	87236	67181	48128	32508	20769	20554	23891	23891
Washington.....	20097	18713	16470	14624	13111	10569	10069	10135	10075	10075
Total.....	277353	274650	247545	208830	167190	102035	70891	69124	68825	68825

According to the census of 1870 the population of Rhode Island was 217,353, of which 4,980 were colored, and 154 Indians.

The two chief cities of the State are Providence and Newport, both capitals. Providence is one of the most active manufacturing and commercial cities of the United States. Next to Boston it is the wealthiest and most populous city in New England, and in proportion to its population is probably the richest city in the country. Newport, situated on Rhode Island, has a fine harbor and considerable commerce, and is one of the most fashionable watering-places in America. Pawtucket and Woonsocket are both flourishing manufacturing towns.

## CONNECTICUT.

CONNECTICUT, one of the original thirteen States, is situated between latitude 40deg. and 42deg. 3min. north, and longitude 71deg. 55min. and 73deg. 50min. west, and is bounded on the north by Massachusetts, east by Rhode Island, south by Long Island Sound, and west by New York. It has an area of 4,674 square miles, or 2,991,860 acres.

The surface of this State is generally undulating. A chain of mountains of inconsiderable height runs north and south through the western part of the State. The principal river is the Connecticut; it rises in New Hampshire, and having passed through Massachusetts intersects this State nearly in its center, and then bending to the east falls into Long Island Sound a little below New Haven, after a course of 410 miles, 250 of which have been made navigable by means of locks and canals. Along the coast are several excellent harbors; the best are those of New London and New Haven.

**History, Government, and Politics.**—The first permanent settlement in this State was made by Englishmen at Windsor, Hartford, Wethersfield, and New Haven were settled within a year of one another. In 1637 the Indians annoyed the settlers considerably. They were finally completely subdued at Mystic, and never afterwards caused the settlers any serious annoyance. Serious consequences were apprehended from the difficulties existing between the Dutch of New York and the colonists, as to the right of possession. An amicable arrangement was made by a treaty in 1650. For several years New Haven was a separate colony; but in 1665, when Charles II granted a charter to Connecticut, the colonies were united into one government. In July, 1685, James II attempted to take away Connecticut's charter, which was extremely liberal for those times. He sent Sir Edmund Andros over as royal governor of all the New England colonies.

He found the assembly sitting, on his arrival in Hartford, and going to their chamber, demanded the surrender of the old charter. The parchment was laid upon the table pending a long discussion, which was protracted until late in the evening. Suddenly the lights were put out, and when they were re-lighted the charter was nowhere to be found. Captain Joseph Wadsworth had seized it, and rushing out of doors, hid it in the hollow of an oak tree. This tree, long known as the "Charter Oak," was blown down in 1856, and its place is now marked by a marble slab. Andros seized and administered the government in a very oppressive manner, until the overthrow of James II in 1689, when the former government was resumed and continued until the adoption of the present constitution in 1818. This State took a prominent part in the Revolution, and sent 54,468 soldiers to the late war.

The charter granted in 1662 by Charles II, formed the basis of the government until 1818, when the present constitution was formed. The legislature consists of a senate and house of representatives. The senate is not to consist of less than 18 nor more than 24 members. Senators are chosen by districts of equal population, and by a plurality of votes, and in case any two candidates have an equal and highest vote, then the house of representatives shall elect one of them. Representatives are chosen by towns, and in the same manner as senators; but in case of no candidate receiving the highest vote, the senate chooses one as member from the two candidates having the highest. The legislature, until 1870, met alternately at Hartford and New Haven, on the first Monday in May in each year.

The governor exercises the chief executive power. He has power to grant reprieves, except in cases of impeachment, but not pardons. A lieutenant-governor (*ex-officio* president of senate), secretary of state, treasurer, and comptroller are elected annually.

Connecticut is represented in Congress by four delegates, and casts six electoral votes.

The judiciary of this State consists of a supreme court, a superior court, county courts, etc. The supreme court consists of a chief and four associate justices, and meets annually in each county. The superior court is held by one judge of the superior court semi-annually in each county. County courts are held three times each year in the several counties by a judge elected annually by the legislature. Appeal lies from the county courts to the superior court. According to law the supreme court justices are superannuated at seventy.

**Climate and Soil.**—Owing to the more southern situation of Connecticut, vegetation begins earlier in this State than in some of the other New England States. The climate, though severe, is healthy. In March and April it is subject to chilling northeast winds from the ocean. The summer heat is tempered by the sea air, and the nights rendered pleasant.

The soil is generally good, but in some portions it is better adapted to cereals than pastureage. The northern, western, and eastern parts of the State are well suited to grazing, but the western part has many fertile districts adapted to grain growing. The soil in the valleys of the Quanaipic and Housatonic.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The State of Connecticut," says Dr. Frankfort, in Lippincott's Gazetteer of the World, "may be geologically divided into two fields, the first of which is composed of the unstratified and metamorphic rocks, and the other of those secondary strata which, under the name of 'freestone,' are so extensively quarried in different parts of the State for building purposes, and constitute the new red sandstone of Lyell. The best place to study this peculiar formation is near Portland, in Middlesex county. In the vicinity of the new red sandstone are to be found, in nearly every part of the State, large dykes of trap, which protrude and traverse it, as, for example, at Meriden. This gives Connecticut a great analogy to the Lake Superior copper region, in which large veins of native copper, unenclosed as yet in any other part of the world, are found nearly always at the junction of these trapdykes with the red sandstone. From this fact we might expect that in Connecticut also similar deposits of copper would exist. In several instances, indeed, vestiges of the presence of such have been found; as, for example, near New Haven, where a large mass of native copper was discovered; and also near Meriden, where ancient excavations made in search of copper may be seen."

"The State is very rich in mining resources, as veins of the different metals have been discovered, and more will undoubtedly be found. In every part of the world such veins are chiefly known to exist where the metamorphic strata are in junction with the secondary; and the mineral veins of Connecticut are near these junctions, of which a great many may be found throughout the State. The following is a brief statement of the different localities in which valuable minerals are known to exist in veins or









deposits: Gold has been found in small quantities in Middle Haddam, Middlesex county; silver, in the argentiferous lead ore of the Middletown mines, now extensively worked. One of the richest copper mines in the United States has been worked in Bristol, Hartford county, for ten years. The ore found here are chiefly sulphurets. Copper deposits also exist near Litchfield, Simsbury, Plymouth, Granby, Farmington, and Middletown. Lead occurs, as galena, at the mines near Middletown; also near Wilton and Brookfield, and near Monroe, Fairfield county. Iron is mined at Salisbury, where large furnaces are supplied with 'brown hematite' the ore chiefly found at the mines. Roxbury furnishes an excellent ore, from which the very best of steel could be manufactured, if the large deposits of pure spathic iron, known to exist there, should be worked. Bismuth is found at different places in the town of Monroe. The only mine containing these valuable metals (cobalt and nickel) in abundance in the United States, is in the town of Chatham, where at present extensive mining operations for their extraction are carried on."

The granite quarries of Haddam, Middle Haddam, and Middle town, furnish excellent granite for building purposes. Spar is extensively found in certain districts.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—Indian corn, oats, common potatoes, wheat, wool, butter, and cheese are among the products of the State. Of late years large quantities of tobacco have been raised, especially in the Connecticut valley, where the soil is well suited to its growth. The tobacco is of a superior quality, and is known in the market as the best tobacco for "wrappers," that is grown.

The domestic trade of Connecticut consists principally in the export of her manufactures. Her foreign trade is carried on chiefly through New York and Boston, although she has some direct trade with the West Indies, and an active coasting trade.

The manufacturing interests of Connecticut are immense. She annually consumes large quantities of cotton and wool in the manufacture of goods. Copper, tin, iron, and brass ware, hats, boots, shoes, coaches, axes, combs, buttons, saddlery, and paper are extensively manufactured; also agricultural and mechanical implements.

**Education, etc.**—The board of education is composed of the governor and lieutenant-governor and four elective members chosen by the legislature. Each township has one or more superintendents, who are denominated "acting school visitors." The school fund consists of bank stock, State bonds, and contracts, bonds, and mortgages on real estate. Of late years large quantities of funds of age are not allowed to be employed in manufacturing establishments or other business unless they attend school three months a year, and parents and guardians are obliged to enforce attendance on school when the employees are temporarily discharged for that purpose. There are 1,665 school-houses in the State, and a State normal school at New Britain. Yale College, one of the oldest and largest in the United States, was founded in 1700 as the collegiate school of the colony of Connecticut. It was first established at Saybrook, and in 1716 removed to New Haven. It derives its name from Governor Yale, one of its early patrons. The medical faculty was founded in 1813, the theological and the legal in 1832, and the scientific in 1848. In 1873 the custom of the governor appointing six senators to govern the affairs of the college was substituted for the alumni representation. The collection in mineralogy and geology, embracing over 30,000 specimens, is excellent, and the scientific apparatus is extensive. The college library contains about 40,000 volumes; the libraries of two literary societies, 13,000 volumes each. It has 45 instructors, and of late years has averaged about 600 students. It has law, medical, and theological departments. Trinity college is beautifully situated in Hartford. There are theological schools at Hartford and Middletown. Wesleyan University is located at the latter place. At Meriden there is a State Reform School for youthful offenders under sixteen years of age. At Hartford the Retreat for the Insane is located, and is liberally treated by the State. The Deaf and Dumb asylum at the same place was the first institution of the kind founded in the United States. Other States send their patients to this institution. The State Prison is located at Wethersfield.

The decennial population by counties from 1790 is as follows:

COUNTY.	1880	1870	1860	1850	1840	1830	1820	1810	1800	1790
Fairfield.....	9676	7470	6773	4917	4710	4274	4090	3876	3650	3600
Hartford.....	17007	16606	16641	16603	16113	15964	15736	15217	14919	14900
Litchfield.....	4637	4710	4593	4438	4458	4174	4174	4124	3975	3975
Middlesex.....	10759	10349	10349	10349	10349	10349	10349	10349	10349	10349
New Haven.....	11357	10349	10349	10349	10349	10349	10349	10349	10349	10349
New London.....	4637	4710	4593	4438	4458	4174	4174	4124	3975	3975
Tolland.....	2000	2177	2091	1789	1708	1430	1377	1419	1166	1166
Windham.....	3651	3475	3181	3005	2706	2464	2311	2252	2261	2261
Total.....	62754	60467	61072	59978	59753	57148	56184	53102	52746	52746

According to the census of 1870 the population of Connecticut was 537,464, of which 9,668 were colored, 235 Indians, and 2 Chinese.

New Haven is the largest city in the State, and until 1871 was one of the capitals of the State. It is one of the most beautiful cities in America; has a considerable coasting-trade and regular steamboat communication with New York. Hartford, the present capital, is a great railroad center, and is the seat of flourishing manufactures. Norwich, Bridgeport, Waterbury, and New London are growing and prosperous cities, the latter being the seat of an important fishery trade. Middletown also is a prosperous and growing town on the Connecticut River, and there are many picturesque little towns much frequented by residents in the large cities.

## NEW YORK.

**NEW YORK**, one of the thirteen original States, and first in population, is situated between latitude 40deg. 29min. 40sec. and 45deg. 0min. 42sec. north, and longitude 71deg. 51min. and 79deg. 47min. 25sec. west, and is bounded on the north by Lake Erie, Lake Ontario, the River St. Lawrence and Canada, east by Lake Champlain, and the States of Vermont, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, and by the Atlantic Ocean; south by the ocean, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, and west by Pennsylvania, the Niagara River, and the Lakes, which make its irregular northwestern boundary. It has an area of 47,000 square miles, or 30,800,000 acres.

The surface of the State is elevated, the most of it being a section of the great Allegheny table-land. However, there is a great diversity in the aspect of the several physical divisions. The eastern half of the State is traversed by mountainous ranges; the surface of the interior is uneven, and contains several large and deep lakes. The Appalachian or Alleghenian chain of mountains enters the southeast of the State in mountainous ridges from New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The New Jersey ridge crosses the Hudson River at and around West Point about fifty miles from its mouth, and forms the celebrated Highlands of the Hudson, which hath given this noble river a fame only second to that of the Rhine. After passing the Hudson, this range takes a northerly course under the name of the Taconic Mountains to join the Green Mountains in Connecticut and Massachusetts. Where the Highlands are divaricated by the Hudson they are about twenty miles in breadth, but do not often attain a height of 1,500 feet, though in one instance, on the east bank of the river near Fishkill they reach an altitude of nearly 1,700 feet. Northwest of the Highlands, and running nearly parallel, are the Shawangunk Mountains, which are followed by the widely celebrated Catskill Mountains which approach the Hudson River from the southwest, then turn off to the northwest, toward the Mohawk River. The grandest chain of mountains he north of the Mohawk River, and between Lake Ontario on the west and Lakes Champlain and George on the east. They traverse under various local names and in different directions, a dozen of the northern counties of the State. The most important group, mainly in Dutchess county, is the famous Adirondack, where hundreds of tourists repair every season to recreate themselves, and enjoy the excellent fishing and hunting which there abound. The highest peak is Mount Marcy, which has an elevation of 5,379 feet, and is the loftiest Summit in the State. The Catskill Mountains appear to resume their course beyond the Mohawk River, in Herkimer county, and to extend beyond the St. Lawrence into Canada, under the name of the Chateaugay Range.

Among the natural curiosities of New York are the Falls of Niagara, of the Genesee, three cascades of 96, 25, and 84 feet in two and one-half miles; of the Trenton, which falls 200 feet in five cascades; the Taghkanic Falls, of 230 feet; the 60-foot Catskill Falls, 175 and 85 feet, in a gorge of the Catskill Mountains; and Cohoes Falls in the Mohawk.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—On September 9, 1609, Henry Hudson, an Englishman employed by the Dutch East India Company, entered the Bay of New York in his little vessel, the Half Moon. Three days later, he sailed up the majestic stream which bears his name, and continued his voyage to some point between the present cities of Hudson and Albany. The territory discovered by this navigator was claimed by Holland, and named New Netherland. In 1621 the Dutch East India Company was incorporated, and under its auspices, two years later, eighteen families settled at Fort Orange, and thirty families at New Amsterdam, now New York City. In 1626, Peter Minuit, the director-general, purchased Manhattan Island of the Indians for the equivalent of twenty-four dollars. The Dutch settlement, spreading to

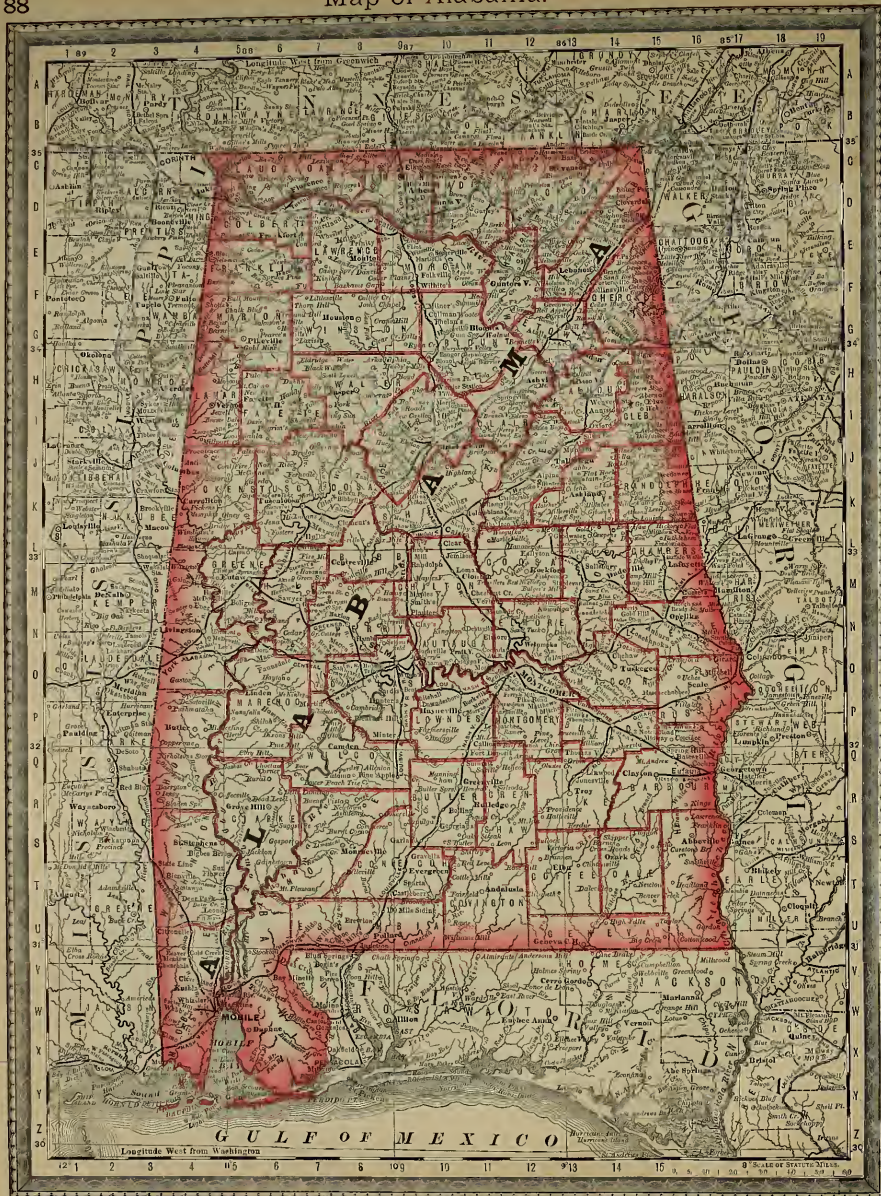




THE GRAND CANON.—YELLOWSTONE VALLEY.



THE KAATSKILL MOUNTAINS.—SUNSET ROCK.









THE LOWER FALLS.—YELLOWSTONE VALLEY.



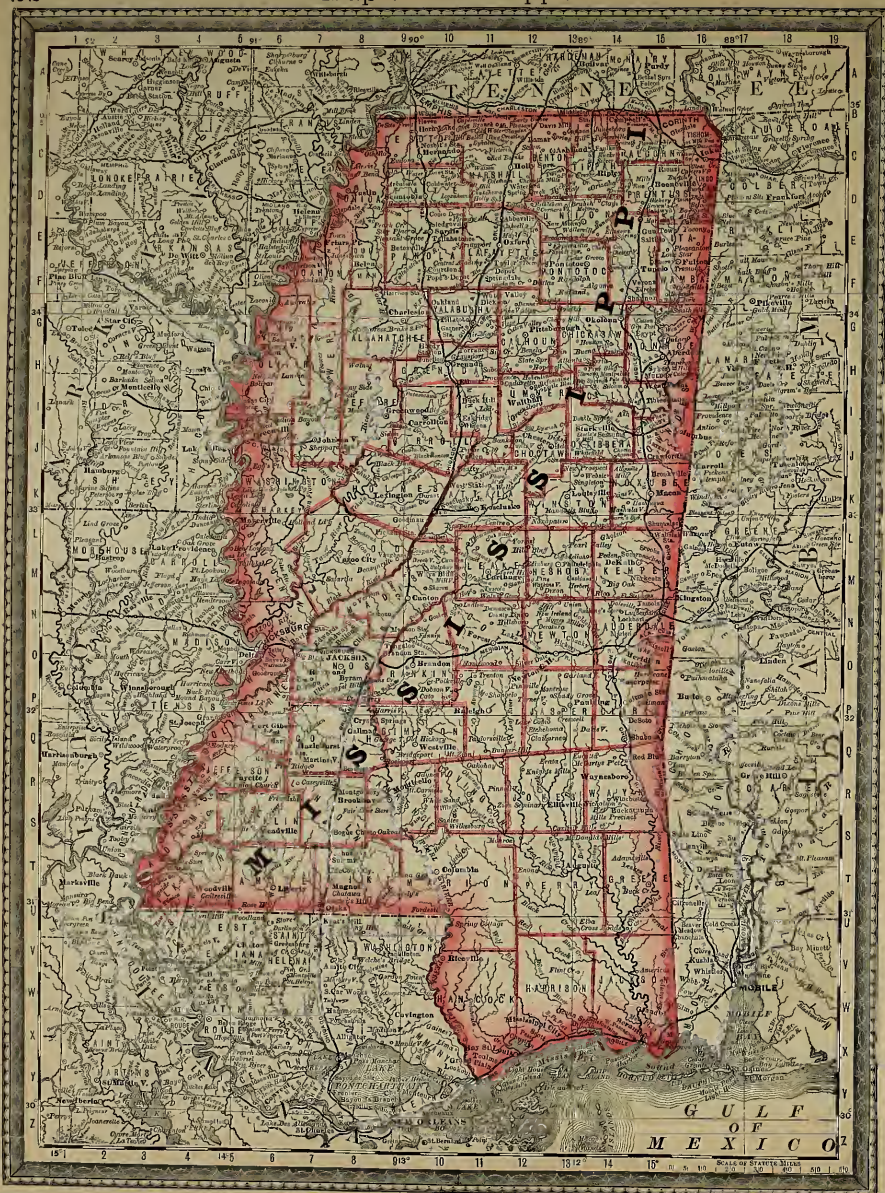
THE LOWER CAÑON.—YELLOWSTONE VALLEY.



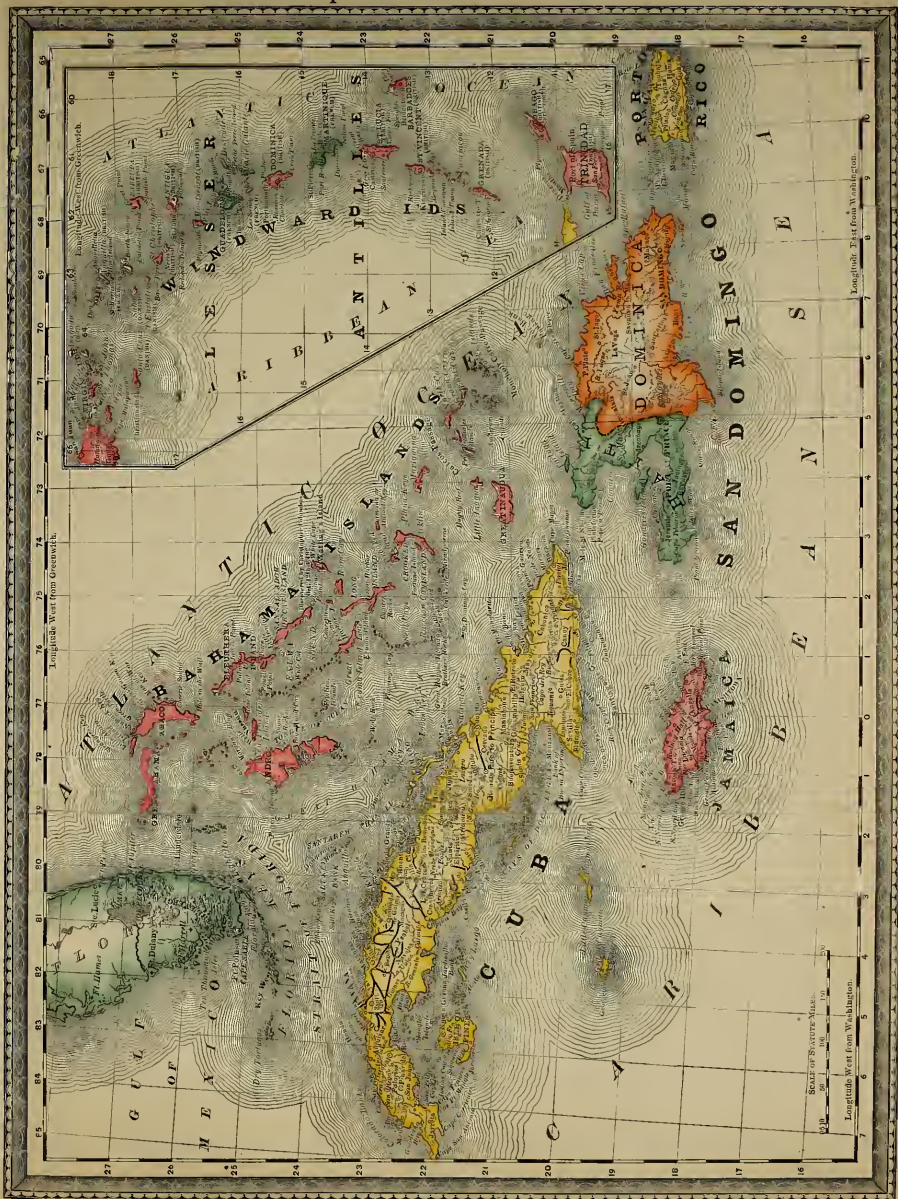
CRYSTAL FALLS.—YELLOWSTONE VALLEY.

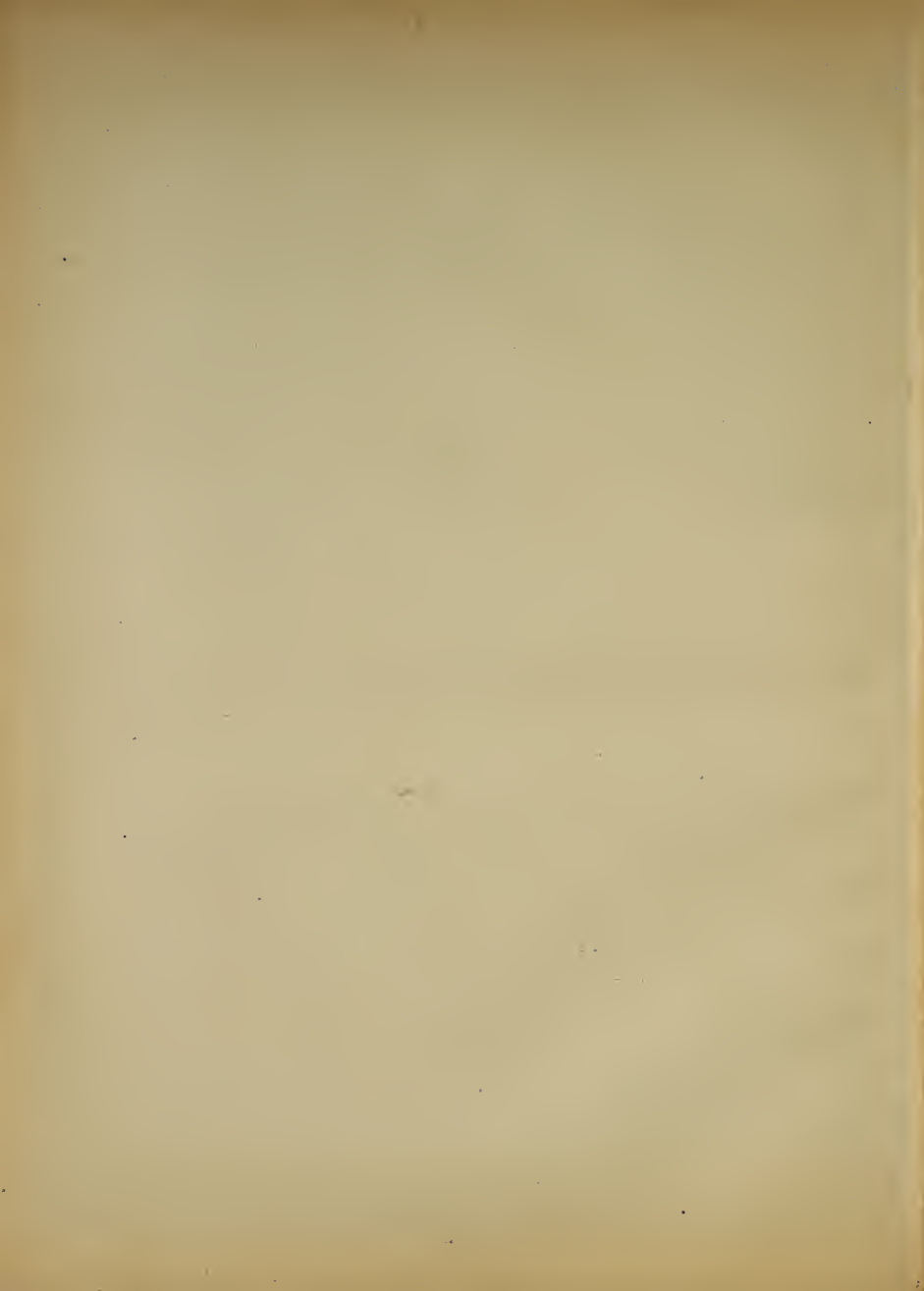










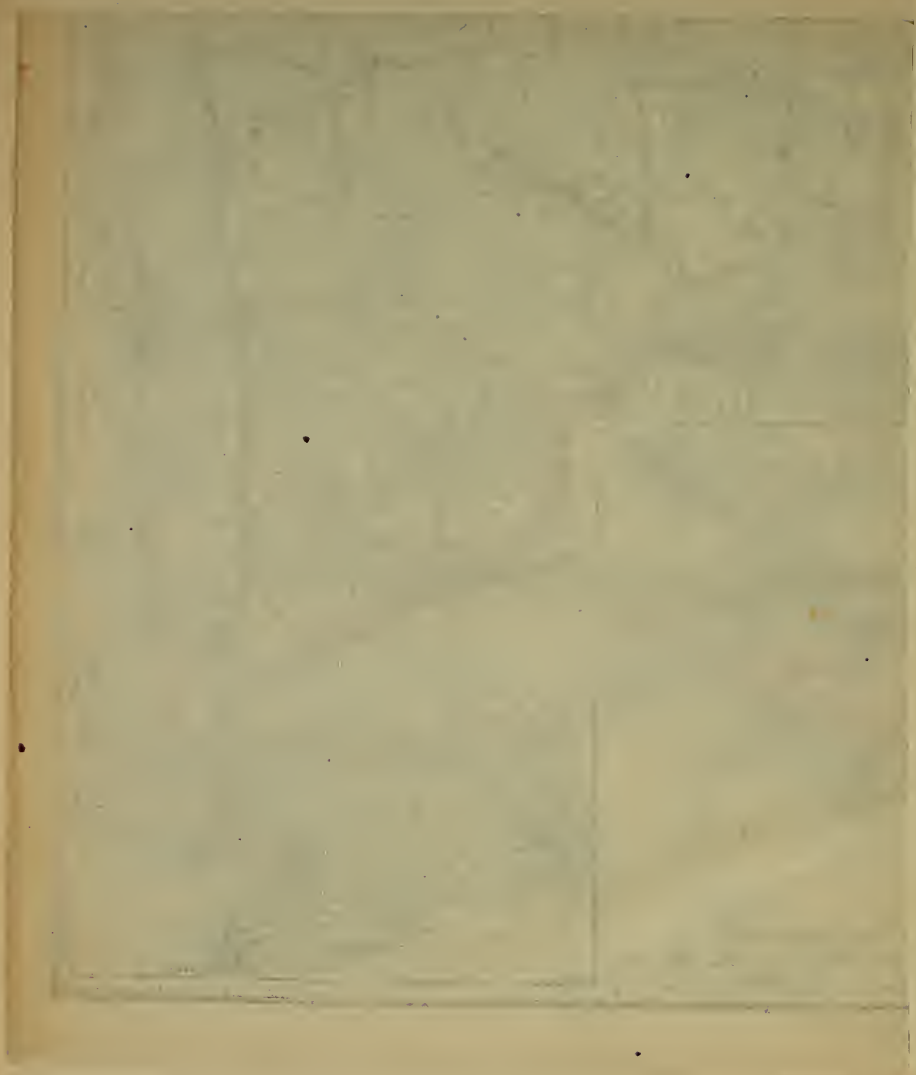




Map of New York.









the east and west, came in collision with the English upon the Connecticut, and the Swedes upon the Delaware. In 1655, Stuyvesant took forcible possession of the Swedish territory and annexed it to New York. The English claimed New Netherlands as part of Virginia, a claim founded upon the prior discovery of Cabot. On March 12, 1664, Charles II granted a charter of all the territory lying between the Hudson and Delaware to his brother the Duke of York. Colonel Nicolls, with English troops, appeared before New Amsterdam, and demanded its surrender. Its governor, Peter Stuyvesant, unable to resist, complied with the demand, and the whole country passed into the hands of the English. New Amsterdam was named New York, and Fort Orange, Albany. The whole province was designated New York. For many years, New York was engaged in conflicts with the Indians and French. The final struggles between England and France to determine the sovereignty of North America commenced in 1754. Along the frontier of New York the French had erected fortresses on Lake Champlain, at Frontenac (now Kingston), on the St. Lawrence, and at Niagara. The English advanced posts were at Fort Edward on the Hudson, and at Oswego on Lake Ontario. In 1756 the latter place was taken by the French and destroyed, and the following year Fort William Henry, at the head of Lake George, was taken by the French, and the garrison and the capital were captured by the Indians. In 1758, Abercrombie, at the head of 16,000 men, was defeated in an attack upon Ticonderoga, and in the same year Colonel Bradstreet journeyed through the wilderness, and took Fort Frontenac. In 1759 Niagara surrendered to General Pridmore and Sir William Johnson, and Ticonderoga and Crown Point were abandoned, leaving no French force in the colony. Under the administration of Pitt, the crown pursued a liberal policy towards the colonies, but upon the conquest of Canada, England renewed her aggressive policy, and was met with determined opposition. New York entered with zeal into the measures of common defence. In February, 1776, an American force entered New York city, but in the following August, the disastrous battle of Long Island placed New York into the hands of the British. On November 25, 1783, New York was evacuated by the British, which was the closing event of the Revolution. The first constitution of the State was adopted in March, 1777, and was revised in 1801, 1821, and 1846.

New York sent 473,443 men to the national army in the late war. The legislature of New York consists of a senate and assembly, the former composed of 32 members, chosen every two years, and the latter of 138 members, elected annually. A governor is elected biennially. A lieutenant-governor is elected at the same time, and for the same period. The secretary of state, comptroller, treasurer, State engineer, and surveyor are all elected by the people. The chief officers of the administrative department are a superintendent of public instruction, nineteen regents of the university without salary, superintendent of the banking and insurance departments, three inspectors of State prisons, three canal commissioners, three canal appraisers, superintendent of weights and measures, and three State assessors. The judiciary consists of eight justices of the court of appeals and thirty-three judges of the supreme court, a clerk of the court of appeals, and a State printer. The State is divided into two Federal judicial districts, and a district court is held in each. The State courts consist of a court for the trial of impeachments, which is composed of the senate and the judges of the court of appeals, and is a court of record; the court of appeals; the supreme court; and court of oyer and terminer, the latter being a tribunal of criminal jurisdiction only. The county courts are held by the county judge, assisted by two justices of the peace elected annually. The judge also performs the duties of surrogate. In counties where the population is over 40,000 a surrogate may be elected. In this State a criminal can testify in his own name as respects her separate estate, and she may carry on business in her own name. New York sends 32 representatives to Congress, and casts 35 electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—New York has been more thoroughly surveyed than any other State in the Union. Beginning in the northeast, the greater portion of the district north of the Mohawk and east of Lake Ontario is of primary formation, with, however, a belt of Potsdam sandstone on the north, which is in turn separated from the St. Lawrence by a second belt of calciferous (lime-producing) sandrock. Between Lake Ontario and the western region mentioned above in the order named, proceeding south to Oswego, are groups of Potsdam sandstone, calciferous sandrock, Black River, Bird's Eye, and Fenton limestone, Utica slate, Helderberg limestone (including grits and sandstone), and gray sandstone; south of Lake Ontario, narrow belts are found; the Medina sand tone, which is usually red, but sometimes variegated, giving origin to salt springs; the Clinton group, composed

of sandstones, shales, impure limestones, iron ores, etc.; the Niagara group, a limestone resting upon shale, and forming the famous escarpment of that name; the Onondaga salt group; the Helderberg limestone; and the Hamilton group, composed of calcareous, sandy, or fossiliferous shales. Iron is found in great abundance in many counties of the State. Lead exists in vast quantities in St. Lawrence county, and mines are worked in Ulster and several other southwestern counties; zinc, copper and titanium exist in several counties. Molybdenum, manganese, arsenic, cerium, silver, cobalt, and bismuth are occasionally found. Gypsum abounds in the central and some of the western counties, and is an excellent fertilizer. Lime is also abundant in the same regions. An excellent quality of marble is quarried at Sing-Sing. New York contains numerous valuable mineral springs of great celebrity. Some of them are noted for their healing properties. Among those most resorted to are the Saratoga, Ballston, New Lebanon, Sharon, and Avon Springs. Natural issues of carbonated hydrogen are found in several counties. In Fredonia, Chautauque county, the supply is so abundant that it is used for illuminating purposes, and the lighthouse at Portland, on Lake Erie, is supplied with it. Oil and gas springs exist in different portions of the State, but they are insignificant when compared with the springs existing in the neighboring State of Pennsylvania.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate is not capable of description in general terms. Each locality varies in its temperature, and has its peculiarities. In the northern part of the State the winters are long and severe, snow covering the ground during most of the winter months. In the western part the severity of winter is mitigated by the proximity of the great lakes and the prevalence of southwest winds. In the southeast, below the Catskill Mountains, the sea air tempers the heats of summer and chills the air of spring. The mean average temperature of the whole State is 46deg. 49min. Fahrenheit. The mean maximum is 90deg., and the mean minimum 13deg. below zero; the mean annual range is 104deg. The prevailing winds are from the southwest. On the seaboard, easterly winds invariably bring rain, while westerly winds are unfailing harbingers of pleasant, dry weather, and in winter of protracted seasons of frost.

The soil varies in fertility and productiveness. Genesee flats and the Mohawk and Hudson valleys enjoy fertile soils. In the northeastern portions the soil is inferior and less productive. The soil of New York cannot be generally described, but this State may be termed fertile, and such it is, with the exception of the poor soils in the mountainous regions.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—New York produces in great abundance live-stock, Irish potatoes, grass-seeds, oats, wool, rice, orchard, and market-garden products, butter, cheese, hops, hay, maple-sugar, beeswax, and honey. Large quantities of Indian corn, barley, buckwheat, peas, beans, flax, maple-molasses, and tobacco are annually produced. The vineyards of this State, which of late years have increased in number, produce large quantities of excellent champagne, etc. Sweet potatoes, hemp, and silk are produced in moderate quantities. Among the fruits are apples, pears, grapes, plums, peaches, cherries, and berries of various kinds.

The geographical position of New York State, especially its capital, gives it great facilities for foreign and domestic commerce. In commercial importance it ranks first in the Union. Its admirable systems of railroads and canals, and excellent water-ways afford unequalled facilities for internal transportation and traffic, and its splendid harborage and seaward outlet have given it an immense foreign trade.

New York has extensive manufactories of woolen and cotton goods, boots and shoes, flour, steam-engines, iron foundries, tanneries, manufactories of carriages, leather goods, etc.

**Education, etc.**—The superintendent of public instruction is elected by joint ballot of the senate and assembly for three years. District school commissioners are elected by the people for three years; it is a part of their duty to examine teachers. Trustees are elected in each district, who are the executive officers of the district where chosen. A teacher is required to show an uncancelled diploma granted by the State Normal School, or an unrevoked certificate of qualification given by the superintendent of public instruction, or an unexpired certificate from a school commissioner of the district where employed, or by the school officer of the city or village in which he is employed, authorized by special act to grant such certificate. No person who is within two degrees of relationship by blood or marriage to any trustee shall be employed as a teacher, except with the approval of two-thirds of the voters of the district. Their certificates hold good for periods ranging from one to three years. Union free schools may be established, under certain provisions, by two or more adjoining districts; a two-thirds vote of the citizens being necessary to effect that purpose.







The amount expended every year consists of the increase of the Common School Fund, \$170,000, the increase of the United States Deposit Fund, \$165,000, and a State school-tax of one and one-quarter mills upon each dollar of valuation. There are eleven theological, and seven medical institutions in the State. Albany, Oswego, Brockport, Cortland, Fredonia, Potsdam, Buffalo, and Genesee each has a State normal school.

Manhattan College, Rutgers Female College, Columbia College, St. Francis Xavier College, University of the City of N. Y., College of the City of N. Y., New York city; St. Joseph's College, Martin Luther College, Buffalo; Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute, St. John Baptist's College, Brooklyn; University of Rochester, Rochester; Cornell University, Ithaca; De Vaux College, Suspension Bridge; Union College, Schenectady; Genesee College, Lima; Mohart College, Geneva; Madison University, Hamilton; St. John's College, Fordham; Elmira Female College, Elmira; Ingham University, Le Roy; St. Stephen's College, Annandale; St. Joseph's, Rhine Clifton.

The State is amply provided with institutions for criminals, the blind, deaf and dumb, insane, and the imbecile.

The following table gives the decennial population by counties from 1790:

COUNTIES.	1790	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Albany	12,502	11,917	9,979	6,995	5,030	3,816	3,461	3,419	7,576
Albany	4,181	4,181	3,708	4,075	3,276	3,833	3,443		
Broome	4,115	4,041	3,510	3,279	2,771	2,771	2,771		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cattaraugus	4,800	4,836	3,800	3,679	3,734	4,071	3,948		
Cayuga	3,009	3,077	2,618	2,438	2,748	3,007	3,007		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chester	3,027	3,022	2,434	2,713	3,067	3,067	3,067		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Chemung	4,564	4,564	4,011	3,753	3,738	3,711	3,711		
Clinton	7,741	4,652	3,510	3,407	3,734	3,734	3,734		
Columbia	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830		
Cortland	4,794	4,712	4,474	4,383	4,907	3,830	3,830	</	



George Carteret and his heirs, and West Jersey, subject to Fenwick and his associates.

In February, 1682, the whole territory was sold to William Penn and eleven other Quakers, under whom a Scotchman named Robert Barclay, became the first governor. In 1702 the proprietors surrendered the right of government to the crown, and Queen Anne appointed Lord Cornbury governor of New York and New Jersey, but each continued to have a separate assembly. In 1708 New Jersey obtained a distinct administration under Lewis Morris for her governor.

New Jersey, unlike many of her sister provinces, was not caused much annoyance from Indian incursions.

Several engagements occurred on the soil of New Jersey during the Revolution. Among the most important may be mentioned the capture of 900 Hessians by Washington, at Trenton, on December 26, 1776; the battle of Princeton a few days later; and the battle of Monmouth, in June, 1778, in all of which Washington figured, and the Americans were victors. The American forces went into winter quarters at Morristown in 1776-77.

New Jersey adopted the Federal Constitution, December 18, 1787. This State sent 79,348 men to the late war.

The constitution framed in 1844 is the basis of government. The governor is chosen by the people for three years, and receives a salary of \$3,000. The general election is held on the Tuesday after the first Monday in November. His term commences the third Tuesday of January. The secretary of state is appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the senate. The treasurer is elected by the legislature on joint ballot for one year, and until his successor is qualified; and the State librarian is appointed for three years. The legislature consists of twenty-one senators, one from each county, who are elected for three years; and an assembly composed of sixty members, elected every year. The legislature meets annually at Trenton on the second Tuesday of January. The judicial authority is vested in a court of errors and appeals, a supreme court, a court of chancery held at Trenton, circuit courts, and courts of oyer and terminer, held in most of the counties three times a year; an orphan's court, circuit courts, and courts of common pleas, which, with courts of quarter sessions of the peace, are held in the different counties by judges chosen by the legislature. The court of errors and appeals is composed of the chancellor, the judges of the supreme court, and six other judges appointed by the governor. The governor, chancellor, and six of this court constitute the pardoning power. The governor and senate appoint the chancellor, who holds office seven years. The supreme court is composed of seven justices appointed for seven years from each of the seven judicial districts. They are *ex-officio* judges of the court of common pleas, orphan's court, and court of general quarter sessions of the peace of the several counties.

New Jersey sends seven representatives to Congress, and casts nine electoral votes.

**Climate and Soil.**—The difference of the climate of the northern and southern parts of the State is very striking. The plain country of the south is warmer than might have been expected from its latitude, the temperature approximating to that of Eastern Virginia, and admitting of the culture of cotton; while the winter in the north assimilates in severity to that of the Northern States. In the upper part of the State, and along the banks of the rivers, there is some good land, but the surface is in general either sandy or marshy, and it is chiefly by the unremitting industry of its inhabitants that New Jersey has been rendered so productive.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—Five geological belts cross the State, containing a sandy pine plain with bog iron ore, shelly marls used for manure, glass sand, greensand of marl, plastic clay, used in making firebricks, metamorphic rocks, argillaceous red sandstone, copper ores, gneiss with specular and magnetic iron ores, red oxide of zinc, and Franklinite iron. The zinc mines give more than one-half the quantity of that metal produced in the United States, and more than all the mines of Great Britain. Iron is found in great quantities.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—The State has 24,000 farms, producing wheat, maize, oats, common and sweet potatoes, apples, peaches, plums, grapes, melons, and garden vegetables for the great neighboring markets of New York and Philadelphia. The proximity of New Jersey to the city of New York and other great consuming centers, afford a ready outlet for the orchard and market products of this State. It may be said that the great metropolis is fed by New Jersey. Her abundant facilities of communication with the large commercial cities of the Union has greatly benefited her manufactures.

The principal establishments are woolen and cotton mills, manufactories of pig iron, iron castings, wrought iron, distilleries and breweries, and tanneries. There are a great many manufactories

of machinery, locomotives, carriages, saddlery and harness, jewelry, glass, pottery, bricks, paper, paint, small arms, boots and shoes, and laths. The fisheries employ a large number of hands, and is a source of great profit.

**Education, etc.**—The superintendent of public instruction is appointed by the State board of education, and holds office during the pleasure of the board, but not to exceed the term of three years. The board of education consists of the governor, attorney-general, comptroller, secretary of state, president of the senate, speaker of the assembly, and the trustees of the normal school. This board appoints, by ballot, the county superintendents, which appointments are subject to the approval of the board of chosen freeholders of the counties. The State board of examiners examines teachers and grants certificates valid throughout the State. County and city boards of examiners give certificates which are valid within the jurisdiction of the grantors. Certificates are granted for one, two, three, five, and seven years, and for life. Township boards of school trustees are composed of all the district trustees of a township, whose functions are merely advisory, no executive powers having been delegated to them. The school funds consist of stocks, bonds, and mortgages, to the amount of \$600,000. For the support of schools there is a State school-tax of two mills on the dollar, and in addition the State annually appropriates \$100,000. All school funds are distributed to the counties, townships, and districts on the basis of the school census of all children between five and eighteen years of age. If the State school money is not sufficient to keep the schools free nine months in the year, the townships are required to raise by tax the amount necessary to supply the deficiency. Corporal punishment is abolished in all the schools in this State. New Jersey has one State normal school located at Trenton, and a preparatory normal school at Beverly. There are three theological institutions in New Jersey. The following are the principal educational institutions and their location:

College of New Jersey, Princeton; Rutgers College, with scientific and agricultural departments, New Brunswick; Bordentown College, Bordentown; Burlington College, Burlington.

The decennial population of New Jersey by counties from 1790 is as follows:

COUNTIES.	1850	1870	1890	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900	1790
Atlantic.....	14998	17786	8961	8739	2252	18198	16635	15526	12601	
Bergen.....	21618	14125	27935	36911	41177	33802	34073	35081	35081	
Burlington.....	52639	47735	42630							
Camden.....	46138	41503	37435							
Cape May.....	6199	8457	25242							
Cumberland.....	46138	41503	37435							
Essex.....	14998	17786	8961	8739	2252	18198	16635	15526	12601	
Gloucester.....	17992	18144	17055	24528	24521	30771	17144	14145	12343	
Hudson.....	12947	16717	21922	24521	24521	30771	17144	14145	12343	
Monmouth.....	29683	32051	28900	24521	24521	30771	17144	14145	12343	
Morris.....	45259	23818	38632	21968	21968	28381	21968	21968	21968	
Middlesex.....	29683	32051	28900	24521	24521	30771	17144	14145	12343	
Passaic.....	41257	24677	30158	25944	25944	25944	25944	25944	25944	
Queen.....	12947	16717	21922	24521	24521	30771	17144	14145	12343	
Salem.....	45259	23818	38632	21968	21968	28381	21968	21968	21968	
Shrewsbury.....	29683	32051	28900	24521	24521	30771	17144	14145	12343	
Union.....	12947	16717	21922	24521	24521	30771	17144	14145	12343	
Warren.....	45259	23818	38632	21968	21968	28381	21968	21968	21968	
Total.....	90509	67302	46925	27306	28328	47148	46392	41149	34189	

The total population of New Jersey, according to the census of 1870, was 906,096, of which 30,653 are colored, 16 Indians, and 10 Japanese.

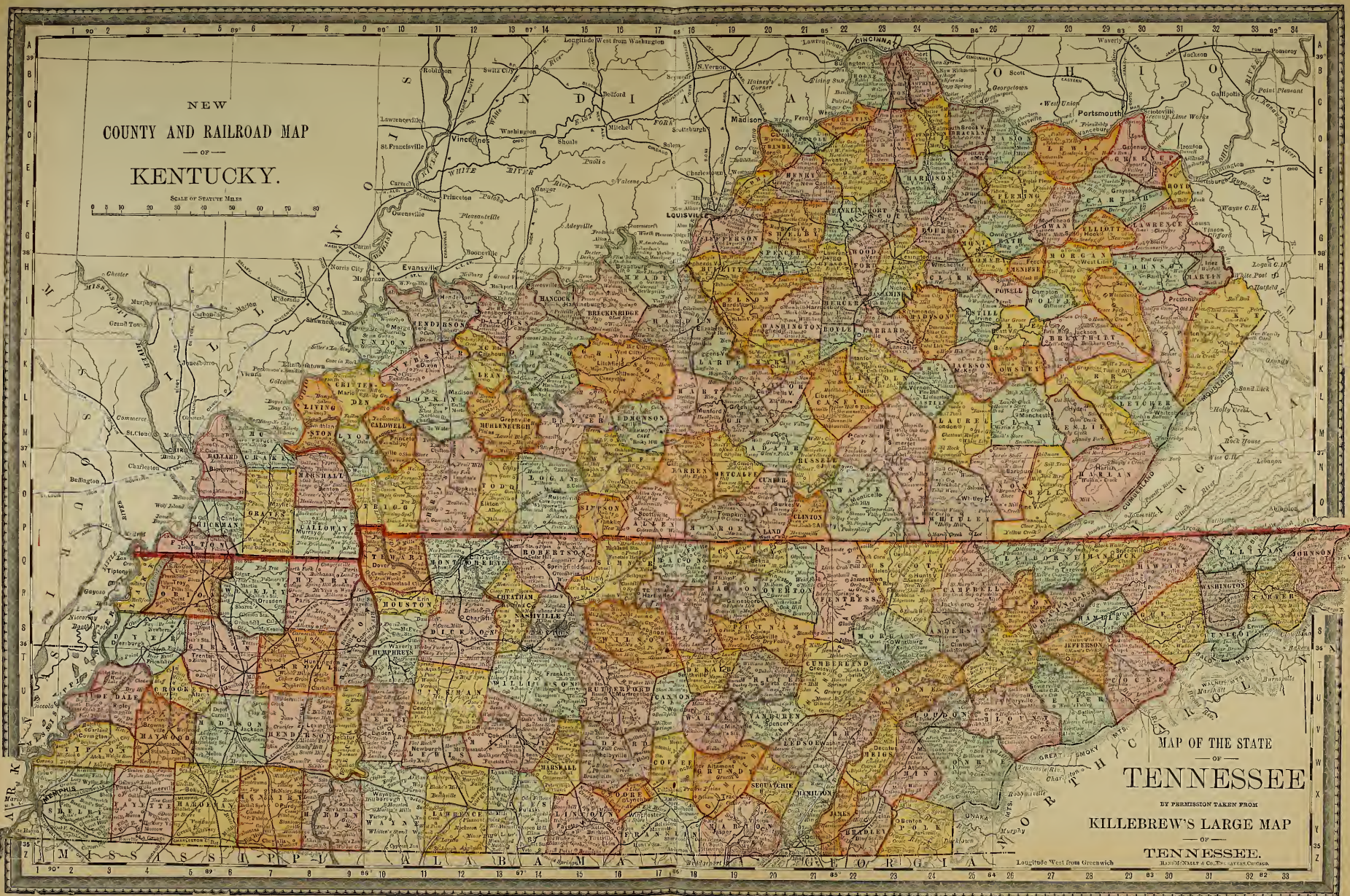
The principal cities are Jersey City, Newark and Paterson, which are great manufacturing centers. Other large cities are Trenton, the capital, Elizabeth, and New Brunswick.

## PENNSYLVANIA.

PENNSYLVANIA, one of the thirteen original States, called "The Keystone State," lies in latitude 39deg. 43min. and 42deg. 15min. north, and longitude 74deg. 55min. and 80deg. 37min. west, and is bounded on the north by Lake Erie and New York; east, by New York and New Jersey; south, by Maryland and Virginia; and west, by Virginia and Ohio. It has an area of 46,000 square miles, or 29,440,000 acres. The Allegheny Mountains occupy all the central part of this State, covering, with their ramifications, more than one-half its area. The western and eastern parts are comparatively level, the western plain being by far the larger, and watered by the Allegheny and other tributaries of the Ohio, as the eastern is by the Delaware and its affluents, the Schuylkill, Lehigh, etc. The center of the State is traversed by the Susquehanna. This river, the largest of those falling into the Atlantic in the United States, rises in Oswego Lake (New York), near the sources of the Mohawk, and runs, with a very tortuous









course, generally southward, till it falls into Chesapeake Bay, latitude 39deg. 50min. north, longitude 76deg. west, after an entire course of at least 500 miles. It receives numerous tributaries, but its channel is so much interrupted that it is but little available for navigation. Other important streams are the Alleghany and Monongahela, which unite to form the Ohio.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—Pennsylvania was first colonized by Swedes. In 1627 a well-supplied body of Swedes and Finns settled on both shores of the Delaware, penetrating nearly to where Philadelphia now stands. The colony made considerable advances in populating and occupying the country, and in 1655 it was compelled to submit to the prosperous Dutch settlement at New Amsterdam. In 1664 the colonists passed under the English rule generally established at that time. In 1681 the territory west of the Delaware was granted to William Penn, who colonized it, and founded Philadelphia in the year 1682. The present area of the State of Delaware was included under the grant to Penn by Charles II., and called the lower counties. They remained under the same proprietary until 1699, at which time a separate legislature was allowed them, but not a separate governor. The two colonies remained under one governor until the Revolution of 1776. The grant to Penn was for territory actually covered by the vague grants made to the New England colonies, Virginia, and Maryland; and although the eastern, northern, and western boundaries were amicably adjusted, the boundary between Pennsylvania and Maryland was long disputed by the heirs of the original proprietors. It was settled at last by Mason and Dixon's survey, commenced in 1763 and completed four years later, forming the now famous "Mason and Dixon's line." The original Swedish colonists led peaceful lives, free from anxiety on account of their red neighbors. Penn secured the respect and love of the Indians by firmness and good faith, thus obtaining for his successors the uninterrupted friendship of the savage tribes until the outbreak of the war of the Revolution. Braddock's unfortunate expedition and defeat, in which the young Washington distinguished himself, and the massacre of Wyoming, showed that the savage nature was the same everywhere.

After the Swedes, the settlers of the lower counties were originally chiefly Friends. The pure and unadulterated character and manly energy of these colonists made theirs one of the most prosperous colonial establishments in America. Learning, wealth, and refinement characterized it long previous to the Revolution. The sessions of the Continental Congress were there held, and until 1800 it was the seat of the general government, and the rooms in which Congress met are still standing, and may be seen by the visitor. At Philadelphia the Declaration of Independence was signed.

German immigration into this State began about 1750, and settled several counties adjacent to Philadelphia. This nationality became prominent in the subsequent history of the State and nation. Following the Germans came immigrants of Scotch origin, who scattered themselves all over the State. Several campaigns during the Revolution were fought within the limits of Pennsylvania, and among the battles were those of the Brandywine and Germantown. The State was overrun by the British, and suffered much, and at Valley Forge the American army under Washington endured countless hardships during the winter of 1777.

Pennsylvania sent 362,284 men into the field during the late civil war.

The constitution adopted in 1790 is the basis of the present government of this State, but was amended in 1838, 1850, 1857, and 1873. Under the amended constitution of 1873, which went into force on January 1, 1874, the general assembly consists of fifty senators elected for four years, and two hundred representatives chosen for two years. Regular sessions are held biennially, beginning on the first Tuesday of January in odd years. Extra sessions may be convened by the governor, but annual adjourned sessions are prohibited after 1878. The executive department consists of a governor, who receives a salary of \$10,000; lieutenant-governor, \$8,000; state treasurer, \$5,000; secretary of internal affairs, \$3,000; and superintendent of public instruction, \$2,500.

The governor, lieutenant-governor, and secretary of internal affairs are elected by the people for four years, the auditor-general for three, and the treasurer for two years. The attorney-general, secretary of the commonwealth, and superintendent are appointed for four years by the governor, with the consent of two-thirds of the senators.

The governor is ineligible to the office for the next succeeding term; he may grant commutations of sentence and pardons only upon the written recommendation of the lieutenant-governor,

secretary of the commonwealth, attorney-general, and secretary of internal affairs, or any three of them, after full bearing, upon due public notice, and in open session.

The judicial power is vested in a supreme court, courts of common pleas, of oyer and terminer, and general jail delivery, of quarter sessions of the peace, orphans' courts, and magistrates' courts. The supreme court consists of seven judges, who are elected by the people for twenty-one years, but are not eligible for reelection, and receive an annual salary of \$7,000 each. The judges having the shortest term to serve becomes chief justice. This court has original jurisdiction only in cases of injunction where a corporation is a party defendant, of *hæc corpus*, of mandamus to courts of inferior jurisdiction, and of *quo warranto*, as to all officers of the commonwealth whose jurisdiction extends over the State.

Pennsylvania sends twenty-six representatives to Congress, and casts twenty-nine electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The geological formations range from the Potsdam sandstone to the coal-measures. There is middle secondary red sandstone and drift in the northeast; gneiss and red sandstone in the southeast; the center of the State is a rich and fertile limestone valley. Near Philadelphia are fine quarries of white marble.

The great anthracite and semi-anthracite deposits of coal are east of the Alleghenies. Bituminous coal is found nearly everywhere west of the mountains. Salt is obtained from springs to the amount of about 1,300,000 bushels a year. Marble, limestone, copper, and zinc are also met with. Adjacent to the coal-measures are rich beds of iron ore; also lead, copper, nickel, and chrome ones.

This State occupies the foremost rank in the production of coal and iron. The vast anthracite coal fields lie mostly between the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers, about the headwaters of the Lehigh, Schuylkill, and Lackawanna. At Blossburg in Tioga county, and in Clinton county, immense quantities of bituminous coal are mined. In Beaver county, camel coal of fine quality exists. In the western part of the State petroleum oil has been found in remarkably large quantities. Chester and Montgomery counties produce marble, copper, and lead in abundance. Lime, slate, and building-stones abound. Zinc and plumbago are a part of the mineral wealth of the State. On the Monongahela and elsewhere salt-springs exist. In the central part of the State saltpetre is found in considerable quantities, and medicinal springs exist in various localities.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate is changeable, though, upon the whole, one of the most agreeable and temperate in the United States. The season of frost and snow seldom exceeds three months, the winter commencing from the 1st to the 15th of December, and terminating from the 1st to the 15th of March. The heat of summer is seldom oppressive, except in low situations. Near the sea-coast the temperature of winter is severe, varying in the months of January and February from 14deg. to 28deg. The elevated parts are healthy, but the climate there is a compound of most others.

The soil in the eastern portion is partly light and sandy, but in the interior and valleys it is a deep rich loam. There are few absolutely sterile tracts, and, in general, this is one of the most productive States in the Union.

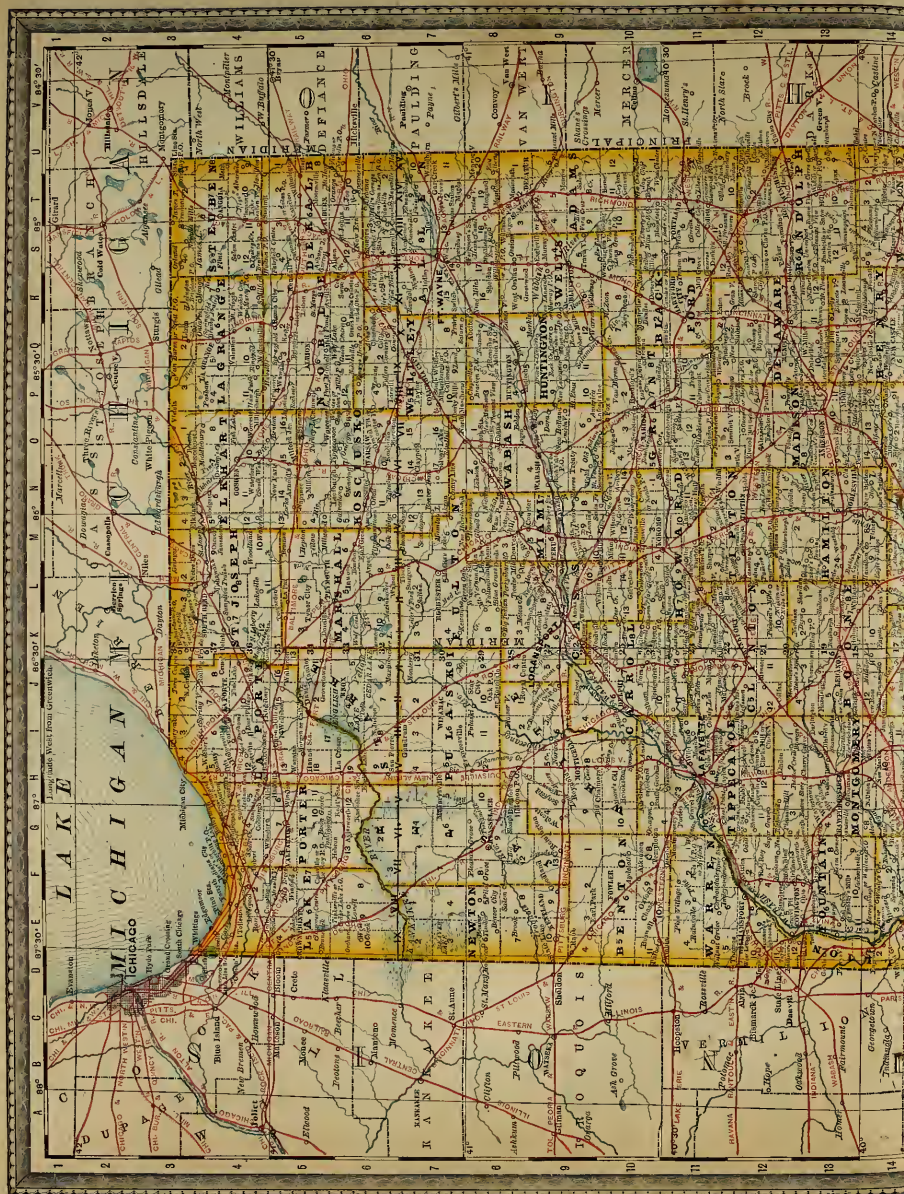
**Products, Manufactures, and Commerce.**—Most branches of agriculture are found profitable in Pennsylvania, and are in a comparatively advanced state. Pennsylvania yields all the fruits and products of the northern and middle parts of the Union, and is better adapted for the culture of the millberry and grape than is the greater number of the other States. Most of the finer fruits of temperate climates are raised in the greatest luxuriance, and the cider is particularly excellent. It is eminently a grain-growing country, the staple articles being wheat and Indian corn, and large quantities of oats, rye, barley, buckwheat, grass-seeds, livestock, fruit, dairy products, wool, peas, beans, Irish and sweet potatoes, market produce, tobacco, hay, flax, beeswax and honey, maple sugar, with some molasses, silk, hops, hem, and wine are produced. Horses and cattle, especially the former, are particularly fine. This is one of the principal wool-growing States of the Union.

The manufactures of the State are immense, and cover nearly every field of industry. In woollen manufactures it stands first, and it manufactures nearly half the iron made in the United States. Manufactures are both various and extensive. Pittsburgh, in the western part of this State, on the Ohio, is the greatest manufacturing city of the Union; besides iron-mongery of every description, including steam-engines and machinery, cutlery, nails, and stores, it has numerous other manufactures.

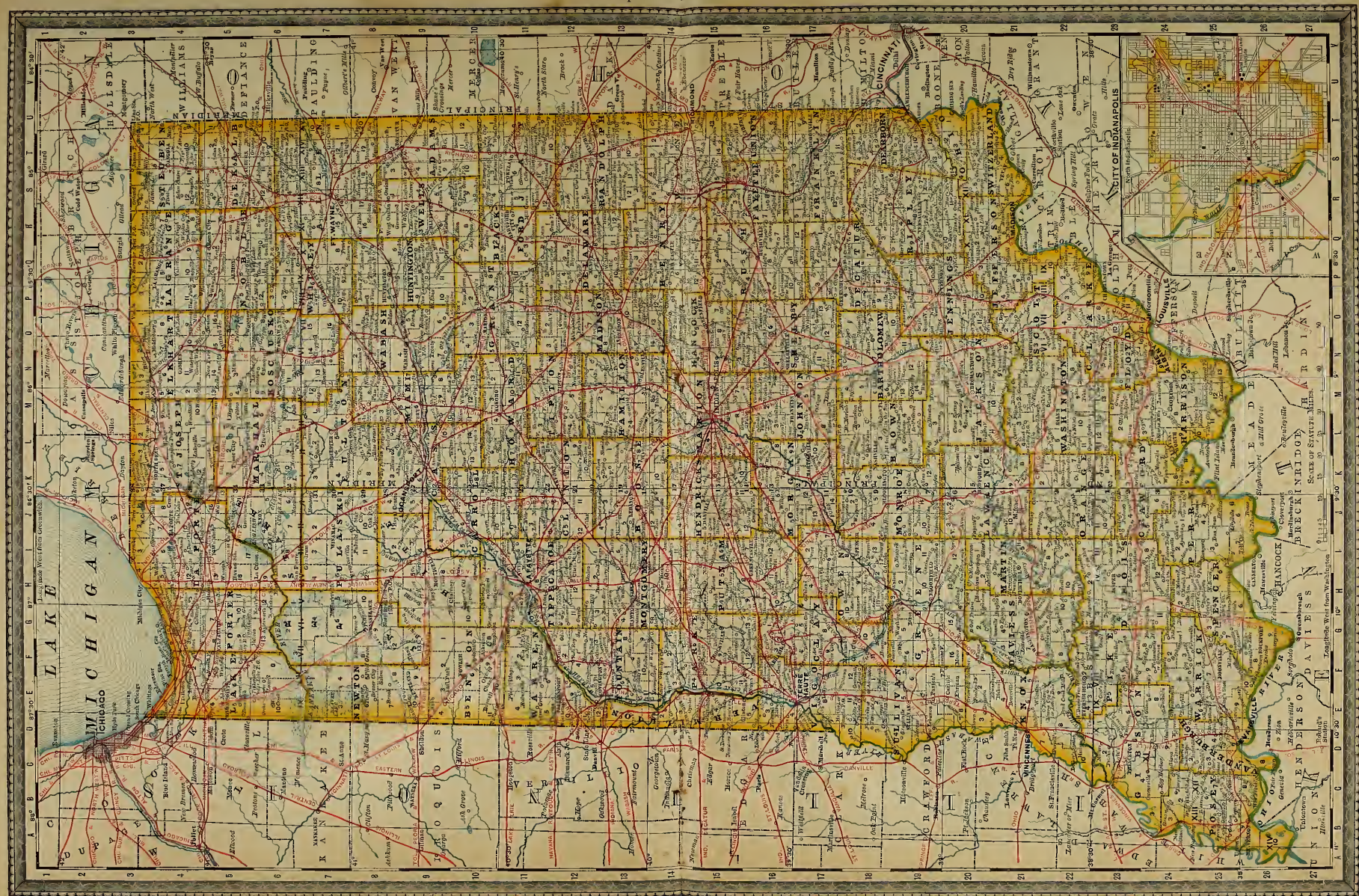
Pennsylvania has a very extensive system of internal communication by roads, railways, and canals.



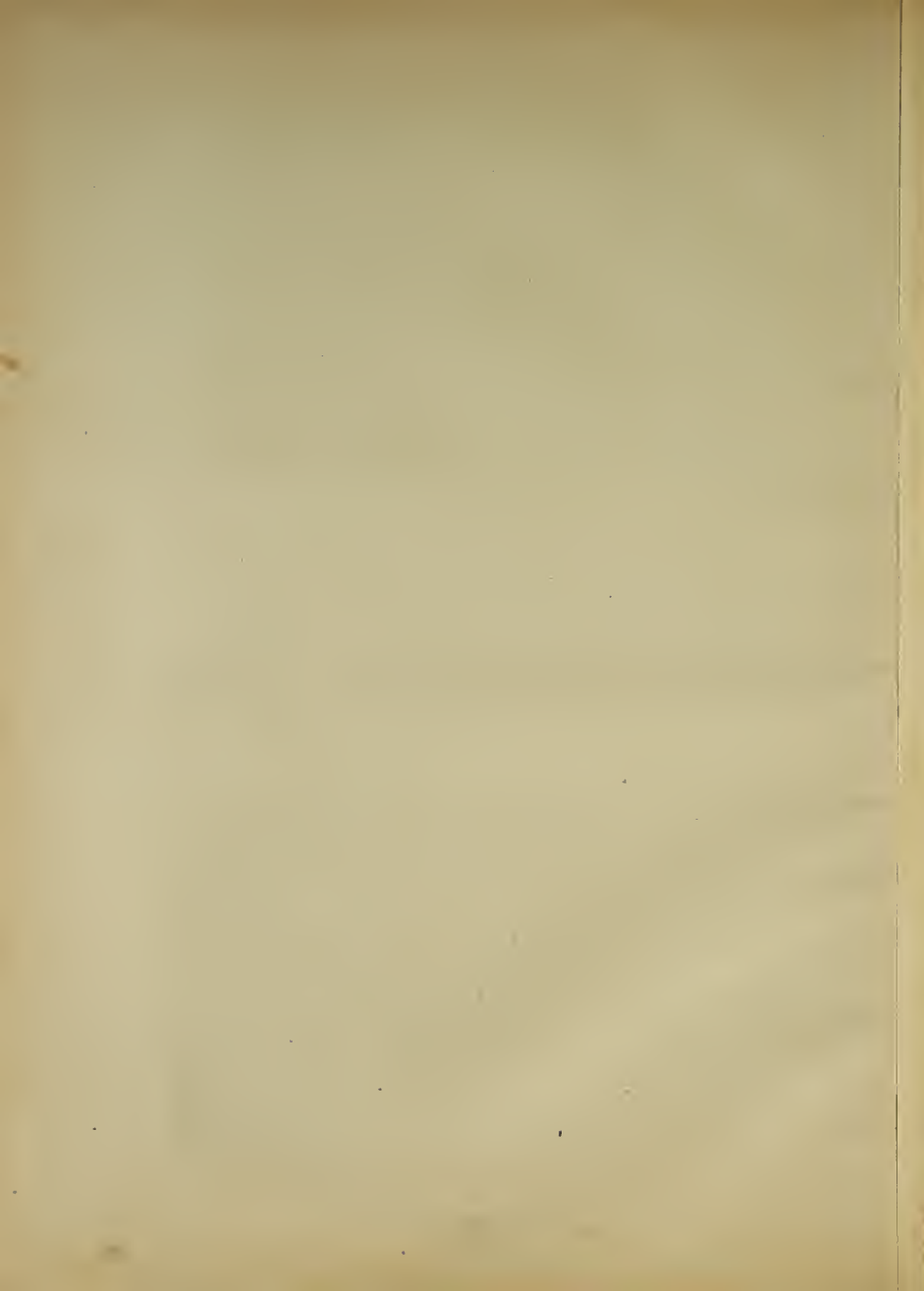








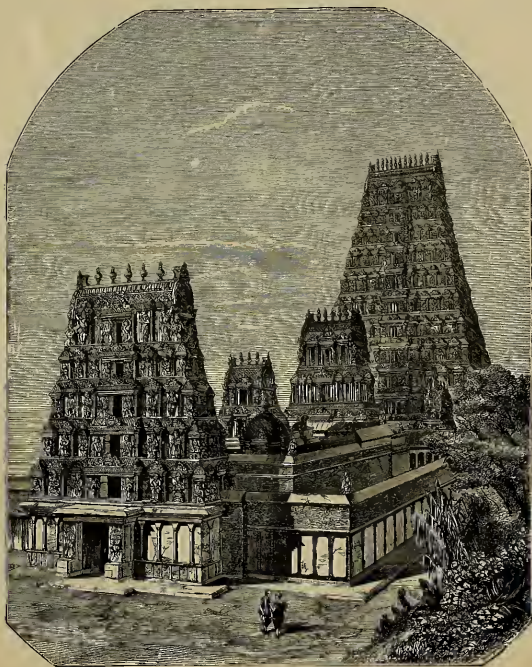




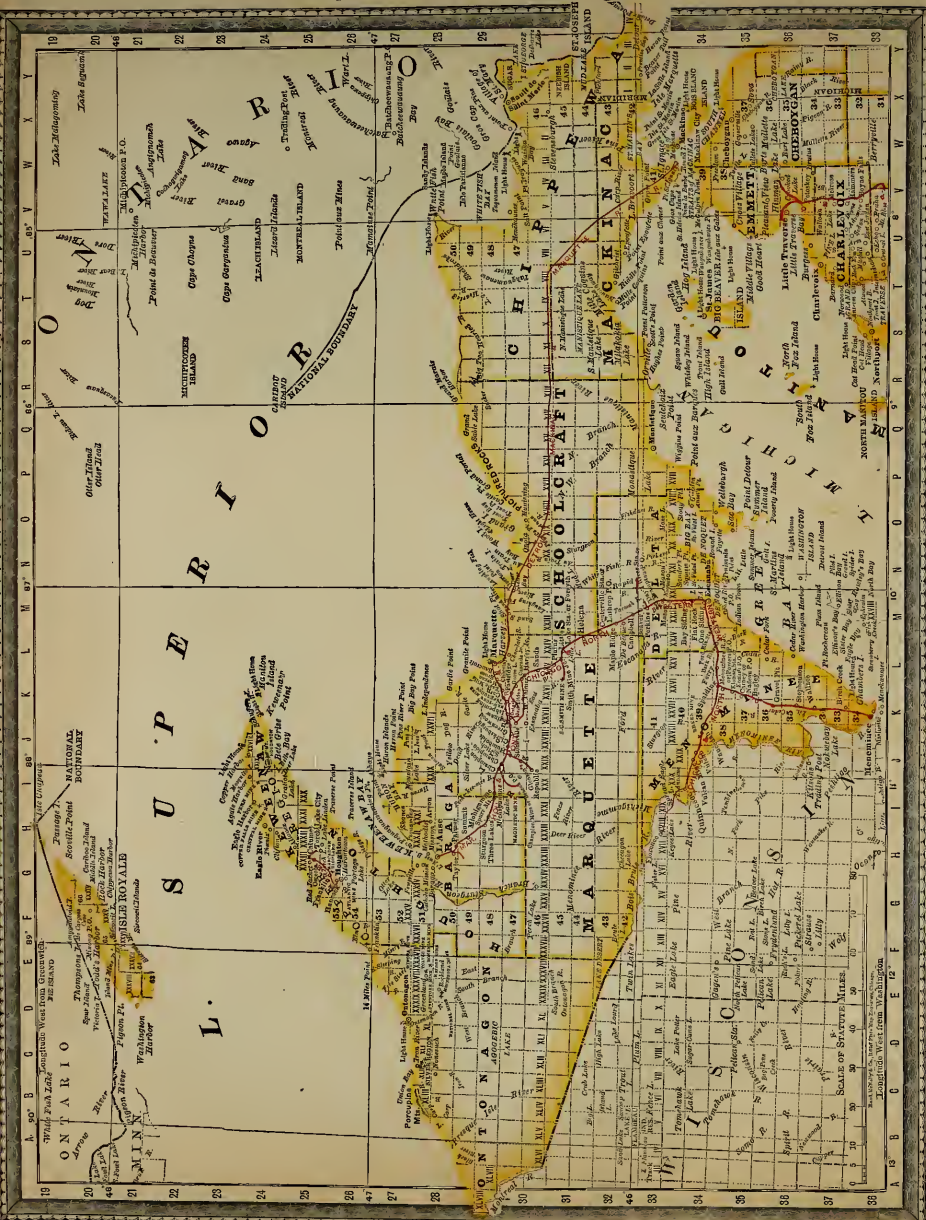




GATEWAY TO THE TAJ, MAHAL, INDIA.



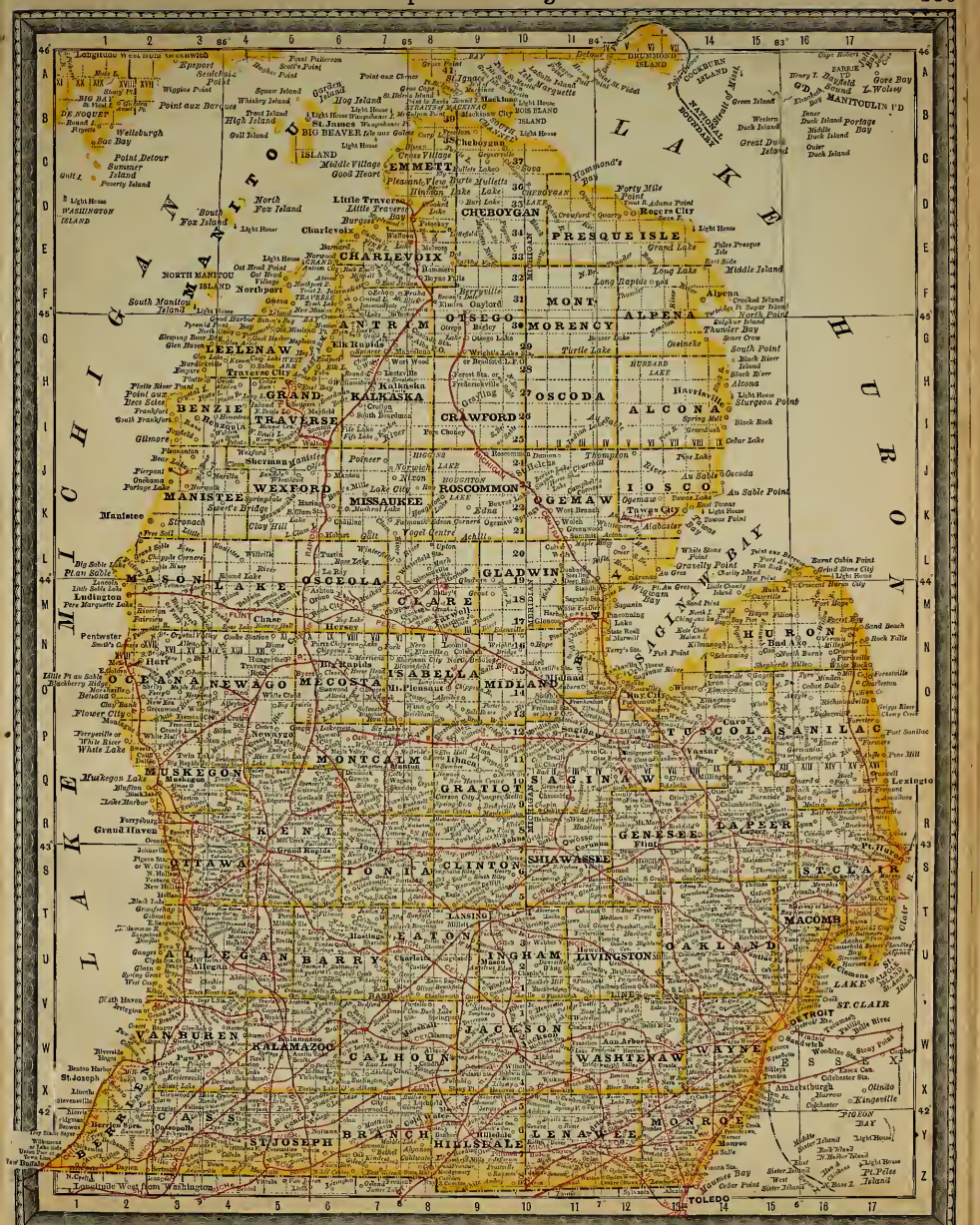
THE TEMPLE OF JUGGERNAUT, INDIA.

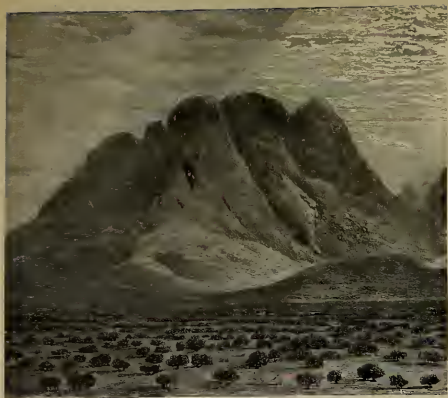




Map of Michigan.

109





MOUNT SINAI



DISTANT VIEW OF THE HOLY CITY.



CHURCH OF THE HOLY SEPULCHRE, JERUSALEM.



Education, etc.—The school superintendent is appointed by the governor, and holds office for three years. His jurisdiction only embraces disputes in which points of law are involved. County superintendents are elected by the county boards of directors every third year. These boards consist of six directors from each district, and two of them are elected each year. The township boards consist of six members. The superintendents examine teachers, and grant two grades of certificates, good for one and third grade. The State grants a grade of certificates for teachers, which are good everywhere within the State. The constitution provides that "No preference shall ever be given, by law, to any religious establishments or modes of worship." The State has six normal schools; one at Millersville, Edinboro, Bloomsburg, Mansfield, Kutztown, and Philadelphia. The last is exclusively for girls. There are numerous other educational establishments throughout the State, among them Girard College for poor boys in Philadelphia. The University of Pennsylvania is a noble institution, and its tower buildings in Philadelphia were occupied in October, 1872. There are many other noble educational institutions in the State.

This State has two large penitentiaries, one at Pittsburg and one at Philadelphia. Philadelphia has a house of refuge for juvenile delinquents, also one for adults. Pittsburg has a house of refuge. A State lunatic asylum is located at Harrisburg, and an insane hospital at Pittsburg. There is an institution for the deaf and dumb at Philadelphia, and the Women's Medical College and Jefferson Medical College are also located there.

The decennial population of Pennsylvania, by counties, from 1790, is as follows:

[illegible]

According to the census of 1870, the population of Pennsylvania was 3,526,791, of which 65,294 were colored, 34 were Indians, 13 Chinese, and 1 Japanese.

Philadelphia, situated on Delaware River, at the head of ship navigation, is the metropolis of Pennsylvania. Pittsburg, the next largest city, is the Birmingham of America. Other large cities are Alleghany City, Scranton, Reading, Harrisburg (the capital), and Lancaster.

## DELAWARE.

**D**ELAWARE, one of the thirteen original States, stretches from 38deg. 29min. to 39deg. 47min., and in west longitude from 75deg. to 75deg. 45min., and is bounded on the north by Pennsylvania; east by the Delaware River and Bay and the Atlantic; south and west by Maryland.

It is 96 miles long, and 37 wide, and has an area of 2,120 square miles, or 1,356,800 acres. Next to Rhode Island, Delaware is the smallest State in the Union. The surface is in general rather level, but rising gradually from the coast to the western boundary. There is, however, a hilly district in the north, and in the south a vast morass covering 50,000 acres, infested with wild animals and noxious reptiles, and filling the atmosphere with poisonous miasms.

**History, Government and Finances.**—In 1610, Edward De La Ware, after whom the State was named, entered Delaware Bay. Later, the Dutch visited the bay, and established a post at Havenclock in 1627. In 1638 Peter Minuits, at the head of a body of Swedish colonists, erected Fort Christina on the Brandywine River. The Dutch, who still maintained their claims to this territory, built a fort on the site of Newcastle. In 1655 a small body of colonists from the Dutch colony of New Netherland, and the Swedish settlements, and in 1664 this region was taken possession of by the English. The settlements on the Delaware were joined to the province of New York until 1681, when they were then purchased by William Penn from the Duke of York. Pennsylvania annexed them to Pennsylvania, under the name of the Three Lower Counties on the Delaware. They remained under the governance of the province of Pennsylvania until 1776, when they were separated by a separate legislature, however, and in 1776, when Delaware was proclaimed a free and independent people framed a constitution. A new constitution was adopted in 1792, which underwent changes in 1802, 1831, and 1838.

According to this constitution the executive power is vested in a governor, who is elected by the people every four years. The legislature meets biennially, and is composed of a senate and a lower house; the former having nine members elected for four years, and the latter twenty-one members elected for two years. Delaware sends one representative to Congress, and casts three electoral votes.

The judicial authority is lodged in a superior court with one chief and three associate judges, a court of chancery with one chancellor, an orphan's court composed of a chancellor and a judge of the superior court, a probate court, and a court of errors and appeals. The constitution is peculiar in two respects—the governor can never be re-elected, and the laws must be renewed every twenty years. The State has no penitentiary, but convicts are confined in the county jails. The whipping-post and the pillory are still used in the punishment of criminals.

**Minerals.**—There are very few minerals in Delaware; a fine sand for glass-manufacture is found near the head of Delaware Bay, which is exported to New England. Bog-iron ore exists to some extent in the southern part of the State.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate is healthy; but the degree of cold experienced in the north is much greater, compared with that of the south, than could be expected from a difference in latitude of only 1deg. 20min.

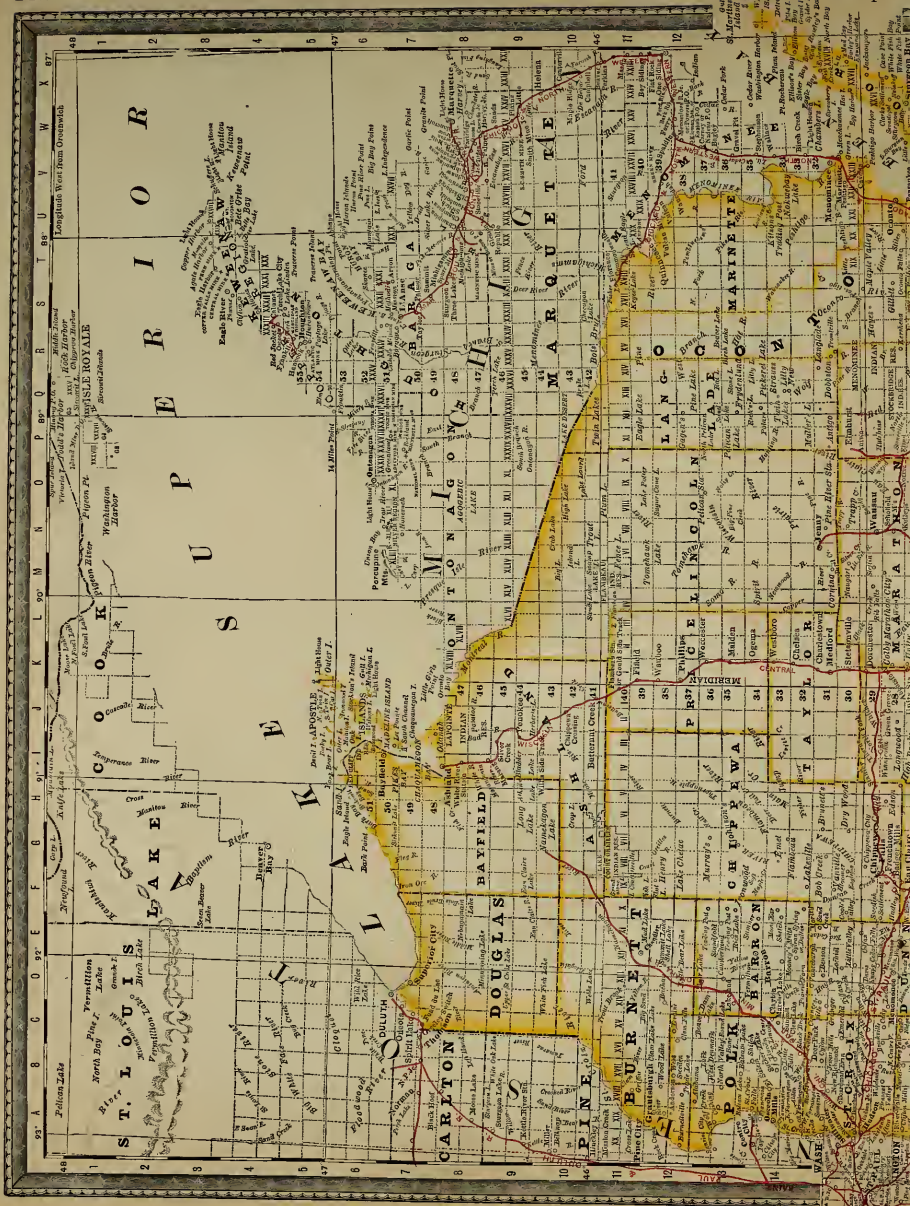
The soil in the north is a rich clay; in other parts, and especially along the shore, it is sandy, and of inferior fertility; but it is everywhere well cultivated. The chief River, the Delaware, rises in New York, runs mostly south, and, after dividing that State into two, enters the Bay of Chesapeake, and empties into the Delaware, near the northern extremity of the Peninsula, at a distance of about 310 miles. It receives several tributaries, and is navigable for ships of the greatest burden to Philadelphia, 55 miles from its mouth; and for small steam-vessels and boats, to nearly 135 miles from its mouth, to the city of Philadelphia. A canal 14 miles in length, connects the Delaware with the Chesapeake Bay, near its mouth, and is navigable for small sailing vessels.

The decennial population of Delaware, by counties, from 1790, is as follows:

COUNTIES.	1860	1870	1880	1890	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890
Grant.....		29804	27804	22416	19872	19913	20793	20458	19584	18920
Newcastle.....		63515	84797	42780	33148	29730	27869	24189	25391	19688
Sussex.....		31598	29015	25916	85098	37115	14657	37250	19488	19456
Total.....		125018	112216	91332	78088	76746	72749	73874	61275	58994

According to the census of 1870, the total population of Delaware was 125,015, of which 22,794 were colored.

Wilmington, the only city in the State, is situated on the Christina Creek. A line of steamers runs between the city of









New York and Wilmington for the transportation of freight principally. Dover, the capital, is a quiet little city of about 5,000 inhabitants.

**Products and Commerce.**—The principal products are wheat, maize, oats, potatoes, flax, wool, fruit, and timber. The flour is of superior quality, and much esteemed for its softness and whiteness. Delaware raises the best peaches sent to market. New York, Philadelphia, and Boston are supplied with peaches and apples from her orchards.

**Education, etc.**—The subject of education in this State is left to the school voters in each district. The Governor is required to appoint annually a school superintendent for each county.

## MARYLAND.

MARYLAND, one of the thirteen original States, lies between latitude 37deg. 48min. and 39deg. 44min. north, and longitude 75deg. 41min. and 79deg. 33min. west; and is bounded on the north by Pennsylvania; east by Delaware and the Atlantic; and southwest and west, by Virginia, from which it is separated by the Potomac River. It has an area of 11,124 square miles, or 7,119,960 acres. The two portions into which Chesapeake Bay divides the State are called the eastern and western shores; the former being low, undulating, and alluvial, while that on the west side, though at first of the same character, gradually rises on proceeding westward. The northwestern part of the State is traversed by some offshoots of the Alleghanies, which have an elevation of about 3,000 feet. These ridges bear the local names of South-east Mountain, Sugar-Loaf Mountain, Catoctin, Blue Ridge, Rugged Mountain, Kittatinny and Will's Mountain. The sea-coast has a length of thirty-three miles; but including the whole tide-water region of Chesapeake Bay, the shore line is estimated at 411 miles.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—Maryland was named in honor of Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles I., who granted to Lord Baltimore a charter for the territory within the present limits of Maryland. The first settlement was made in 1631 by Captain William Clayborne on Kent Island, Chesapeake Bay. The charter under which Maryland was permanently established was granted to Cecilius Calvert, the second Lord Baltimore, by Charles I., in 1632. On November 29d, 1633, about 200 Roman Catholics sailed from the Isle of Wight, and landed on the Island of St. Clement, March 25th, 1634. They took possession of the new territory with religious ceremonies. Ten days later they began a settlement at St. Mary's on the mainland. These settlers were gentlemen of fortune and respectability, who had left the land of their birth to seek a spot where they could worship God as their consciences dictated. They are known in history as the "Pilgrims of St. Mary's." Leonard Calvert, brother of the lord proprietor, and under whose guidance the colonists came from England, was the first governor. Clayborne refused to acknowledge the authority of the new-comers, and finally he and his adherents were driven out of the country. The first legislature met in 1639, and much salutary legislation followed. In 1642 a company of Puritans, who had been driven from Virginia as Non-conformists, settled in Maryland, and attempted to get the control of the government. Clayborne and his men had returned and occupied Kent Island, and he, in conjunction with the Virginia Puritans, overcame the government and compelled the governor to fly into Virginia. In 1646, the governor returned with a military force, and defeated his overthrowers. In 1649 the assembly passed an act of religious toleration, which the present inhabitants of the State may look back upon with just pride. It allowed everybody to work out his own salvation, and worship God in any way he might see fit. The Puritans settled at Providence, now Annapolis, which became the seat of government. They continued to annoy the government, and, as a means of pacification, their settlement was made, in 1650, a distinct county, and named Anne Arundel, in honor of Lady Anne Arundel, subsequently the wife of the second Lord Baltimore. More members of this denomination arriving from England, Charles county was organized for them, and thenceforward they were the dominant party in the government. In 1654 Lord Baltimore made efforts to regain the colony, but he had hardly resumed the reins of government when he was again deposed by the Puritans. A civil contest now ensued, and many excesses were committed by the contending parties. Providence, the seat of the Puritan government, was attacked on March 25, 1655, by the royal party. The Puritans were victorious, and captured the royal governor, who, with others, was condemned to death, and four of the condemned were executed. Three years later the power of the proprietary was restored, and Philip Calvert, his brother, was appointed governor. In 1660, twenty-six years from the founding of the colony, the

population was 16,000. In 1715 the authority of the proprietary was finally re-established in the colony, having been suspended twenty-four years. From this time until the outbreak of the French war in 1753, the history of Maryland is devoid of any event of importance. Baltimore was laid out in 1729, and in 1745 the first newspaper printed in this State was established. In 1756 the population was computed to be 154,188.

In the war with the French, Maryland bore an active part. The expedition of Braddock against Fort Duquesne was organized in this State. Maryland manfully opposed the stamp act and the tea duty, and the proprietary government gave place to committees of public safety and conventions of the people. On the 15th of February, 1777, the first elected legislature assembled at Annapolis, and eight days later the first republican governor was chosen. The Marylanders were engaged in nearly every battle of the Revolution, and under the designation of the "Maryland line," signally distinguished themselves. In the latter part of December, 1783, Washington resigned his commission at Annapolis. The Federal Constitution was adopted in the Maryland convention by a vote of 63 to 11. Maryland suffered much by the war of 1812. Frenchtown, Havre de Grace, Fredericktown, and Georgetown were plundered and burned by the British, and in 1814 the militia of the State opposed the march of the British to Washington, but without success. On September 13, 1814, the battle of North Point was fought, and on the following day an attack was made upon Baltimore by the bombardment of Fort M'Henry. A brave defence was made, and in two days later the British fleet sailed down the bay. At the outbreak of the late war Maryland held the balance of power on account of the situation of the Federal capital at Washington. The people were Southern in their sympathies, but were overawed, and gave a tacit adhesion to the Union cause, though her troops fought on both sides throughout the war.

The constitution of 1851 is the basis of the government of Maryland. The governor, who is elected by a plurality vote, is chosen for four years. The legislature meets but once in two years. It is composed of a senate, consisting of twenty-four members elected for four years, one-half every second year, and a house of delegates consisting of eighty-six members, elected every two years. The State is divided into three gubernatorial districts, called east, middle, and north, and the governor is elected from each in rotation. The office of lieutenant-governor is dispensed with; the president of the senate exercises the executive power on the death or disability of the governor. The governor appoints the chief executive officers, which are a secretary of state, treasurer, and controller. Maryland sends six representatives to Congress, and casts eight electoral votes.

The supreme judicial authority is vested in a court of appeals, composed of four judges elected by the people for ten years, or until seventy years of age. The governor names one of them for chief justice. There are eight circuit courts, each presided over by a judge who is elected for fifteen years. In the city of Baltimore the circuit court is divided into a criminal court, a court of common pleas, and a superior court. Each of these courts is presided over by one judge, who is elected for fifteen years. The city of Baltimore, and each county, elect three judges of the orphan's court, who hold office for four years, and a register of wills holding office six years, etc. Prosecuting attorneys are elected in each county by the people for four years.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—A belt of primary formation forms the mountainous portion of the State, composed of gneiss, mica slate, clay slate, hornblende, limestone, etc. The lower portion is a rich alluvial deposit. Coal of good quality is found in abundance in the western part of the State in two principal fields, one of which extends over an area of 400 square miles. Iron is everywhere abundant, and the bog-ore wrought on the Eastern Shore yields at an average from forty to fifty per cent. of metal. Sulphuret of copper, chrome and alum earths, green vitriol, and various fine marbles are among the other mineral products. In the Springfield mine traces of nickel and cobalt exist, and argentiferous galena is found in the Dolhy Hill mine. Cobalt exists on the Patapsco.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate of the hill-country is healthy and agreeable; but along the coasts the heat in summer is sometimes oppressive, and destructive fevers frequently prevail. The mean annual temperature at Baltimore is about 53deg. Fahrenheit. The soil is particularly fertile in the valleys between the mountain ranges of the west; but elsewhere it is of various quality, and towards the coast is often sterile.

The Potomac, which divides the State from Virginia, and the Susquehanna, which falls into the innermost extremity of Chesapeake Bay, are the only considerable rivers. The canals and railways are on a large scale.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—The great staple



product of Maryland is tobacco, and is grown almost exclusively on the west shore. Large quantities of excellent wheat, of a variety peculiar to this State, is raised, especially on the east shore. Indian corn is one of the principal products. All the cereals, and wool, cotton, sweet potatoes, fruit, silk, etc., are largely produced. The oyster trade of Maryland is one great source of its wealth. The extent of its oyster-beds is about 373 square miles, and the annual value of the trade about \$10,000,000. Maryland is admirably situated for foreign and internal commerce. Chesapeake Bay, admitting the largest craft, runs through the middle of the country, and the southwestern shore is washed by the Potomac and Susquehanna Rivers.

**Education, etc.**—The school superintendent is elected by the board of State school commissioners, while the board is appointed by the governor, and called the Board of State School Commissioners. It examines county examiners and grants certificates. County boards are composed of three members appointed for two years by the judges of the circuit courts. Counties with over 100 schools may have boards composed of five members. Boards of district school commissioners appoint teachers upon certificates of qualification issued from various sources. The school fund consists of an annual State school tax, and an accumulated fund from several sources, called the free school fund. Additional funds are raised by city and county taxation.

The decennial population of Maryland, by counties, from 1790, is as follows:

COUNTIES	1680	1770	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900	1790
Albany		38,336	28,948	27,707	10,690	10,009	8,654	6,909	4,793
Annapolis		44,637							22,634
Calvert		9,003	11,447	16,116	19,129	20,130	20,130	20,130	20,130
Cecil		12,138	16,072	19,129	20,130	20,130	20,130	20,130	20,130
Charles		38,336	28,948	27,707	10,690	10,009	8,654	6,909	4,793
Frederick		10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690
Harford		10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690
Howard		10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690
Montgomery		10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690
Prince George's		10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690
St. Mary's		10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690
Talbot		10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690
Washington		10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690
Wicomico		10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690
Worcester		10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690	10,690
Total	108,934	670,940	680,940	470,940	470,940	470,940	470,940	470,940	470,940

According to the last census the total population of Maryland was 780,894, of which 175,391 were colored, 38 Indians, and 2 Chinese.

Baltimore is the leading city of Maryland. Annapolis, the capital, is situated farther up the bay. The National Naval Academy is located at Annapolis.

## DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, named in honor of Christopher Columbus, is a tract of territory set apart for, and containing the seat of government of the United States. It is bounded on the south-west by the Potomac River, and on all sides by the State of Maryland, and is ten miles long, and ten miles wide, with an area of about sixty square miles. This District was organized in pursuance of a clause in the constitution of 1789, which declares that Congress shall have power "to exercise exclusive legislation, in all cases whatsoever, over such district (not exceeding ten miles square), as may by cession of particular States, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the government of the United States;" and further, in pursuance of an Act of Congress, approved 16th July, 1790, which declared "that a district of territory, not exceeding ten miles square, to be located as hereafter directed, on the River Potomac, at some place between the mouths of the Eastern Branch and Conococheague, be, and the same is hereby accepted, for the permanent seat of the government of the United States; and that the President be authorized to appoint commissioners to survey, and by proper metes and bounds define and limit, a district of territory under the limitations above mentioned."

Originally the District of Columbia occupied a square of ten miles on both sides of Potomac River, and comprised portions of Virginia and Maryland, ceded to the United States for the use of the Federal government; but the retrocession of Alexandria county to Virginia, in 1846, reduced it to sixty square miles, or 35,400 acres. Maryland and her portion on the 3d of December, 1788, and Virginia on the 3d of December, 1790. The Potomac traverses the District chiefly in a southeast direction, receiv-

ing in its way through it a tributary from the east, by its junction with which a peninsula is formed, on which the city of Washington is built. At the confluence of the two rivers there is an excellent harbor and a navy-yard, to which ships of the largest tonnage may ascend. The yard covers a space of thirty-seven acres, and in it are made all the anchors, cables, and blocks required for the service of the United States navy.

The surface of the District is gently undulating, with some marshes. The soil is naturally thin, sandy, and sterile. The climate is healthy, and the mean temperature is about 55deg. Fahrenheit.

The District is under the direct control of Congress, and, until 1871, had no representative in the national council, and no vote for the President of the United States. Since that time, it has had regular territorial organization, with a governor, and a delegate to Congress. The judicial power is vested in one supreme court, composed of one chief, and three associate justices; and an orphan's court, presided over by one judge.

The decennial population of the District of Columbia, from 1800, is as follows:

CITIES, &c.	1800	1870	1880	1890	1900	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860
Washington City	11,171	11,171	6,731	8,996	11,171	8,996	11,171	8,996	11,171	8,996	11,171
Remainder of District			4,001	4,001	4,001	4,001	4,001	4,001	4,001	4,001	4,001
Alexandria Co. (now in Virginia)											
Total	13,170	15,172	10,732	12,997	15,172	12,997	15,172	12,997	15,172	12,997	15,172

According to the census of 1870, the total population of the District of Columbia was 131,700; of which 45,404 were colored, 15 Indians, and 3 Chinese.

Washington City, the political capital of the United States, is situated in the District of Columbia, on the north bank of the Potomac River. The site, if not chosen by Washington himself, seems to have been selected through his agency, and it was he who laid the corner-stone of the Capitol on the 18th of September, 1793. It was first called "Federal City," but "the City of Washington" was afterwards fixed upon. Its ancient name was Conococheague, derived from a rapid stream which ran near the city, and which, in the Indian tongue, means Roaring Brook. It was incorporated on May 3, 1800. Georgetown, near Washington, is a highly ancient city (1751), and has a population of about 12,000.

## VIRGINIA.

VIRGINIA, the oldest of the thirteen original States, lies between 36deg. 30min. and 40deg. 38min. north, and longitude 75deg. 10min. and 83deg. 43min.; and is bounded on the north by Pennsylvania and Maryland; east, by Maryland and the Atlantic; south, by North Carolina and Tennessee; and west, by Kentucky and Ohio. It has an area, including West Virginia, of 61,352 square miles, or 39,265,280 acres. The Alleghany, Blue, and other mountains traverse this State from north to south in several parallel ranges, forming its center into a table-land, which, in some parts, rises to nearly 6,000 feet in height. The western portion of the State is also very mountainous. The extreme western part is composed of a congeries of hills with alluvial bottoms; but the actual mountain ridges generally so near the Ohio River, and the hills are in themselves so generally abrupt and lofty, as to give an alpine appearance to the country. Among the natural curiosities are the Natural Bridge in Rockbridge county; Weir's Cave in Augusta county; Blowing Cave, which sends out a blast of cold air in summer, and draws in air in winter; flowing and hiding springs; and the Hawk's Nest, a pillar of rock 1,000 feet high.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—This State was named in honor of Elizabeth, the virgin queen of England. It was the first of the American colonies settled by the English. In 1606, James I. granted letters patent to two companies for planting colonies in America. One of the grants was made to Sir Thomas Gates, and called the First Colony of Virginia; and the other to Thomas Honham and others, which was named the Second Colony of Virginia. Each colony was governed by a council of thirteen persons appointed by the king, who governed according to royal instructions. Under this charter a settlement was made at Jamestown in 1607, by the First Colony, and was the first permanent one made by the English in America. Upon the petition of the company a new charter was granted by King James on the 23d of May, 1609, to the first or southern colony. The new charter granted to the company the lands extending from Cape Point Comfort, at the mouth of the James River, 200 miles north and









south, and up into the land from sea to sea. Under the new charter, Lord Delaware was appointed governor for life, and Sir Thomas Gates lieutenant-governor; Sir George Somers, admiral; Christopher Newport, vice-admiral; and Sir Thomas Dale, high-marshal, for the same period. Nine vessels with 500 colonists set sail immediately. Gates, Somers, and Newport went with the fleet, but Lord Delaware was detained in England for some time by his private affairs. Captain John Smith, who had been at the head of affairs, turned the government over to the new-comers on their arrival. His health failing, Lord Delaware returned to England, leaving Captain Percy as his deputy, who was soon superseded by Sir Thomas Dale, and the latter, August, 1611, by Sir Thomas Gates. New settlements were commenced at Henrico, some distance above Jamestown, and at other points. In 1612 a large portion of the lands previously held and cultivated in common by the people of the first colony, was divided into three-acre lots and given to each individual, and shortly afterwards fifty acres were given to each of the colonists. In 1616, Dale, who had resumed the government at the departure of Gates, returned to England, and Captain Argall was appointed deputy-governor. He so harassed the colonists, that Lord Delaware sailed from England to resume his duties, but died on the passage at the mouth of the bay which bears his name. George Yeardley succeeded Delaware in 1619. During this year many new colonists were sent over. Ninety respectable young virgins were sent from England, and sold to the planters for 100 pounds of tobacco each; also 100 convicts, to supply labor. A Dutch trading vessel brought twenty negroes to Jamestown, who were sold as slaves. Settlers continued to arrive, and new plantations were established for the cultivation of tobacco chiefly. In 1622 the Indians attacked the settlements and massacred many of the colonists; and the whole colony would have been slaughtered, had not timely information of the conspiracy been given the inhabitants of Jamestown. Famine and sickness succeeded, which were alleviated by the arrival of provisions from England. Reinforcements arriving, war was levied against the Indians, and in a short time most of the neighboring tribes were subdued. Two years later, the company was dissolved, and the charter resumed by the king. All power was vested in commissioners, and under their rule the colony suffered grievously. Sir John Harvey, the royal governor appointed in 1629, was seized and sent home a prisoner. He was succeeded by Sir William Berkeley, who called an assembly of burgesses, and administered the government to the satisfaction of the people. In 1651 the plantation of Virginia was placed under the government of the Commonwealth of England.

On the revolution in England, the people of Virginia espoused the monarchical cause, and after the execution of Charles I. refused to recognize the government of Cromwell. In 1661 the governor convened an assembly. Notwithstanding the loyalty of Virginia to the mother country, she suffered greatly from the blind policy of the home government. The navigation act, and other measures of a similar kind which were adopted by the English government, greatly harassed the people. The king, regardless of the rights of the landed proprietors, granted to his courtiers large tracts of land to which the settlers were legally entitled, and committed other equally illegal acts. These grievances were the cause of an insurrection known as Bacon's Rebellion. Colonel Bacon placed himself at the head of the people with the apparent object of a foray against the savages. The governor declared, by proclamation, their assembly illegal (the legislature concurring), whereupon they attacked, instead of the Indians, the government. Scattering the assembly, Bacon assumed the chief authority. Civil war now ensuing, Jamestown was burnt, and the colony pillaged. Anarchy prevailed for several months, when Bacon dying suddenly, his party was dispersed, and order restored. Berkeley then returned to England; and was succeeded by Lord Culpeper, who excited the colonists by his infamous exactions to increase his personal gains. The deposition of James II. from the English throne gave Virginia tranquillity, and during many prosperous years nothing occurred to retard her growth.

In 1754, the colonial militia took part in the French war; and Major George Washington was in General Braddock's expedition. In 1769, Thomas Jefferson, who was a member of the House of Burgesses, which had been established in 1619, asserted for the colony the right of self-taxation, denying the right of parliament to tax the colonies. In 1773, Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson, and Richard Henry Lee were appointed a committee to confer with the other colonies, and urged upon their delegates the Declaration of Independence. Virginia, the earliest settled, largest, and most populous of the thirteen original States, called the Old Dominion, has been called the Mother of Presidents, four out of the five before 1825 having been Virginians. She was the first to propose the confederacy and the constitution, and bore an heroic

and conspicuous part in the Revolutionary War. Besides George Washington, many of her most distinguished men and thousands of her soldiers fought throughout the war. She was one of the strongest advocates of the Constitutional Union, which was set up in 1784.

On April 17, 1861, the legislature of Virginia passed an ordinance of secession, which was ratified by the people on June 25th by a vote of four to one.

On May 13th, a convention of loyal men assembled at Wheeling, and took measures for a convention of delegates from the western counties on the 11th of June. This convention formed a government for the State to take the place of the seceding one, and provided for an election of members to the new legislature. This legislature, which met at Wheeling, July 2, 1861, elected senators to Congress, the result of which was the formation of a new State, which was admitted into the Union December 18, 1862, and called West Virginia. It embraces all that portion of old Virginia lying west of the Alleghenies, and has an area of 23,000 square miles, with a population of 442,014. For the convenience of the thing, we have treated of these two States as one.

During the war between the States, Virginia was one great battlefield. For four years successive campaigns were fought over her territory. The beautiful Shenandoah Valley was desolated by the contending hosts, and the whole State was ravaged by invader and defender alike, through all the years of the war. Most of the great battles were fought on her soil, and there is scarcely a spot in the eastern section of her territory but is rich in historic memories.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The eastern coast is composed of tertiary sands, clays, and marls; further inland, strata of the miocene groups emerge from beneath these, and abut against granite, gneiss, and other metamorphic rocks, at the line of the lowest falls of the principal rivers, the head of navigation; and sites of the chief towns. In the metamorphic belt are gold mines, copper, iron, &c. There are two upper secondary belts parallel to the Blue Ridge, crossing the James above Richmond, with rich coal deposits. The valley is of the Lower Silurian, with rich limestones, hematite iron, and a fertile soil. Virginia is surprisingly rich in minerals. Coal abounds extensively; the bituminous on the west, and the semi-bituminous and anthracite on the east side of the mountains. The beds of coal are, in many places, from thirty to sixty feet thick, and alternate sometimes with dense beds of iron ore. Gypsum, magnesia, alum, and petroleum are among the mineral products. There are numerous salt and other mineral springs; those on the Kanawha furnishing a very large supply of salt.

**Climate and Rivers.**—The climate of the east and southeast, on low and level portions, is hot, with malaria in the swampy river-bottoms, producing bilious and remittent fevers; the higher regions are cold in winter, but a large portion of Virginia is pleasant and healthful.

The rivers may be divided into those that flow into the Atlantic, and those that join the Ohio. The Potomac rises in latitude 39deg. 12min. north; it flows at first northeast to about latitude 39deg. 50min. north, and thence in a southeasterly direction into Chesapeake Bay, which it enters seventy miles, in a direct line, below Washington, after a course of about 360 miles. It receives its principal affluent, the Shenandoah, from the southwest, at the celebrated mountain-pass of Harper's Ferry, where it breaks through the Blue Mountains, amid some of the most magnificent scenery in the country. The Potomac is navigable for ships of any burthen to Alexandria, upwards of 100 miles from its mouth, being the most distant point from the ocean to which ships-of-war can be navigated in the interior of the Union. James River, on which the capital of Virginia is built, rises in and flows through the center of this State to Chesapeake Bay, being navigable for vessels of 140 tons to Richmond, 100 miles from its mouth. The Roanoke lies partly within the State; the Rappahannock, York, and Nottaway are the other principal streams on the Atlantic side. The chief affluent of the Ohio is the great Kanawha, which rises in North Carolina, joins the Ohio at Point Pleasant in Virginia, and is navigable to Charleston, sixty miles from its mouth.

**Products.**—Tobacco is the great staple product of Virginia. In the early days of Virginia, tobacco was used as a medium of exchange. It took the place of currency. Flax is raised in abundance. Indian corn, wheat, oats, live-stock, and butter are extensively produced. Rye, wool, peas, beans, common and sweet potatoes, hucklewheat, market products, fruit, cheese, hay, grass-seeds, maple-sugar, honey, hewswax, rice, cotton, hops, barley, hemp, wine, &c., are produced.

**Education, &c.**—Virginia has a State board of education and a superintendent of public instruction. There are eighty-five county, and five city superintendents, who are appointed by the State board. Township boards are composed of three members



each. The county superintendents examine teachers, and give certificates which are valid one year in the county where they are given. The school-fund consists of the interest on the Library Fund, about \$50,000 a year, an annual tax upon the property of the State of not less than one, nor more than five, mills on the dollar, and a capitation tax of one dollar.

The decennial population of Virginia, from 1790, is as follows:

1790	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900	1910
1293168	1310680	1119348	1013200	1034481	938948	866181	801008	691737				

According to the last census returns, the total population of Virginia was 1,225,163, of which 512,841 were colored, 229 Indians, and 4 Chinese.

The decennial population of West Virginia, from 1790, is as follows:

1790	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900	1910
442014	870688	802318	234537	176924	136798	103469	78532	55873				

According to the last census returns, the total population of West Virginia was 442,014, of which 17,980 were colored, and one Indian.

The chief cities of Virginia are Richmond, the capital; Wheeling, the capital of West Virginia; Norfolk, Petersburg, Alexandria, and Lynchburg.

## NORTH CAROLINA.

NORTH CAROLINA, one of the original thirteen States, lies between latitude 33deg. 53min. and 36deg. 53min. north, and longitude 75deg. 25min. and 84deg. 30min. west, and is bounded on the north by Virginia, east by the Atlantic, south by South Carolina and Georgia, and west by Tennessee. It has an area of about 50,794 square miles, or 32,450,560 acres. The greater part of the coast is fringed by a long, low, narrow, sandy island, separated from the mainland in some places by narrow sounds, in others by broad gulfs or lagoons. The passages between them are mostly shallow and dangerous, and Ocracoke Inlet is the only one north of Cape Fear, through which even small vessels can pass. The shores of the islands are generally regular and unbroken, while that of the mainland is deeply indented by numerous inlets, the principal of which are Albemarle and Pamlico Sound, the latter, only harbor of any importance is formed by the estuary of Cape Fear River, near the southern extremity of the State, and has eighteen feet of water. The surface may be classed under three divisions—the low-level, hilly, and mountainous country. The low country comprises nearly all the east half of the State, and for sixty or eighty miles inland consists of a dead flat, intersected with swamps and marshes, the most extensive of which, Alligator Swamp, is more than fifty miles long by thirty broad, and occupies the peninsula formed by Albemarle and Pamlico Sounds. The swamps are mostly covered with a luxuriant vegetation, and have extensive forests, chiefly of pine, cedar, and cypress trees. Beyond this region, the surface swells into hills, and in the most western part rises into mountains. These belong to the Appalachian chain, which here rises to an elevation of 4,000 feet. They form two principal ranges, the most western is called the Iron Mountains, and the more eastern, the Blue Ridge; the intermediate valleys are estimated at about 1,000 feet above the level of the Atlantic.

**History, Government and Finances.**—The first English settlement was made in this State in 1585 on Roanoke Island. In 1584 Queen Elizabeth granted a patent to Sir Walter Raleigh for such lands as he might discover in America not possessed by any Christian people. Raleigh sent out two small vessels to make discoveries, which anchored in Ocracoke Inlet in July, in 1584. The strangers landed on an island near Roanoke, called by the natives Woccon, where they were well received. They returned to England with a favorable account of the climate and soil. The country was named Virginia, and Raleigh's patent was confirmed by parliament, and Raleigh immediately sent out another colony. The tyrannical behavior of the leaders of the colony provoked the Indians to hostilities, and much suffering followed. Becoming discouraged, the colonists would have returned home immediately, but a ship, under Grenville, arrived, and ascertaining the disposition of the colonists, left fifteen men, with provision for two years, to maintain the settlement. In 1587 Raleigh sent out another colony, with directions to settle on Chesapeake Bay, where they were to build the projected city of Raleigh, but the new colonists landed at Roanoke. They had hardly put ashore when they were attacked by Indians. No trace of Grenville's men was discovered, and it is probable that they fell victims to Indians. The governor

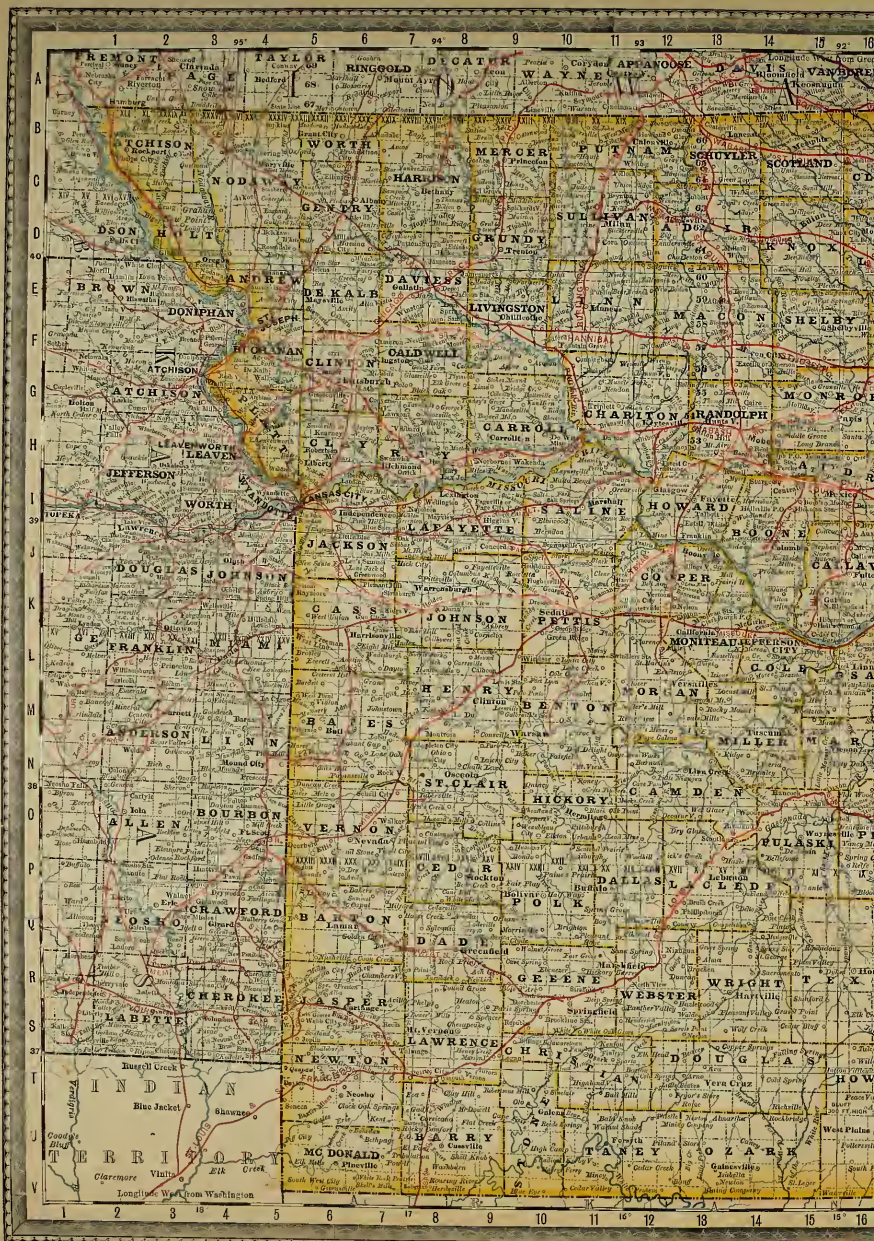
of the new colony, White, went back to England for supplies, but he was detained from revisiting the colony until 1590. In the autumn of that year, he found the site of the settlement enclosed within a strong palisade, but not a colonist remained. To this day their fate is unknown, and can be conjectured only. Thus ended the first attempt on the part of the English to settle North Carolina.

Later, under a grant from Charles II. to Lord Clarendon, permanent settlements were made at several points. The year 1670, and from that time accessions were made from the neighboring colonies, as well as from England and Germany. In 1695 settlements were made on the Pamlico River, upon the Tar and the Neuse, and Bath county was set off to the southward. About this time the Carey rebellion broke out, and was crushed after several engagements and much bloodshed. In 1707 a colony of Huguenots had removed from Virginia and settled on the Trent, and in 1709 a colony of Germans from Heidelberg and vicinity founded the settlement of New Berne (Newbern) at the confluence of the Trent and the Neuse. They received a liberal grant from the proprietaries, and it was the surveying of these lands that led to the Indian outbreak. Viewing the surveys as a blow to their independence, the Tuscaroras seized the governor-general and killed him, and the savages immediately attacked the white settlements upon Albemarle Sound. Other savage tribes joined the Tuscaroras, and the war became general. At this time there were not 2,000 able-bodied men in all Carolina. Assistance was obtained from the southern province, and the savages were whipped in several engagements; and were at last forced to seek refuge in a fort near the Neuse River. They surrendered, but in a manner so disadvantageous to the colonists, and shortly afterwards renewed hostilities. The colony obtained aid from the neighboring provinces, and in 1713 the power of the Tuscaroras was subdued. Emigrating to the north, the Tuscaroras amalgamated with the Senecas and other tribes, which subsequently became six nations. The other tribes were soon subdued, and in 1717 peace was concluded. Many settlers abandoned their homes during the Carey rebellion and the Indian war, which appreciably reduced the population. In June, 1729, the king declared the eastern-eighths of the province to be a royal colony, and the western-eighths a whole province. The eighth was retained by Lord Carteret, and was laid off for him adjoining the Virginia line. About 1738 the Carolinas were involved in war with the Spanish settlements of Florida. In 1765 Tryon became governor. On November 4th, 1769, the assembly declared against the right of England to tax North Carolina, and Tryon immediately dissolved it. Previously, the country was disturbed by a formidable insurrection of men, mostly poor and uneducated, styling themselves the Regulators, from whose violence neither life nor property were secure. In 1771 Tryon, with a body of 1,000 militia, encountered a force of the "regulators" of 3,000 men, over whom he gained a decisive victory. In August, 1771, Tryon was succeeded by Josiah Martin. One of Martin's first acts was the settlement of the boundary line between North and South Carolina. Notwithstanding the opposition of its governor, North Carolina was represented in the first Continental Congress, and its representatives joined in adopting the Declaration of Colonial Rights. An association for the defence of colonial rights was organized, and the citizens of Mecklenburg county anticipated events by formally declaring their independence of the crown on May 21, 1775. In July, 1775, the governor became alarmed, and retired on board a ship-of-war in Cape Fear River. North Carolina immediately raised five regiments, which were taken by Congress into Continental pay, and shortly afterwards four more were raised. In April, 1776, the State, in convention, authorized its delegates in Congress to join with other colonies in declaring independence, and her troops fought bravely throughout the Revolutionary war. The legislature adopted the Federal Constitution on the 27th of November, 1789, by a vote of 193 to 75.

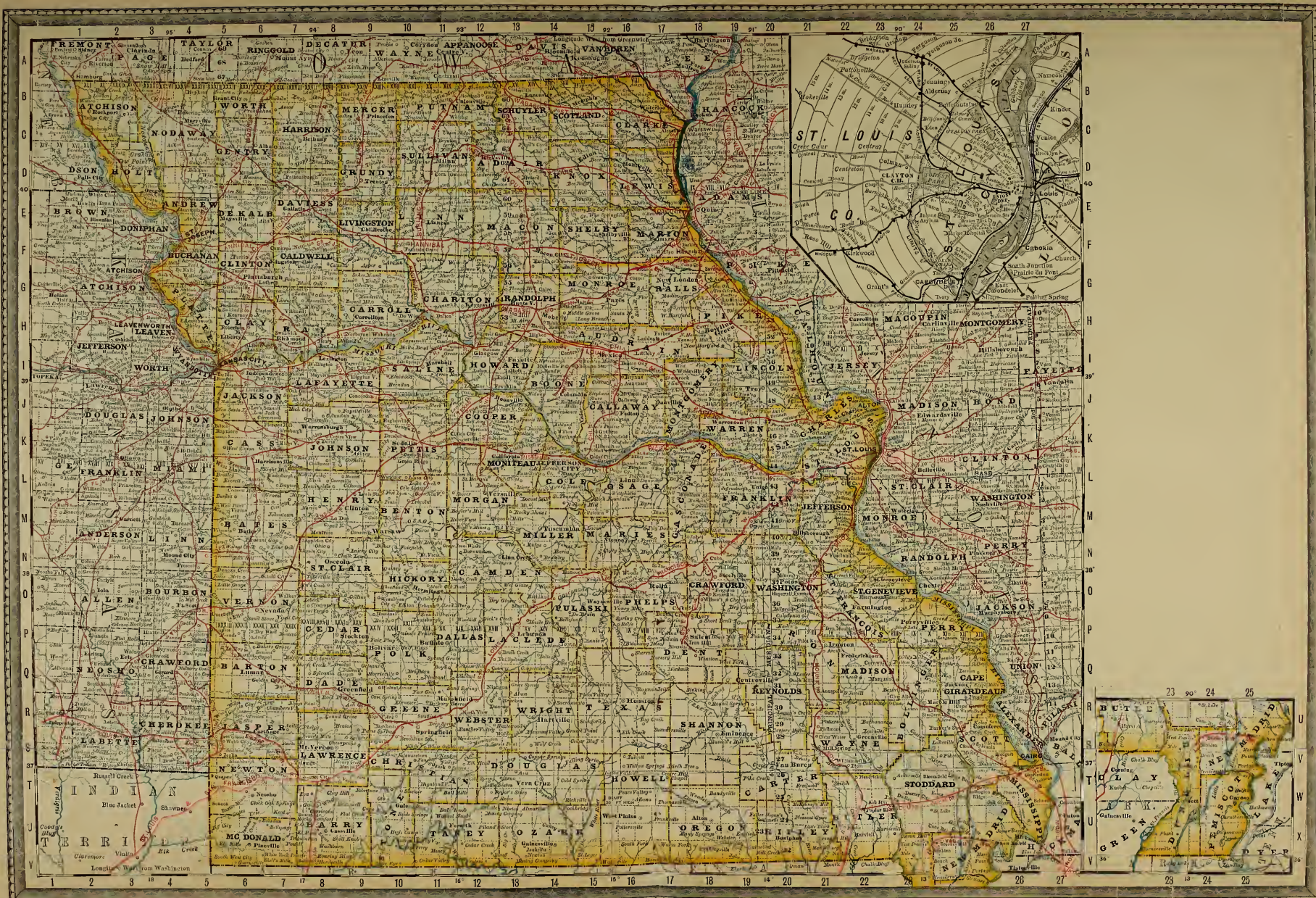
North Carolina seceded from the Union on May 20, 1861, and took an active part in the war which followed.

The government is administered under the constitution adopted in 1868, which declares that the State shall ever remain a member of the American Union. The executive officers are a governor, and lieutenant-governor, treasurer, superintendent of public instruction, and attorney-general, all chosen by the people for a term of four years. The general assembly, which meets on the third Monday in November, is composed of fifty senators and one hundred and twenty representatives, who hold office two years. The judiciary is composed of a supreme court, superior courts, courts of justices of the peace, and special courts. The supreme court consists of a chief justice and four associates, who are elected for eight years by the people; the judges of the superior courts, in like number, are elected for the same period. North Carolina sends eight representatives to Congress, and casts ten electoral votes.











**Geology and Mineralogy.**—North Carolina is made up in its geological formation of primary and secondary rocks, and alluvial deposits. The state is very rich in minerals. Gold, copper and iron abound; and coal, both anthracite and bituminous, exist in large quantities, the latter of the best quality. Marl is abundant. Magnetic iron ore, silver, lead, manganese, gypsum, and salt have also been found.

**Climate and Soil.**—In the low countries the climate is hot and unhealthy in the summer, bilious and intermittent fevers prevailing; but in the middle and western sections the climate is temperate and healthy.

The soil in the plains is, for the most part, sandy and sterile. In the hilly country, also, there are some pine barrens; but these are less extensive than in Virginia, etc. Along the banks of the rivers, and west of the mountains, there are lands of a rich black mould, and of great fertility.

Most of the rivers in this state have more or less a southeast course, and flow directly into the Atlantic. The principal are the Roanoke, Neuse, and Cape Fear rivers. The latter is the only one wholly within the State; it is navigable for small vessels to Fayetteville, 130 miles from its mouth. The Neuse, which opens by a wide estuary into Pamlico Sound, traverses the centre of the State, and is navigable for boats in most parts of its course. The Roanoke enters the State from the north, and flows into Albemarle Sound, after a course of 370 miles.

**Products, etc.**—The forests of the interior contain oak, hickory, maple, ash, cypress, cedar and black-walnut. Apples, pears, strawberries, the fig-tree, vine, wild-vine, etc., attain perfection. The cherry-trees grow to an immense size, and peaches thrive everywhere. Snake-root, sarsaparilla, and other valuable drugs are found. Cotton and rice are staples. Large quantities of the former are grown on the sandy islands, and in the low country; rice is cultivated principally on the more solid tracts, interspersed among the swamps. All kinds of grain, pulse, and flax are produced in the interior; and a great deal of pitch, tar, turpentine, and lumber are obtained from the pine forests. Maize thrives well; but the wheat is generally of inferior quality.

**Education, etc.**—The State board of education is composed of the governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, auditor, superintendent of public works, and superintendent of public instruction.

The following is the decennial population of North Carolina, from 1790:

1780	1790	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
.....	1071351	920222	869039	753419	737957	638329	535500	475103	399751

According to the census of 1870, the total population of North Carolina was 1,071,351; of which 391,650 were colored, and 1,241 Indians.

The chief cities in the State are Raleigh, the capital; Wilmington and Charlotte.

## TENNESSEE.

**TENNESSEE**, the third State admitted into the Union, lies between latitude 35deg. and 36deg. 40min. north, and longitude 83deg. and 90deg. west, and is bounded on the north by Kentucky and Virginia; east by North Carolina; south by Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi; and west by Arkansas, from which it is separated by the Mississippi River. It has an area of 45,000 square miles, or 29,184,000 acres.

The eastern part of this State is intersected by the Alleghany chain, which here sometimes rises to the height of 2,000 feet; the middle part is hilly, while the western portion is an extensive undulating plain.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—The name of Tennessee is derived from its chief river. The spot where Memphis now stands was probably visited by De Soto as early as 1549. At the outbreak of the French war, about fifty families were located on the Cumberland River, but the savages broke up the settlement and drove the settlers off. The first permanent settlement was made in 1756, and Fort Loudon was built on the Tennessee River about thirty miles from where Knoxville now stands. This was the first Anglo-American settlement west of the Alleghanies and south of Pennsylvania. The settlers enjoyed friendly intercourse with the Indians until the Cherokees, instigated by the French, began to commit depredations. In 1760 the Indians became so troublesome that a force was dispatched to drive the settlements, but after several encounters with the Indians the troops retreated, and the savages seizing the opportunity besieged the garrison at Fort Loudon. The Indians far outnumbered the settlers, and the whites were obliged to capitulate, stipulating that they should be

allowed to return to North Carolina unmolested. The treacherous red-skins overtook the settlers on the second day of their march, and hutchering many of them, led the survivors into captivity. In 1761 another expedition was sent from North Carolina and Virginia, and after defeating the Indians in several battles compelled them to sue for peace. A treaty was made with the Indians, which they observed honorably, and the settlements along the Watauga and Holston rivers made rapid progress. In the colonial assembly of North Carolina in 1776, the territory was represented by Deputies as the District of Washington. In the Revolutionary War the settlers joined the cause of the colonists, and in 1780 the mountaineers of the borders of North Carolina and Tennessee distinguished themselves in the Southern campaign, at King's Mountain, Guilford, and other battle scenes, and soon after these events they penetrated the Indian country and dispersed the savages. At the close of the Revolution, a small colony of about forty families, under the direction of James Robertson, crossed the mountains, and settled on the Cumberland River, where they founded the town of Nashville. The nearest white neighbors where the settlers of Kentucky, and between stretched a wilderness of two hundred miles. From 1777 to 1784 the territory constituted a part of North Carolina, which laid off a portion of the district near Nashville for county lands for her Revolutionary soldiers. In 1785 the people became dissatisfied with the manner in which the government of North Carolina treated them. They organized the State of Franklin, which continued a separate government until 1788, when it was again united with North Carolina. In 1789 the legislature of North Carolina ceded the territory, on certain conditions, to the United States; and in the following year Congress accepted the cession, and by its act of May 26th, 1790, provided for its government under the title of "The Territory of the United States South of the Ohio," which included the present States of Kentucky and Tennessee, the former having been ceded by Virginia. In 1794 a separate territorial government was granted to Tennessee, and two years later an act of Congress enabled the people to form a State constitution, which they did at Knoxville, and in 1796 Tennessee was admitted into the Union. In the war of 1812 the troops from this State gained distinction for their bravery, and Andrew Jackson, a citizen of Tennessee, was one of the most distinguished generals of the war.

In January, 1861, a proposal to secede from the Union was defeated; but in June, carried by a majority of 57,667, the vote standing 104,019 for secession against 47,238. In the war which followed, Tennessee bore a distinguished part in the Confederate side, and as one of the principal battle-ground suffered greatly. She was re-admitted to the Union on July 23d, 1865.

The executive is composed of a governor elected by the people for a term of two years, and a secretary of state, treasurer, controller, and attorney-general, chosen by the legislature. The legislature itself consists of 25 senators and 75 representatives, and holds its sessions biennially. The judicial power is vested by the constitution in the supreme court and such inferior tribunals as the legislature may establish. The supreme court consists of three judges, and the legislature has established courts of chancery, circuit courts, county courts, and justices' courts. Tennessee sends nine representatives to Congress, and casts twelve electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—Tennessee is very rich in minerals, iron being extensively mined, while copper and lead are found in considerable quantities. Marble, gypsum, and limestone exist in inexhaustible deposits, and are quarried to a very large extent. Vast deposits of coal, covering upwards of 4,000 square miles, have been traced, and the coal is of excellent quality. In the limestone regions are numerous caves, mostly unexplored. Several in the Cumberland Mountains are 100 feet deep, and miles in extent. A considerable river has been discovered in one at a depth of 400 feet; another opening perpendicularly in a mountain has never been fathomed. In some of these caves are large deposits of fossil bones of extinct animals. In the Enchanted Mountain are seen impressions of the feet of men and animals in limestone. Tracts of several acres have sunk into caverns a hundred feet deep. In many places are interesting remains of ancient mounds and fortifications.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate is mild. In winter considerable snow sometimes falls, but the winters are generally short. The summers are free from the hot temperature of the Gulf States. In the Cumberland Mountain districts the climate is very agreeable. Nearly all parts of the State, excepting on the alluvions of the large rivers are healthy. The soil may be generally described as arable, and of good quality. In East Tennessee, in the mountainous districts, there is much poor land, not well adapted to cultivation, but favorable to grazing, while the valleys of these districts are very fertile.

The principal rivers, next to the Mississippi, are the Tennessee



and Cumberland, both tributaries of the Ohio. The Tennessee rises near Franklin, in North Carolina, and runs northwest to about 35 miles southwest of Knoxville; it then turns to the southwest, and continues in that direction to near Decatur in Alabama. After a bend to the northwest, it again enters the State of Tennessee about longitude 88deg. W., and its course thenceforward is generally northward to its junction with the Ohio, about 20 miles southwest of Salem. At its outlet it is about 600 yards in width. It is navigable for steam vessels of large size for 350 miles, and as much further for boats of 40 or 50 tons. It has several tributaries, some of which are navigable to a considerable distance. Tennessee is generally well watered, and comprises a vast extent of excellent land.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—The products are much the same as those of Kentucky, with the addition of cotton. Indian corn, wheat, and oats are the principal crops. Cotton is grown in most parts of the State. Tobacco is also cultivated to a considerable extent. In the eastern section grazing is a good deal attended to, and considerable numbers of cattle and sheep are reared for the markets of the eastern States. Immense numbers of mules are also raised in the State. The chief productions, besides those mentioned, are figs, peaches, grapes, and all the fruits and productions of the southern temperate region. The State is richly wooded with pine, oak, hickory, sugar-maple, cedar and black-walnut.

The commerce of the State by its rivers and numerous lines of railway is chiefly with New Orleans, St. Louis and Cincinnati. Manufactures have not as yet played any great part in the industry of Tennessee, though few States have such a combination of advantages in the way of water-power and cheap fuel.

**Education, etc.**—In Tennessee the treasurer of the State is *ex-officio* superintendent of public instruction. The county boards are composed of the commissioners of the school districts, who elect their county superintendents. The counties are subdivided into school districts. District commissioners are elected by the districts, one every year, and are the general trustees of the district school. They hold office three years, and are known as the board of education for the district. The counties levy taxes for school purposes. The school fund consists of the interest of school-land sales, poll-tax, dog-tax, and rents of escheated lands, and effects of intestates dying and leaving no heirs.

The decennial population of Tennessee, from 1790, is as follows:

1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
.....	128,832	110,980	102,717	82,910	68,194	42,771	33,601

According to the census of 1870 the total population of Tennessee was 1,255,520, of which 322,331 were colored, and 70 Indians.

The important cities of Tennessee are Nashville, the capital; Memphis, Knoxville, and Chattanooga.

## KENTUCKY.

**K**ENTUCKY, the second State admitted into the Union, is situated between latitude 36deg. 30min. and 38deg. 30min. north, and longitude 86deg. and 93deg. west, and is bounded on the north by Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, west by Missouri, south by Tennessee, and east by West Virginia. It has an area of 37,687 square miles, or 24,115,200 acres. The general slope of this State is towards the northwest. The eastern extremity of the State is occupied by some offshoots of the Alleghany mountains; and along the Ohio the country is broken, and contains many abrupt hills, and deep and fertile valleys often densely wooded. Towards the centre of Kentucky the surface is undulating; the west is comparatively level. In the latter direction is an extensive tract called the "barrens," not sterile, however, as its name would seem to imply, but comprising some of the fine pasture-land for which Kentucky is distinguished, and studded with oak and other forest trees.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—Daniel Boone and Knox were the first explorers of Kentucky; after them came Bullitt, Harrod and Henderson, and then Reuter's tract called Logan. Boonesborough was founded by Daniel Boone, who brought his wife and daughter to the new country. They were the first white women who visited the banks of the Kentucky. Kentucky was made a county of Virginia; but as history is somewhat confused respecting the date of the transaction, the precise date cannot be given. In 1777 the first court was held at Harrodsburg. Settlers rapidly increased in numbers, and the fame of the new country spread. The savages were very troublesome, and many bloody conflicts occurred between them and the settlers.

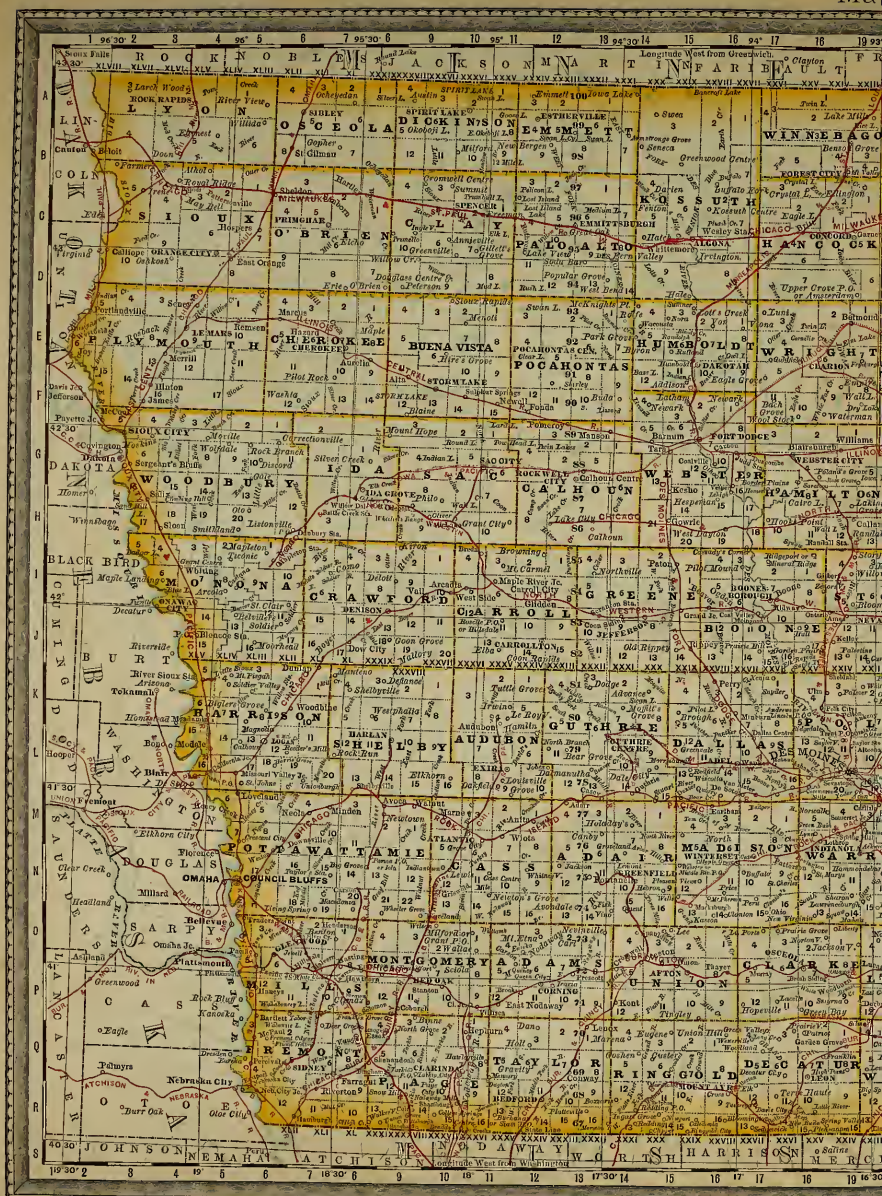
Kentucky, in the language of the Indians, means "dark and bloody ground," and that name was given to this State because it was for many years a theatre of savage warfare. The war of the Revolution left the inhabitants in an unsettled state, and constantly apprehensive of attacks by the savages. The seat of government was located at Richmond, Virginia, which was too distant to afford ready succor to the Kentuckians; therefore they were compelled to provide for their own safety. Several conventions met at Danville to take peaceful measures to separate Kentucky from Virginia. The third convention sent a petition to Richmond, and in 1786 Virginia accepted the wishes of the petitioners; but from several causes the separation was not completed, chiefly, however, from the desire of the Kentuckians to obtain an independent nationality. A fourth convention only tended to incite the people against the central government, and a report having gained currency that Mr. Jay, the minister to Spain, had ceded the navigation of the Mississippi to that country, the public mind became inflamed. A fifth convention met, and, on petition, Virginia allowed the Kentuckians to send a delegate to Congress; but the constitution having in the meanwhile been adopted, Congress turned the whole subject over to the new government. Spain took advantage of this state of affairs, and through her minister, clandestinely proposed certain commercial favors and facilities to Kentucky, should she become an independent government. These proposals were regarded with some favor; but a sixth and seventh convention met, and although political passions ran high, constitutional measures prevailed, and an address was finally voted to Congress. The question was at last determined by Kentucky becoming a separate territory in 1790, and its admission into the Union on the 1st of June, 1792. At this time the population was about 75,000. In the war of the Revolution Kentucky took an active part. The proclamation of war against Great Britain was hailed with enthusiasm by the inhabitants. Upwards of 5,000 volunteers were called into active service, and upwards of 7,000 men of Kentucky are said to have been in the field. During this period Isaac Shelby, a hero of the Revolution, occupied the gubernatorial chair. At an advanced age he evinced the same enterprise and courage that had gained him a honorable fame in the battle of King's Mountain. At the battle of Frenchtown, and in the massacre that followed, many of Kentucky's best citizens were slain. Since the treaty of 1815 the annals of Kentucky do not record any stirring event. Many of the best and bravest citizens of the State were engaged in the Mexican war, and gained an honorable reputation. She also, as one of the "border States," took a conspicuous part in the civil war. At first it seemed doubtful which side Kentucky would espouse; but having finally cast her fortunes with the Union, her troops participated actively in all the western campaigns.

The constitution of 1850 is the basis of the present government of Kentucky. The governor is elected by the people for four years. He cannot be elected two terms in succession. A lieutenant-governor, auditor, attorney-general, register of land office, and superintendent of public instruction are elected for four years. The legislature consists of a senate and house of representatives. The former is chosen for four years, one-half every second year, and the latter every two years. The legislature meets biennially on the first Monday of December in every odd year, and is limited to a session of sixty days, but it may be prolonged by a two-thirds vote of both houses. Should a vacancy occur in the office of governor during the first half of his term, a new election is held; otherwise the vacancy is filled in the same way as in most of the other States. The treasurer is elected every two years, and the secretary of state is appointed by the governor, with the advice of the senate.

Kentucky sends ten representatives to Congress, and casts twelve electoral votes.

The judicial authority is vested in a court of appeals composed of one chief and three associate judges, fourteen circuit courts and county courts. Louisville has a district court presided over by a chancellor. The first judicial district has a chancellor and a criminal judge. The judiciary is elective.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—This State partakes of the carboniferous rocks characteristic of the Mississippi valley. The strata, composed of sedimentary rocks, lie all nearly horizontal or with very little dip, varying from Cincinnati as a centre. The blue limestone is the lowest rock in Kentucky exposed to the surface, mostly mixed with clay or marl. This stratum is found sometimes in large quantities. The cliff limestone overlies the blue limestone in a belt from twenty to thirty miles wide from Louisville to Madison. The slate rests upon the cliff limestone, and abounds in pyrites, iron-ores and mineral springs. One striking feature of Kentucky is the limestone caverns, of which the celebrated Mammoth Cave is an example. This cave is the most famous, if not the largest, in the world. It is situated in Edmon-









son county, near the middle of the State, and has been explored for more than ten miles from the entrance. It is estimated that there are upwards of forty miles of cavernous windings.

Bituminous coal is found along the banks of some of the rivers, and iron of excellent quality in numerous places. There are many salt springs, from which salt is obtained in sufficient quantities, not only for the supply of Kentucky itself, but of a great part of Ohio and Tennessee. Nitre and fine white marble are plentiful; also lead, freestone, gypsum and conglomerate.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate in the eastern and central parts is highly salubrious; but in the west, especially along the Mississippi, it is unhealthy, no year elapsing without a considerable mortality from fevers. Great extremes of heat and cold are experienced in the State; and, considering its latitude, its winters are both long and severe. The soil is generally fertile; of 109 counties, into which Kentucky is divided, 50 consist of rich land, and are comprised in the tract called the "Garden of Kentucky," 150 miles in length, and from 50 to 100 miles in breadth, in the centre of the State. Nearly all the European grains, Indian corn and tobacco, are cultivated.

Next to the Ohio and Mississippi, the chief rivers are the Cumberland, Green, Kentucky, Licking, and Tennessee, which have numerous affluents, and are all tributary to the Ohio.

**Products.**—The soil is mostly fertile, and contains some of the finest agricultural regions in America, producing wheat, maize, cotton, hemp, tobacco, and all the fruits of the warmer temperate regions. The chief branch of rural industry is the rearing of horses and cattle. The Kentucky horses are of acknowledged excellence, and bred in large numbers. Their superiority is so great that many are sent over the mountains to the Atlantic States, and the principal supply of saddle and carriage horses for the lower country is drawn from Kentucky. Mules are numerous, and of excellent quality; when full grown they average from 15 to 18 hands, and are sometimes 17 hands high.

**Education, &c.**—The State board of education consists of the attorney-general, secretary of state, and the superintendent of public instruction, together with two professional teachers to be elected by them. The more immediate supervision of the schools is vested in the superintendent of public instruction (who is elected by the people for four years, and receives an annual salary of \$3,000), a commissioner of common schools in each county, and a trustee for each school district; only teachers who have obtained certificates are employed. The annual revenue of the common school fund comprises the interest at the rate of 6 per cent. per annum, on the State school fund of \$1,327,000, the dividends on 735 shares of the stock of the Bank of Kentucky, the annual tax of 20 cents on each \$100 in value of the property of the State, and certain fines and forfeitures.

The decennial population of Kentucky from 1790, is as follows:

1880	1870	1860	1850	1840	1830	1820	1810	1800	1790
.....	1321011	1155684	982405	779388	687917	564135	400311	280955	73677

According to the census of 1870, the total population of Kentucky was 1,321,011; of which 222,210 were colored, 108 Indians, and 1 Chinese.

The chief cities in the State are Louisville, Frankfort, the capital, Covington and Newport.

## OHIO.

**OHIO**, the fourth state admitted into the Union, is situated between latitude 38deg. 17min. and 41deg. 54min north, and longitude 80deg. 34min. and 84deg. 40min. west, and is bounded on the north by Michigan and Lake Erie, east by Pennsylvania and Virginia, from which it is separated by the Ohio River, which also forms its southern boundary, separating it from Virginia and Kentucky, and west by Indiana. It has an area of 39,964 square miles, or 25,576,960 acres. Ohio has no very elevated high ranges, but consists almost wholly of a table-land from 600 to 1,000 feet above the sea, the central portion of the State being the highest. This, also, which is its least fertile portion, is in parts interspersed with swamps and marshes. The declivity towards Lake Erie is much more abrupt than the south slope of the State. That portion of the surface which declines towards the Ohio, and is the most extensive, is diversified with hills and valleys. The plains of Ohio are strewed with immense stones called boulders, which appear to have been carried to the icebergs of an early sea, and scattered at random as the ice melted.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—In 1680 La Salle explored the country between the lakes and the Mississippi River, and for more than a century Frenchmen were the only visitors to

this region. A dispute soon arose between the French and English, who, having received from their sovereign a grant of a portion of the territory claimed by the French, sent out surveyors, and established trading-posts in the Ohio valley. Romances were made against the encroachments of the French, but to no purpose. Two Englishmen who were found trading with the Indians were seized by the French and imprisoned. The governor of Virginia, moved by this and other acts of violence, decided to dispatch an officer to the French posts. George Washington, then a major of militia, was selected to perform the mission. Encountering many difficulties, he reached the fort on the river La Bonté, and delivered a letter demanding the withdrawal of the French from the British territory on the Ohio to the French commandant. The tone of the answer returned to the governor was such as to cause the legislature of Virginia to raise a regiment. Washington received the second command, and his superior dying in April, 1754, he became the first in command. With a force consisting of two companies he advanced into the disputed territory. On his way to the head of the Alleghany and Monongahela he was attacked by a superior force and compelled to surrender. Shortly after this, open war was declared, and the British government sent a large force under General Braddock to reduce Fort Du Quesne, and secure the possession of the country on the Ohio. Braddock was defeated most disastrously, and the French continued in possession of the country until Canada and the whole country west to the Mississippi River were surrendered by the treaty of 1763. During the Revolutionary War the Indians, incited by the British, harassed the frontier settlers and committed many excesses. After the Revolution, controversies arose between several of the States respecting the right of soil in this territory, which were settled by the cession of the whole territory to the United States. Virginia reserved 3,709,848 acres near the rapids of the Ohio for her State troops, and Connecticut a region of 3,666,921 acres near Lake Erie. In 1800 jurisdiction over these two tracts of land was surrendered to the general government. The States, however, retained the right to the soil, and parceled it out in small lots to settlers, while the Indian titles to the rest of the State were purchased by the United States. Connecticut obtained her magnificent school fund from the proceeds of the sale of her territory. In 1787 Congress assumed the first permanent settlement was made at Marietta in 1788. In 1799 the Northwest Territory was organized, and shortly afterward the territory within the limits of Ohio was separated from the general territory, and erected into a distinct government. In 1802 Ohio was admitted into the Union as a State. In the late war Ohio sent 317,138 men into the field.

The legislative power consists of a senate composed of 37 members, and a house of representatives of 105 members. The members of both houses are elected in districts for two years. The legislature meets every two years, the first Monday in January. The governor and lieutenant-governor are elected by the people for two years. The other executive officers are a secretary of state, auditor, treasurer, comptroller of the treasury, attorney-general and commissioner of schools, all of whom are elected by the people. Ohio sends twenty representatives to Congress, and casts twenty-two electoral votes.

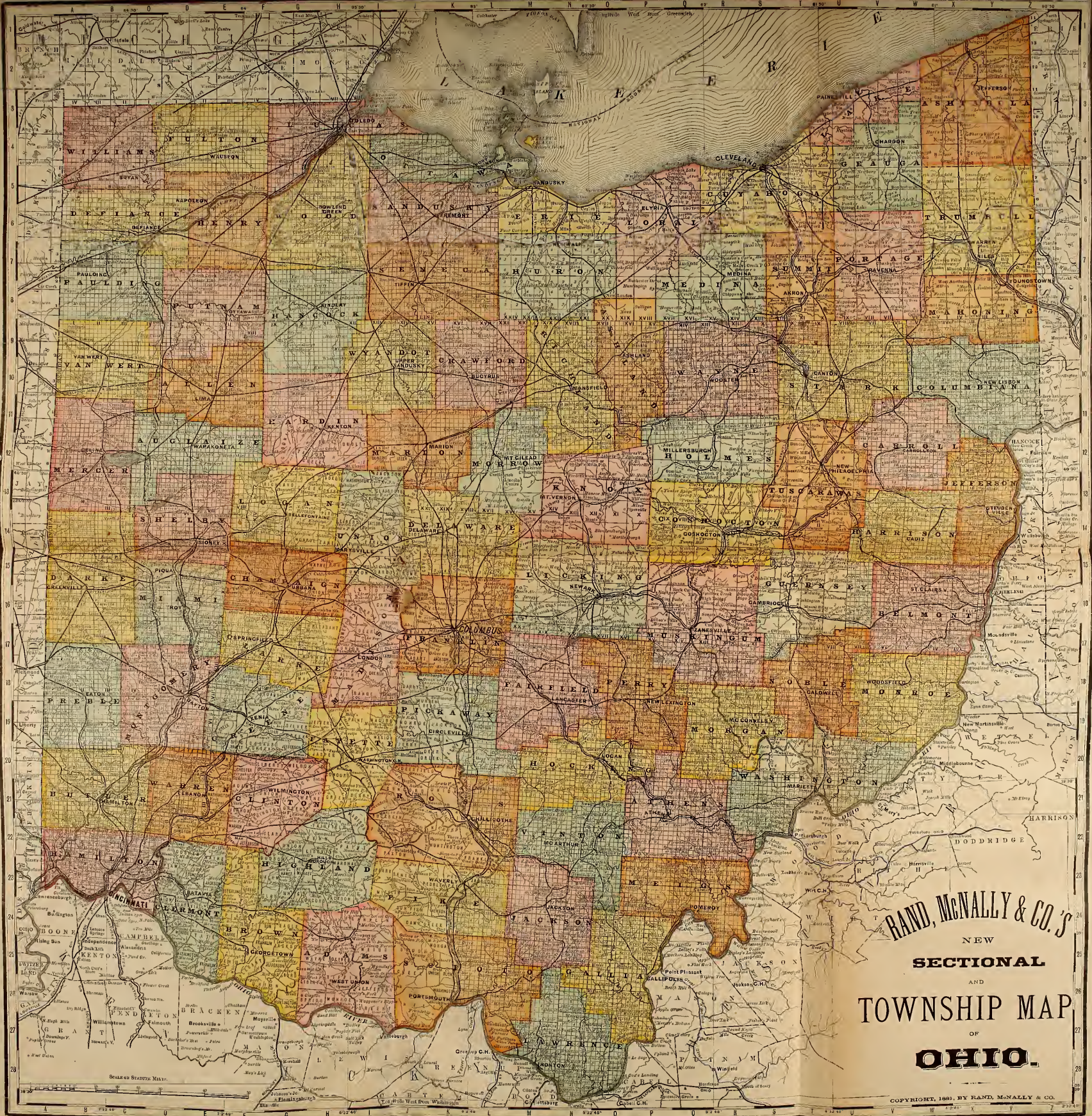
The judiciary consists of a supreme court of five judges elected by the people for five years, one every year; courts of common pleas, district courts, a probate court in each county held by one judge elected by the people for three years, and justices' courts in every township.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The most important geological feature of the State is the vast coal-beds which cross the boundary from Pennsylvania and cover an area of nearly 12,000 square miles. The coal-beds are succeeded by a narrow rim of coal conglomerate, and this by sandstone, limestone, and calcareous shales.

Ohio does not excel in the variety of her minerals so much as she does in the abundance of the few she possesses. Her soil is rich with coal and iron. Bituminous coal is found in a score of counties, mostly in those lying in the east and southeast part of the State. The coal region begins at the Ohio River, and extends in a belt between the Scioto and Muskingum Rivers, slightly deflecting northeast, near to Lake Erie. Iron ore is found in many counties in the eastern part of the State, and is extensively wrought. Salt, lime, and marble are the other chief mineral products. Some of the salt springs on the Muskingum yield one pound of salt per gallon of brine.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate of Ohio is temperate in the main, though the winters are sometimes rigorous, and in summer it is sometimes visited by tornadoes. In the southern part of the State the temperature is mild, and snow generally disappears rapidly. In the north it is colder. The climate is healthy.





**RAND, McNALLY & CO.'S**  
NEW  
**SECTIONAL**  
AND  
**TOWNSHIP MAP**  
OF  
**OHIO.**

COPYRIGHT, 1891, BY RAND, McNALLY & CO.



son co  
for me  
there i  
Bin  
and ir  
salt sg  
not of  
Ohio i  
also le

Clir  
parts i  
Missis  
able n  
experi  
are bo  
counti  
and at  
150 m  
centre  
and to

Nes  
berlac  
numes

Pro  
finest  
ootton  
region  
horses  
exocell  
great  
States  
the lo  
and of  
to 16

Edi  
attorn  
public  
electe  
is vest  
by the  
\$3,00  
truste  
certifi  
school  
annua  
735 sl  
of 20  
certai  
Thu

1889

.....  
Aco  
tucky  
and 1  
Thu  
tal, C

OH  
b  
longi  
on th  
and 1  
also 1  
Kent  
miles  
but c  
above  
This,  
with  
much  
tion c  
most  
Ohio  
appea  
scatt  
Hi  
plore  
and i



The hills are cultivated to their summits, and the river bottoms are exuberantly productive. The soil may be said to be generally fertile. In the south and southeast, along the Ohio, the country is broken with abrupt hills. Next to the Ohio, the chief rivers are its tributaries, the Scioto, Miami, and Muskingum, and the Maumee, Sandusky, and Cuyahoga, tributaries to Lake Erie. In the tract between the Scioto and Miami, and in some districts along the Ohio, are rich and extensive prairies. Originally the country was almost covered with noble forests of large and valuable trees.

The decennial population of Ohio, by counties, from 1800, is as follows:

COUNTIES.	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880
Adams	3779	9000	19800	27500	37800	46000	54000	61000	68000
Allen	2828	10935	13100	15700	18700	22000	25000	28000	31000
Ashtabula	3617	12511	15800	19500	23000	26000	29000	32000	35000
Ashland	3617	12511	15800	19500	23000	26000	29000	32000	35000
Belmont	2041	11181	13800	16500	19200	21900	24600	27300	30000
Brown	3038	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Butler	3038	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Carr	1401	11781	13800	16500	19200	21900	24600	27300	30000
Champaign	2138	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Clerk	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Columbus	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Cuyahoga	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Darke	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Delaware	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Franklin	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Fulton	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Geauga	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Hamilton	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Hancock	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Harrison	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Highland	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Hocking	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Indian	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Jefferson	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Lake	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Licking	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Logan	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Madison	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Marion	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Meigs	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Monroe	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Morgan	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Muskingum	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Noble	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Ontario	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Paulding	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Perry	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Portage	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Putnam	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Richmond	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Scioto	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Shelby	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Stark	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Summit	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Taswell	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Tioga	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Townsend	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Union	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Van Wert	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Warren	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Washington	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Wayne	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Wood	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Wright	2030	12048	15000	18000	21000	24000	27000	30000	33000
Total	300000	320000	340000	360000	380000	400000	420000	440000	460000

According to the last census returns the total population of Ohio was 2,665,200, of which 63,215 were colored, 100 Indians, and 1 Chinese.

Cities and towns in the State containing over 3,000 inhabitants: Columbus (the capital), Cincinnati, Cleveland, Akron, Bellin, Canton, Chillicothe, Circleville, Dayton, Delaware, Fremont, Gal-  
Massillon, Hamilton, Lancaster, Lima, Mansfield, Marietta, Sandusky, Xenia, Newark, Piqua, Pomeroy, Portsmouth, Springfield, Springfield, Zanesville, Toledo, Tiffin, Urbana, Warren, Wooster, Xenia, Youngstown and Zanesville.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.** Indian corn, wheat, rye, oats, barley, tobacco, orchard fruits, and kitchen vegetables are the staple products. On the rich alluvial soils, more than 100 bushels of Indian corn are sometimes produced on an acre. The soil is, in general, highly suitable for wheat; and an

immense quantity of that grain is raised; consequently, it furnishes large quantities of flour for exportation. Hemp is grown to some extent. Tobacco of the finest quality is raised east of the Muskingum River. Large quantities of excellent wine are produced. According to the last census, Ohio, excepting California, produced more wine than any other State in the Union. Hogs form one of the staple exports, Cincinnati being the principal market of the Union. Large droves of fat cattle are sent every autumn to the markets of the east and south. The stock of sheep is the largest in any State of the Union, New York and Pennsylvania excepted.

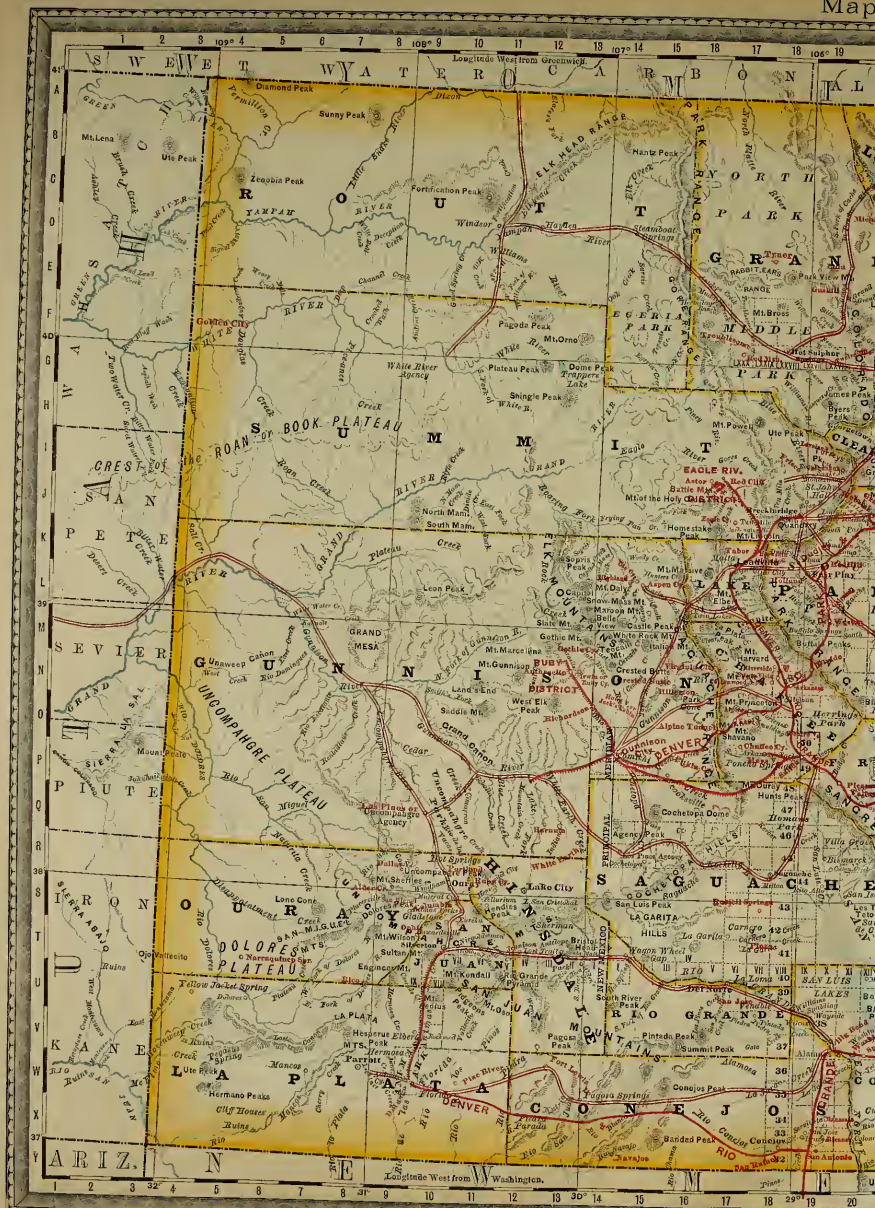
The great extent of her canals and railroads, render Ohio in this respect rival to New York. A good deal of timber is sawn and cut in this State; and this, with flour, corn, hemp, flax, cattle, beef, pork, tobacco, hams, and spirits are the principal exports. Ohio takes a large amount of the western States in manufacturing industry.

**Education.** etc.—The State board of examiners, composed of three members appointed by the State commissioner, examine teachers and grant certificates. Almost all the districts containing cities or towns have district superintendents. Township boards consist of one member from each sub-district in the township. Teachers are examined by boards of examiners. The county has a board of three examiners appointed by the probate judge; but most city boards are allowed to appoint their own examiners. Certificates granted by such boards are valid from six months to three years, according to the experience and qualification of the applicant, within the county where granted. Contracts with teachers are made by the school boards, by local directors, districts; and in township districts, by local directors. State certificates are granted to teachers by the State board of examiners mentioned. The school fund consists of the irreducible school fund, that is, sections of land reserved for schools, most of which have been sold, the proceeds forming the fund mentioned, the interest of which only is used; the State tax and local tax. These are distributed, the first to the school boards of the State entitled to the respective sections of the lands mentioned, the second to the counties, *pro rata* by enumeration; the last, by local authorities according to the wants of the schools. Besides township boards, there are in most cities and town separate district boards of education. The last fund mentioned is managed by the board of education certifying to the county auditor the necessary levy, and it is then collected as other taxes.

## INDIANA.

INDIANA, the sixth State admitted into the Union, lies between latitude 37deg. 50min. and 41deg. 50min. north. It is bounded on the north by Lake Michigan and the State of Michigan; east by Ohio; south by Kentucky, from which it is separated by the Ohio River; and west by Illinois, from which it is partly separated by the Wabash River. Its greatest length from north to south is 275 miles, and about 144 miles in width. It has 38,809 square miles, or 21,637,760 acres. The surface is generally level or undulating; there are, however, some extensive hilly tracts in different parts. The chief elevations in the State are the bluffs which skirt the Ohio; and these, and the country immediately north of them, are densely wooded. The country and northern parts consist chiefly of level prairies, interspersed with small lakes and swamps. Among the interesting natural features of the State are the falls of Eel river, in Owen county, Lost River, in Orange county, a stream fifty feet wide, which sinks many feet under the surface of the earth, and rises at a distance of about eleven miles; and Wyandott cave, in Crawford county, five miles from Leavenworth. This cave, near Blue River, 400 feet above the water, consists of Old and New Caves, the former being known as Epson-Salts Cave. So far as explored it is 23 miles long, 300 feet wide at its greatest width, and 246 feet at its greatest height.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—Indiana originally constituted a part of New France, and subsequently of the Northwest Territory. In 1792 a party of French Canadians descended the Wabash and established several posts on its banks, and among others Vincennes. The Indians inhabiting the country at that time, either from internal feuds or inability, made little opposition to the strangers; and at an early period the settlers amalgamated with the savages, and subsisted more by the chase than by regular industry. They have left no record of their simple annals; for until 1793, when the country was ceded to the English, little is heard of the tribe. The treaty of cession, however, confirmed the settlers in their possessions. The treaty of 1800, which included Indiana in the United States. In 1783 an Indian war broke out, which caused great distress at Vincennes. In 1791 General Wilkinson









attacked the Indians at the mouth of the Tippecanoe, and the subsequent victories of General Wayne scattered a dangerous confederacy and forced the tribes to succumb. On May 7, 1800, Ohio was erected into a separate territory, while the country west and north was included in the new government of Indiana. In 1805 Michigan was divided off, and in 1809 Illinois, leaving Indiana with its present boundaries. In 1811 the general government took decisive measures against the Indians, who, filled with blind enthusiasm by the eloquence of Tecumseh, a leader of the Shawnees, had committed great depredations. A force of regulars and militia was assembled at Vincennes, and on November 6 of the same year the governor of the State appeared before Prophetstown or Tippecanoe on the Wabash, and demanded the return of the property the Indians had taken. After a consultation, it was agreed that hostilities should not begin until next morning; but in violation of this armistice, the soldiers were attacked before daybreak by a large body of savages. The ensuing combat was short but severe, and ended in a victory for the whites. In a short time the Indians sued for peace, but the war with England gave a new impetus to Indian hostility. The savages were again beaten, and on the conclusion of peace in 1815, finally ceased to trouble the settlers. On December 11, 1816, the State was admitted into the Union. In 1851 a new constitution was adopted. Indiana furnished 195,147 men during the late war. In 1863 the State was twice invaded by small forces of the enemy. On the night of June 16 a body of Confederate cavalry crossed the Ohio River at Flint Rock, near Leavenworth, by fording it. They were driven back by the militia, after plundering the stores and frightening the citizens. The second invasion was by a force under General Morgan.

The constitution of Indiana of 1851 superseded that of 1816. The general assembly consists of a senate of 50 members elected for four years, one-half every second year, and a house of representatives of 100 members elected for two years. The legislature meets every two years. The governor and lieutenant-governor are elected for four years. The secretary of state, the treasurer, the auditor, and the school superintendent are elected for two years. Indiana is represented in Congress by two senators and 13 representatives, and has, therefore 15 votes in the electoral college.

The judicial power is vested in a supreme, a circuit, and a superior court. The supreme court consists of five judges, who are elected by the people for a term of six years. The State is divided into five supreme judicial districts and 38 circuit districts. The circuit judges are elected by the people for a term of six years. A superior court of three judges elected for four years may be established in any county containing a city of 40,000 inhabitants. Justices of the peace are elected in each township for four years. The system of granting divorces in Indiana, which had attracted wide attention on account of its elasticity, was amended in 1873 and made somewhat more stringent. The causes of divorce under the new law are: 1, adultery; 2, impotency, existing at the time of the marriage; 3, abandonment for two years; 4, cruel and inhuman treatment of either party by the other; 5, habitual drunkenness of either party; 6, the failure of the husband to make reasonable provisions for his family for a period of two years; 7, the conviction of either party, subsequent to the marriage in any country, of an infamous crime.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The geology of Indiana is the same as that of the other prairie States, consisting mostly of alluvial deposits. Coal is extremely abundant, about one-fifth of the area of the State containing beds which are capable, it is estimated, of yielding 50,000,000 bushels to the acre. The great deposits lie in the southern portion, and extend into Illinois. Besides coal, Indiana contains gold, silver, copper, iron, zinc, gypsum, marbles, limestone, and sandstones.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate differs little from that of Ohio and Illinois; but Indiana is somewhat less subject to the extremes of heat and cold than the latter State.

The soil is generally good, and in some portions very fertile. The best lands are found in the river-bottoms, where the soil is very deep and productive. The country between the rivers is somewhat elevated, and not so luxuriantly fertile, but there is hardly any part of the State which fails amply to repay the labors of the husbandman. Next to the Ohio, the principal river is the Watah. It rises in the north-east, and flowing first west, and afterwards south, in the lower part of its course divides this State from Illinois, and falls into the Ohio, after a course of 480 miles, the greater part of which is navigable. It has several tributaries, including the White and the East Fork, which also are navigable for a considerable distance. The other principal rivers are the St. Joseph, which falls into Lake Michigan, and the Kankakee, an affluent of the Illinois. The Maumee is formed by the St. Joseph's and St. Mary's, in the northeastern part of Indiana,

and passes off into Ohio. The Kankakee drains the north-western portion of the State. The Upper St. Joseph's makes a bend into Indiana from Michigan, to which, after a course of about 30 miles, it returns. The Tippecanoe, Mississinewa, White Water, Flat Rock, and Blue Rivers are the next largest streams after those mentioned.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—Indiana yields large quantities of Indian corn, wheat, oats, rye, Irish potatoes, fruit, butter, live-stock, grapes, and tobacco. Agriculture is the leading pursuit, and corn and wheat the staple products.

Indiana has little foreign commerce, but its domestic trade is immense, and increasing with the most astonishing strides. The abundance of water-power and coal in Indiana give it excellent advantages for manufacturing.

**Education, etc.**—The State superintendent of public instruction is elected by the people for two years. The State board of education consists of the official mentioned, the governor, president of the State university, president of the normal school, and the superintendent of common schools of the three largest cities in the State. There are ninety-two counties, each one of which has a commissioner. They meet once every three years, in June, and appoint school examiners for their several counties, and perform the functions of county superintendents. The twelve, and eighteen months, or two years, according to the qualifications of the applicant. All examinations must be public. Provision is made for separate schools for colored children. The school fund of Indiana is about \$8,500,000, and is derived from various sources.

According to the census of 1870, the total population of Indiana was 1,680,637; of which 24,560 were colored, and 240 Indians.

Indianapolis is the capital and chief city of Indiana, and a highly prosperous place. Other important cities are Evansville, Fort Wayne, and New Albany.

The decennial population of Indiana, from 1810, is as follows:

1830	1870	1860	1850	1840	1830	1820	1810
-----	1089037	1350423	998416	693866	131031	147178	24520

## MICHIGAN.

**MICHIGAN**, the Indian for "Great Water," the thirteenth State admitted under the Federal Constitution, is situated between latitude 40deg. 45min. and 48deg. north, and longitude 82deg. 25min. and 90deg. 34min. west from Greenwich. It consists of two peninsulas, bounded north by Lake Superior, which separates it from Canada; east by the Straits of St. Mary, Lake Huron, St. Clair River, Lake St. Clair, the Detroit River, and Lake Erie; south by Ohio and Indiana; and west by Lake Michigan and the Menomonee and Montreal Rivers, separating it from Minnesota. The land area of the State is 56,243 square miles, and the area of waters within the State limits is estimated at 36,324 square miles. The southern peninsula of Michigan has generally a level or rolling surface, and in some parts is broken by hills. The eastern portion for a distance from five to twenty-five miles from the shore is almost a dead level; but westward the land rises into an irregular ridge, in some part of which it attains a height of from 600 to 700 feet above the sea. The hilly portion of the southern area of the State, branches off from the main ridge in different directions through the adjoining counties. The ridge of land before spoken of, again takes its rise near the mouth of Ausable River, and stretches on for many miles along and beyond the coast. This forms the highlands of Ausable. The northern peninsula is much diversified by mountains, hills, valleys, and plains. The eastern part of this division of the State is undulating and picturesque, but the central is hilly and composed of table-land. The shores of Lake Superior are composed of sandstone rock, which, in many places is worn by the action of the wind and waves into grotesque shapes resembling castles, temples, arches, etc., forming the celebrated Pictured Rocks. These Pictured Rocks extend along the shore for about twelve miles, and rise from 200 to 300 feet above the water. Sometimes cascades shoot over the precipice, so that a vessel may sail between the descending waters and the natural wall of rock.

**History, Government and Finances.**—Michigan was first settled by the French, near Detroit, in the latter half of the seventeenth century; but like other French colonies, it made slow progress. The peace of 1763 brought it, with the other French possessions in North America, under the dominion of Great Britain, where it remained until the breaking out of the American Revolution, when it came into the hands of the United States. On the expulsion of the French, the celebrated Indian chief,



Pontiac seized the occasion to drive the whites out of the country by a general uprising and simultaneous attacks on all the forts of the English on the lakes. Mackinaw was taken by stratagem, and the garrison mercilessly scalped. Detroit was besieged for some months by Pontiac with six hundred men, but it held out till the Indian allies, becoming weary of the siege, retired, and left Pontiac no choice but to make peace. The British did not surrender Detroit to the Indians until 1796. In 1800 Michigan was formed into a separate government, it having been up to that time a part of the Northwest Territory. During the war with Great Britain in 1812 it became the scene of some stirring events. Lying next to Canada, it was invaded at the beginning of the war, and Detroit, its capital, surrendered August 15, 1812, by General Hull, under circumstances which led to his displacement from his command, and the convention by court-martial. Fort Mackinaw had previously been taken by the enemy. January 22, 1813, at Frenchtown, a party of American prisoners of war were cruelly massacred. General Harrison soon after drove the enemy out of the territory, and carried the war into Canada. In May, 1835, a convention at Detroit framed a constitution, by which Michigan claimed a strip of territory also claimed by Ohio. For a time a conflict seemed inevitable, but in June, 1836, Congress passed an act admitting Michigan into the Union upon the condition that she relinquished her claim to the disputed territory, in lieu of which the region known as "the upper peninsula" was given to her. These conditions were accepted in December, 1836, and in January, 1837, Michigan was admitted into the Union.

The governor and lieutenant-governor of Michigan are each elected by the people for two years; the former receiving a salary of \$1,000 per annum. The senate consists of twenty-two members and the house of representatives of one hundred, both elected by popular vote for two years. The legislature meets every two years, on the first Wednesday in January. Michigan sends nine representatives to Congress and casts eleven electoral votes.

The judiciary consists of a supreme court, presided over by one chief and three associate justices, elected for eight years, and other inferior courts.

**Climate and Soil.**—Notwithstanding the severity of the climate in Michigan, it is moderated by its proximity to the lakes; yet the temperature of the northern peninsula is quite rigorous. The temperature of Southern Michigan is milder than that of the same parallel in the eastern States.

The soil is various, but there is a great deal of good land, especially in the south. The northern peninsula is favorable to winter grains; while the southern produces mainly as well as the winter grains, abundantly. The soil in the middle and south of the lower peninsula is generally fertile, mostly free from stone, and of a deep, dark, sandy loam, often mingled with clay and gravel.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The southern peninsula is exclusively secondary in its formation, and the northern peninsula, bordering on Lake Superior, is primitive, but the portions bordering on Lake Michigan and Green Bay are secondary. Primitive holders, or "lost rocks," of enormous size, are found on the coast of Huron, especially north of Saginaw Bay. Here granite masses exist, weighing from one to a hundred tons. Michigan, in its northern peninsula, has probably the richest copper mines in the world, the Lake Superior copper regions having gained a world-wide reputation. Iron and gypsum abound in the same parts of the State. Of late years the output of Lake Superior mining companies has rapidly increased. Though the mineral resources of the State are not fully developed, yet silver, lead, coal, limestone, marl and coal are found in moderate quantities; the last, however, in abundance, within one hundred miles of Detroit. The mining regions of Lake Superior are visited every summer by large numbers of tourists.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—The staple products are wheat, Indian corn, oats, potatoes, hay, butter, maple sugar, wool, and live stock; and rye, buckwheat, beans, peas, barley, fruit, beeswax, cheese and honey are raised in large quantities. Michigan raises considerable tobacco, some sweet potatoes, hops, flax, silk, wine, grass-seeds, and molasses. Agriculture is the leading pursuit, as in all the western States.

Michigan, being a free State, is favorably situated for internal trade, and trade with British America. Wheat and other grains, flour, pork, wool, lumber, and copper are among the principal articles of export. Some valuable manufactures have been established, in which many millions of capital are invested.

**Education, etc.**—The school system of Michigan is based upon that of Prussia. Ample provision is made for primary schools; and by the grouping of several of these, union schools are formed, designed as preparatory to the State university, which is a nearly free institution. A county superintendent of common schools is

elected in each county for two years, whose duty it is, among other things, to examine candidates for the position of teacher, and grant certificates for his county. The State Superintendent of public instruction may grant certificates effectual throughout the State. A board of township school inspectors is elected annually, the township clerk being *ex-officio* clerk of the board, with power to divide the township into districts. Each school district has a board elected by its voters, consisting of a moderator, a director, and an assessor; one being elected annually for three years.

The State Prison is located at Jackson. The Asylum for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind, is at Flint; and the Michigan Insane Asylum is at Kalamazoo. There is a Reform School at Lansing, to which convicts under sixteen are sent.

The decennial population of Michigan, from 1810, is as follows:

1880	1870	1860	1850	1840	1830	1820	1810
.....	118,050	74,913	39,754	21,267	81,639	8705	4763

According to the census of 1870, the total population was 1,184,050, of which 11,849 were colored; 4,976 Indians, 1 Japanese, and 1 Chinese.

Detroit, on the strait which connects Lake St. Clair with Lake Michigan, is the principal city of Michigan. Other leading towns are Lansing, the capital, Kalamazoo, Adrian and Jackson.

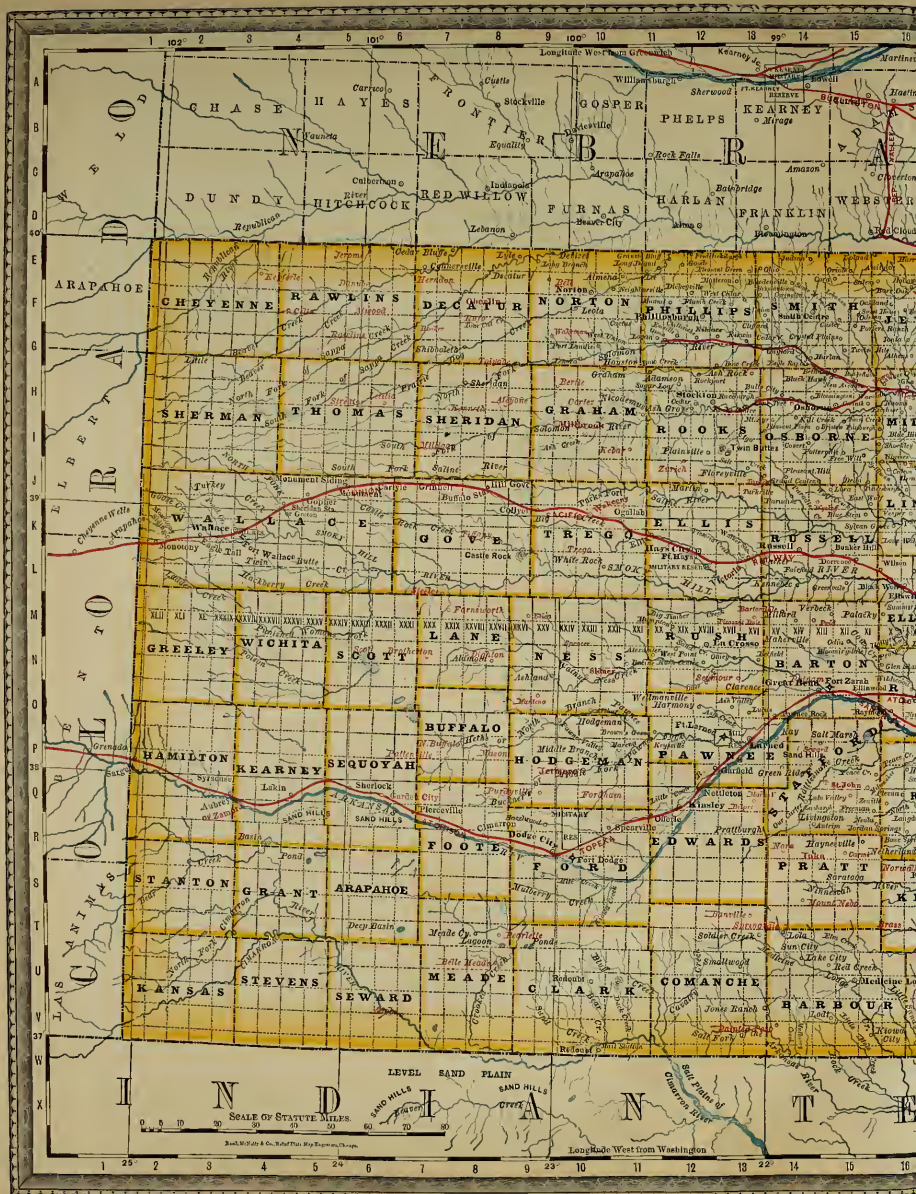
## WISCONSIN.

**WISCONSIN**, the seventeenth State admitted under the Federal Constitution, is situated between latitude 42deg. 30min. and 47deg. north, and longitude 87deg. 30min. and 92deg. 30min. west, and is bounded north by the British possessions; east by Michigan; south, by Illinois; and west by Iowa and Minnesota. It has an area of 53,924 square miles, or 34,511,360 acres. Wisconsin may be described generally as an elevated rolling prairie, from 600 to 1,200 feet above the level of the sea. It has no mountains properly so called; the whole surface may, with few exceptions, be considered one vast plain, varied only by the cliffs bordering the rivers and lakes, and the moderate undulations called "rolling." The greatest depression in the State is the surface of Lake Michigan, which is 578 feet above the sea.

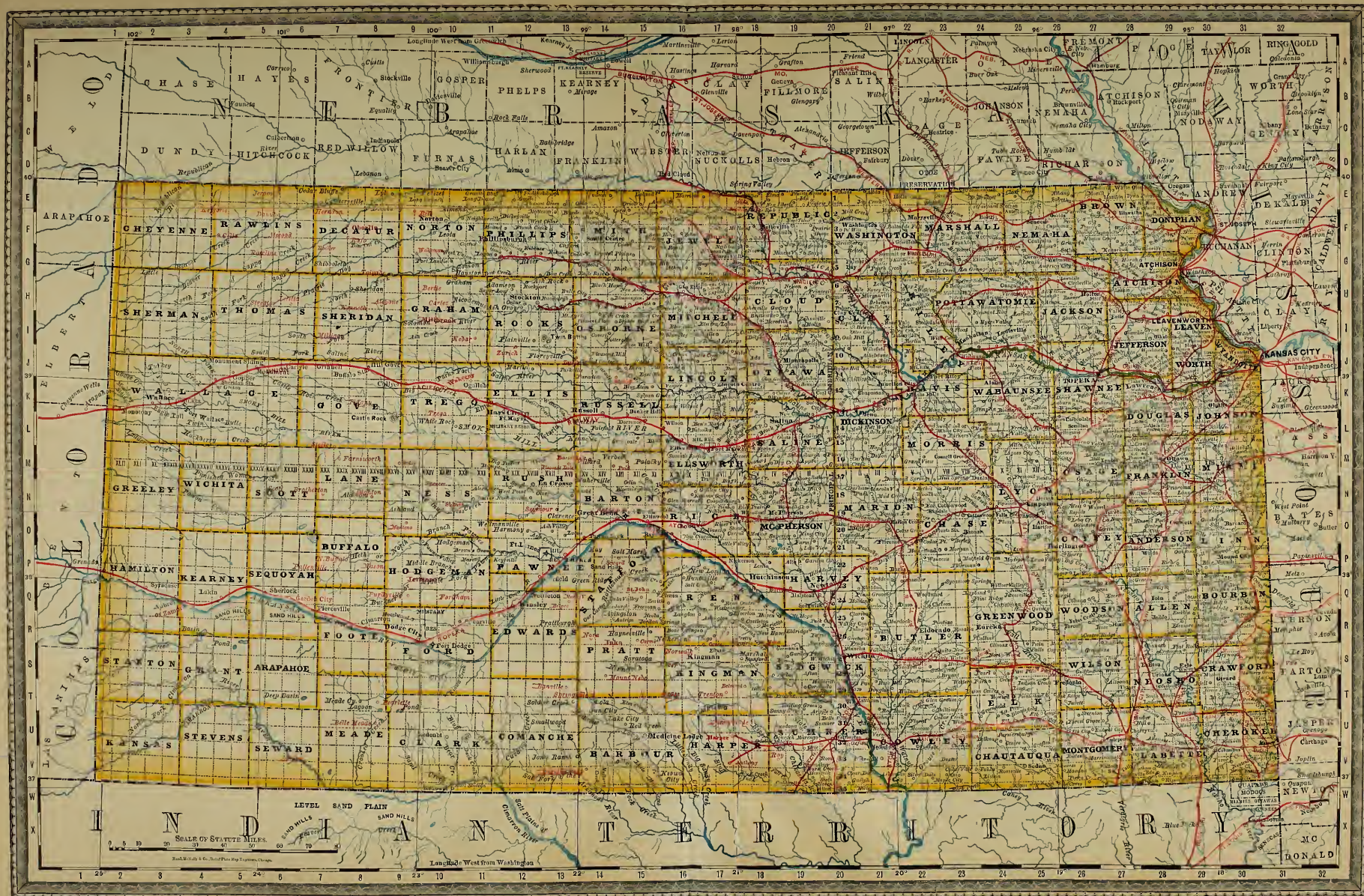
**History, Government, and Finances.**—Wisconsin was visited at every period by the French, the Marquette and discoverers, and a settlement made by the French in the latter part of the eighteenth century. The country remained under the dominion of France until 1763, when it was surrendered to Great Britain. During this time Green Bay, La Pointe, St. Nicholas (now Prairie du Chien), and other places were occupied; the Mississippi River was explored by Marquette in 1668, and a war was waged against the Ontonagon and Fox Indians, to secure the right of way through Lake Winnebago. The navigation of the upper lakes was begun in 1673, when the Griffin made a trip from the Niagara River to Green Bay, and was lost on her return voyage. Canadian laws governed the territory, and the British maintained their possession with a military force at Green Bay until 1796, when the Americans obtained the possession, and extended the provisions of the ordinance for the government of the Northwest Territory over the whole region. In 1809, Wisconsin was included in the Territory of Illinois, and so continued until 1818, when Illinois became a State, and Wisconsin, then little better than a wilderness, was attached to Michigan for all purposes of government. Public attention was strongly directed towards this region in 1837, by discoveries of lead on the Upper Mississippi, and in 1832 by the Indian troubles known as the Black Hawk war. So much excitement had resulted here that in 1836 a separate territorial government was organized, which continued until its admission into the Union in 1848.

By the constitution adopted February 18, 1848, the legislative power is vested in a senate of 33 members, one-half elected annually for two years, and an assembly of 100 members elected annually. The legislature sits at Madison on the first Wednesday in January. The executive power is vested in a governor and lieutenant-governor elected for two years. Wisconsin sends eight delegates to Congress, and casts ten electoral votes.

The judicial power is vested in a supreme court, 13 circuit courts, courts of probate, and justices of the peace. The supreme court consists of a chief and two associate justices. It has in general only appellate jurisdiction. Two terms are held annually at Madison. The circuit courts have general original jurisdiction in civil and criminal matters, and decide just as in the inferior courts. Both they and the Supreme court issue writs of *habeas corpus*, mandamus, injunction, *quo warranto*, and *certiorari*.









**rari.** Judges of the supreme and circuit courts are elected by the people for six years. By a recent law, not applicable to those then in office, the salaries of the former were increased from \$4,000 to \$5,000 a year, and of the latter from \$2,500 to \$3,000. A circuit court must be held at least twice a year in each county. A judge of probate is elected by the people in each county for four years; justices of the peace are elected by the people for two years in the several cities, towns, and villages.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—Limestone underlies most of the southern part of the State—the cliff limestone in the mineral districts, and the cliff elsewhere. The northern part is composed of primitive rocks, for the most part of granite, slate and sandstone. Resting upon the edges of the strata of primary rocks, the Potsdam limestone is found forming a belt on almost every side, from ten to sixty miles in breadth.

Lead ore is the most important mineral product of the State, found chiefly in the counties of Grant, Lafayette, and Iowa; it is mostly the sulphuret (galena), though the carbonate (called white mineral), often occurs. Iron ores are found in great quantities and of easy access at Iron Ridge in Dodge county, at Ironton in Sauk county, and in the Penokee iron range in Ashland county, near Lake Superior. A great bed of magnetic iron ore lies south of Lake Superior, near Tyler's fork of the Bad River, in strata of metamorphic slate. Beautiful varieties are found in the northern part of Wisconsin, of which the prevailing color is light pink, traversed by veins or seams of deep red. Others are blue and dove-colored, beautifully veined, and susceptible of a fine polish.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate, though severe, and the winters long, is more regular, and more free from those frequent and unhealthy changes that prevail farther south. The lakes, too, exert a mitigating influence, the temperature being six and one-half degrees higher on the lake than on the Mississippi side. The country south of the middle is a fine agriculture region, particularly that back of Koshong. The best agricultural section is that east of the Pekatonica, which has more prairie land. The agricultural capabilities of the northern part of the State, around the head-waters of the Black and Chippewa rivers, and the sources of the rivers emptying into Lake Superior, are small, the surface in part being covered with drift and boulders, and partly with ponds and marshes.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—Agriculture is the principal object of industry, and is encouraged by legislative appropriations.

Wisconsin enjoys abundant facilities for internal trade with the lake and Eastern trade through those great inland seas which bound her on the north and east, and with almost every part of the valley of the Mississippi by means of the river of that name and its numerous tributaries. The exports of the State at large consist mainly of wheat, Indian corn, oats, flour, lumber, pork, beef, lamb, butter, lard, bricks, &c.

The rapid streams of Wisconsin afford an immense water-power, which gives great encouragement to manufactures.

**Education, etc.**—The superintendent of public instruction holds office for two years. There are sixty-four county and twenty-seven city superintendents who administer the school laws in their respective jurisdictions. Teachers are examined by the county and city superintendents, who give certificates valid for one year. State certificates, given by the State superintendent, whose board of examiners (three members) has examined the applicant, entitle the holder to teach anywhere in the State. The school-fund consists of the proceeds of sales of school lands—two sections of land in each township given by the United States government. Half of the proceeds of the swamp lands which were given to the State by the Federal government as a drainage fund, is made a normal school fund. Additional funds are raised by taxation. Among the educational establishments are the Wisconsin University, with law and medical departments, at Madison; Racine College, at Racine; and many others throughout the State.

There is an institution for the blind at Janesville, and one for the deaf and dumb at Delaware; an insane hospital at Madison. The State Prison is located at Waupun.

The decennial population of Wisconsin from 1840 is as follows:

1850	1870	1880	1890	1840
-----	1064070	775881	803301	80945

According to the census of 1870 the total population of Wisconsin was 1,064,070; of which 2113 were colored, and 1,206 Indian.

The most populous city of Wisconsin, and one of the largest in the Western States is Milwaukee. Its position on Lake Michigan gives it splendid facilities for trade, and it is the largest primary

grain market in the world. Other important cities are Madison, the capital, Racine, Beloit, Oshkosh and Fond du Lac.

## MINNESOTA.

**MINNESOTA**, the nineteenth State admitted into the Union, is situated between latitude 43deg. 30min. and 49deg. north, and longitude 89deg. 29min. and 97deg. 5min., and has an area of 83,500 square miles, or 53,440,000 acres. It is bounded north by British America; east by Lake Superior and Wisconsin; south by Iowa; and west by Dakota. Though there are no mountains in Minnesota, it is the most elevated track of land between the Gulf of Mexico and the Arctic Ocean, and from its central heights sends its waters to every point of the compass, but for the most part to the north and south. The face of the country in general presents the aspect of an undulating plain.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—Minnesota was first visited by two traders in the year 1654, who, on their return to Montreal two years afterwards, gave such glowing descriptions of the country as to induce not only traders and trappers, but Jesuit missionaries, to visit the country. We are indebted to the latter for the first printed records of Minnesota. It was not before 1812 that the United States had any authority within the limits of Minnesota. In 1837 a small tract of country between the St. Croix and Mississippi was ceded by the Indians to the United States, and lumbering operations commenced upon the St. Croix. The territory of Minnesota was established by an act of Congress passed March 3, 1849. It embraced nearly twice the area of the present State, its western limits extending to the Missouri and White Earth rivers. Up to this period the country was occupied almost entirely by Indians; but a small civilized population of whites and half-breeds had grown up around the trading-posts and mission stations, amounting, in 1849, to 4,857 souls. In 1851 the Sioux Indians ceded to the United States all their lands in the country west of the Mississippi to the Big Sioux River. The population increased so rapidly after this, that in 1857 application was made for admission into the Union, and an act authorizing the formation of a State government passed Congress February 26, 1857, and the State was admitted on May 11, 1858.

The present constitution of Minnesota was adopted October 13, 1857, and the State government was organized May 22, 1858. The legislature consists of 41 senators elected for two years, and 106 representatives elected for one year. Minnesota sends three representatives to Congress and casts five electoral votes.

The judiciary comprises a chief justice and two associates forming the supreme court, nine district courts, and a judge of probate and justices of the peace in each county. The judges of the supreme court are elected for seven years, and the others for two years.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—Minnesota, east of the Red River of the North, is mostly covered with drift, lying on crystalline and metamorphic rocks, which occasionally protrude to the surface in the valleys of the rivers and on the shores of the lakes. In the southeast the lower magnesian limestone crops out in the valleys of the Mississippi and St. Peter's rivers. On the shores of Lake Superior are "alterations of metamorphic schists, slates and sandstones, with volcanic grits and other heaped traps and porphyries, intersected by numerous basaltic and greenstone dykes, with occasional deposits of red clay, marls, and drift." Copper has been found, but in most instances it is not "in place," but appears to have been carried thither by the drift and boulders. The indications are equally unfavorable of their being large deposits of coal. Lead has been found in small quantities.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate of this State is severe, especially in the northern part. The winters are cold, but clear and dry, and the fall of snow is light; the summers are warm, with breezy nights, during which occur most of the rains; and the purity of the air and the salubrity of its climate recommend it for the residence of invalids, especially those having any pulmonary affection. The soil is fertile, two-thirds of the surface being well adapted to the cultivation of all the cereals and roots of the temperate zone. It is composed generally of a dark, calcareous loam, abounding in organic and saline ingredients, and is retentive of moisture.

The land of Minnesota is about equally divided between oak-opening and prairies, the whole well watered by numerous navigable streams. In the eastern section on the head-waters of the Mississippi, the St. Croix, and the Rum River, are extensive pine and hard-wood forests, apparently inexhaustible for centuries; while from the mouth of the Crow Wing River an extensive forest of hard-wood timber, fifty miles in width, extends southeasterly into the country, watered by the Blue Earth River, a tributary of



the Minnesota River, emptying into it 150 miles above its mouth. This timber will prove highly valuable as settlements extend over the naked prairies of the central and western portions of the State.

**Products and Commerce.**—The chief products of Minnesota are wheat and oats, in the yield and quality of which it excels most other States; corn, of which it is less productive; potatoes, turnips, and other field crops, dairy products, wool, cattle, hides, furs from the northwest, pine lumber, and cranberries from the northeast, and gluing from the central forests. Lumber is the principal article of export. Minnesota has the advantage of two outlets for her products; one by way of the Mississippi to every portion of the Mississippi valley, and the other by way of Lake Superior, with the Lake States, and with the East.

**Education, etc.**—The State superintendent of public schools is appointed by the governor with the consent of the senate for two years. He examines teachers, and is general custodian of the school interests of the State. County superintendents are appointed by the county commissioners one for each county.

The board of education consists of six directors, elected by city, town, or village. Each board elects a superintendent for one year. Each sub-district is a school district, the officers of which form a board of trustees who employ teachers and supervise the details of schools. The school fund consists of the proceeds of the sale of school lands invested in State and United States bonds. Its distribution is proportioned to the number of children between five and twenty-one years. Additional funds are raised by local taxation. Each district forfeits its funds unless it keep three months in the year. The superintendent of public instruction, the principal of the University of Minnesota, and the secretary of state form a board of commissioners, who select the text books used in the State.

Among the public institutions of the State are a penitentiary at Stillwater; an asylum for the deaf and dumb at Farhault, and a historical society at St. Paul.

The decennial population of Minnesota from 1850 is as follows:

1850	1870	1890	1890
-----	439700	173023	6077

According to the census of 1870, the total population of Minnesota was 439,706, of which 759 were colored, and 690 Indians.

The principal cities are St. Paul, Minneapolis, St. Anthony, Winona, and Farhault.

## IOWA.

IOWA, the sixteenth State admitted into the Union, is situated between latitude 40deg. 20min. and 43deg. 30min. north, and longitude 90deg. 13min. and 96deg. 53min. west, and is bounded north by Minnesota, east by the Mississippi, which separates it from Wisconsin and Illinois, south by Missouri and in part by Des Moines River, and west by the Missouri and Big Sioux Rivers, which separate it from Nebraska and Dakota. It has an area of 55,045 square miles. The surface of Iowa is generally composed of rolling prairies, having nothing within its limits which approaches a mountain in elevation. The highest ground in the State is a plateau in the northwest called "Coteau des Prairies," which enters the State from Minnesota. A small portion in the northeast, on the Mississippi, is rugged and rocky, and Table Mountain, a conical elevation with a flat summit, is about 500 feet high.

**History and Government.**—Iowa derives its name from the river so called, and was originally a part of the vast territory included in Louisiana. The first settlement of whites within the present limits of the State was made by Julien Dubuque, a Canadian Frenchman, who, in 1788, obtained a grant of a large tract, including the present city of Dubuque and the rich mineral lands in its vicinity. In 1803 Louisiana was ceded to the United States, and in the same year the territory was divided into the two governments of Orleans and Louisiana. In 1812 the name of the latter was changed to Missouri, and until 1821 included all the country north of the present State of Louisiana. In 1834 Iowa was placed under the jurisdiction of Michigan, and in 1837 under that of Wisconsin. It was not until 1833 that any steps were taken towards its further settlement. In the spring of that year several companies of Americans from Illinois and other States settled in the vicinity of Burlington, and at a later period settlements were made at other points along the Mississippi. On June 12, 1838, Iowa was made a separate territory; and on July 4, ensuing, the new government was formally installed at Burlington. Under its territorial organization Iowa included all the country north of Missouri, between the Mississippi and the Missouri, and to the British line, and consequently the greater part of

the present State of Minnesota, and the whole of Dakota territory. In 1839 the government removed to Iowa city. In 1844 a State constitution was formed, and a petition sent to Congress for the admission into the Union. This was not granted on account of the constitutional limits assumed; and by an act of March 3, 1845, Congress defined the boundaries that would be acceptable. The next year the proposed boundaries were approved by a convention assembled for the purpose, and on December 28, 1846, Iowa was admitted into the Union.

The executive consists of a governor and lieutenant-governor, elected by the people every two years. These appoint the other executive officers. The legislature consists of a senate elected for four years, half biennially, and a house of representatives, elected biennially. The legislature meets every two years.

The judicial power is vested in a supreme court, district courts, and such other courts, inferior to the supreme court, as the legislature may establish. The supreme court, with appellate jurisdiction only in chancery cases, consists of four judges elected by the people for six years, one every second year, and the one having the shortest time to serve is chief justice. Iowa sends nine representatives to Congress, and casts eleven electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—Recent geological surveys show that the extent of the coal area in Iowa has been underestimated, and that vast beds underlie every portion of the State. The existence of vast quantities of peat is also proven, and extensive lead deposits have been found. Limestone is found in various parts of the State, and a large quarry of beautiful marble is worked in Marshall county. Marble also exists in Johnson and other counties. Beds of gypsum of excellent quality have been discovered; and a superior quality of Potter's clay is abundant in many sections, also good brick clay. Iron ore has been found, but not in richness exceeding 700 per cent.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate of Iowa is moderate, and highly favorable for agricultural purposes. The winds, however, are severe from the prevalence of north and northwest winds which sweep over the level prairies without obstruction. In regard to salubrity, Iowa is classed among the most healthful countries of the world, a fact to be attributed to the excellent drainage furnished by its rolling surface.

The soil is generally excellent, and no State has a less amount of inferior land. The valleys of the Red Cedar, Iowa, and Des Moines, as high as latitude 42deg. 30min. north, present a body of arable land that belongs only to the most fertile upland plains. North of this the lands are of an inferior character, and the lower grounds are either wet and marshy, or filled with numerous ponds, and entirely destitute of timber.

**Products and Commerce.**—The chief industry of the State is agriculture, and vast quantities of wheat, corn, oats, rye, barley, etc., are produced.

Iowa has not much foreign trade, but is very favorably located for internal traffic, washed as it is by the Missouri on the west, and Mississippi on the east, and its interior traversed by the Des Moines, Iowa, Cedar, and other rivers. The principal articles of export are grain, flour, lead, pork, and live-stock.

**Education, etc.**—Iowa has no state board of education. The State superintendent of public instruction holds office for two years. Each county has a superintendent who is elected by the people for two years. The school fund amounts to \$8,000,000, and certain public lands.

There is a State prison at Fort Madison, on the Mississippi, and two State insane asylums, one at Mount Pleasant and the other at Independence. At Council Bluffs and at Iowa City there is a deaf and dumb asylum, and an institution for the blind at Hinton.

The decennial population of Iowa from 1850 is as follows:

1850	1870	1890	1890
-----	1191792	674913	102914

The total population of Iowa in 1870 was 1,194,020, of which 5,769 were colored, 48 Indians, and 3 Chinese.

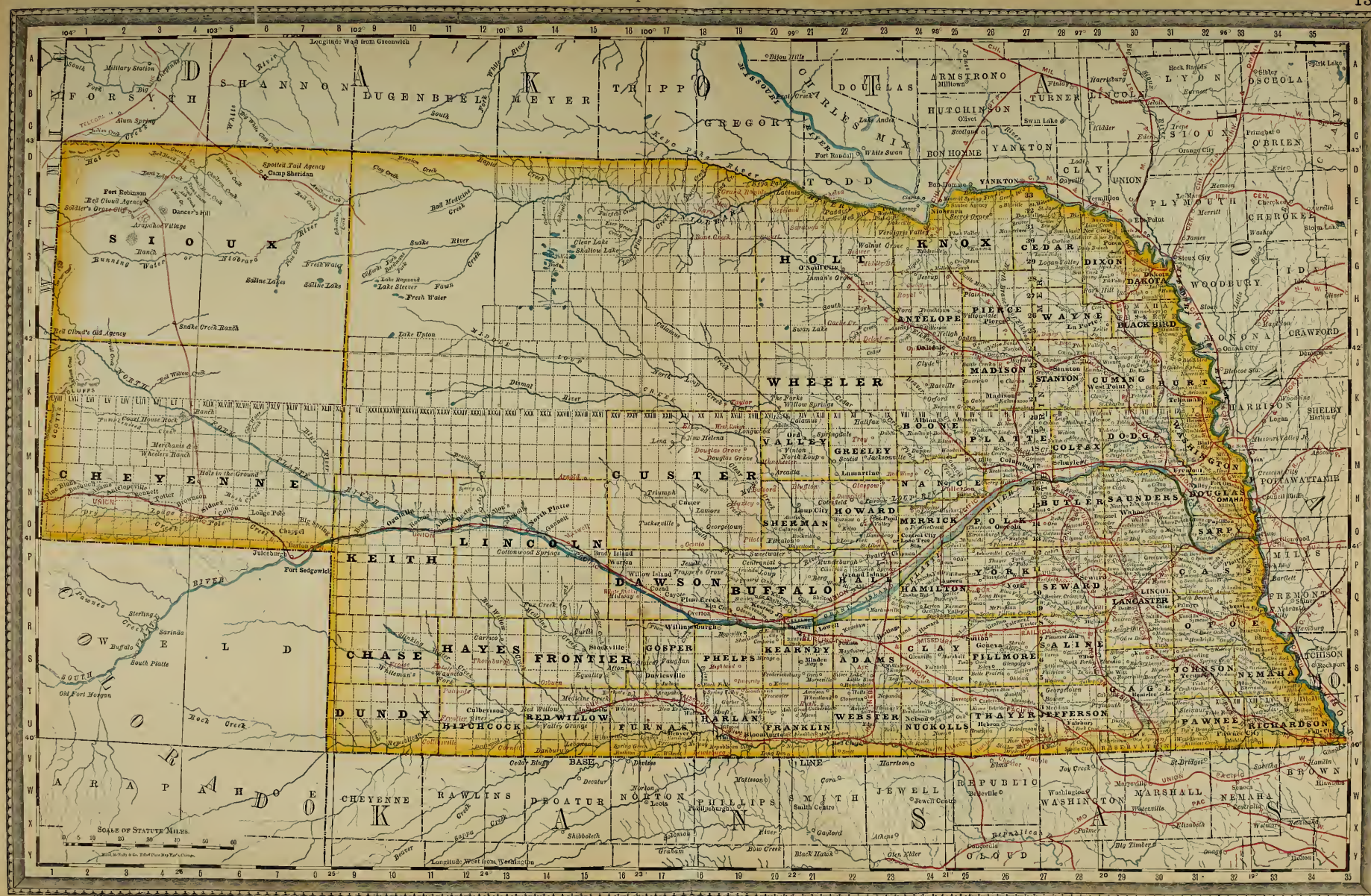
Dubuque is the chief commercial city of Iowa, and one of the largest on the upper Mississippi. Other leading towns are Des Moines, the capital, Davenport, Burlington, and Keokuk.

## ILLINOIS.

ILLINOIS, the eighth State admitted into the Union, extends from 36deg. 56min. to 42deg. 30min. north latitude, and 87deg. 35min. to 91deg. 40min. west longitude. It is bounded on the north by Wisconsin; east, by Lake Michigan and Indiana; south,









by Missouri and Kentucky, from which it is separated by the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers; and west by Missouri and Iowa, from which it is separated by the Mississippi River. It has an area of 55,410 square miles. The State is generally level, having few hills and no mountains. The lowest portion is but 340 feet, and the highest only 800 feet above the gulf of Mexico. It is nearly covered by fertile prairies; while river-bottoms, with a soil of vegetable mould forty feet in depth, have produced heavy crops of maize for many successive years without manuring.

**History and Government.**—The first settlements in this State were made by the French, and were the result of the enterprise of La Salle. He set out from Canada in 1679, and crossing the lakes descended the Illinois river. He was pleased with the country, and, returning to Canada left the Chevalier de Tony in command of a small fort he had built. In 1682 he returned to Illinois with a colony of Canadians, and founded Kaskaskia, Cahokia, and other towns. Disputes arose between England and France on the subject of boundaries, and these ultimately led to the war which virtually ended with the capture of Quebec. At the peace of 1763, which closed the American Revolution, Illinois was yielded to the United States; and by the ordinance of July 13, 1787, the whole of the public domain north of the Ohio River was erected into the Northwest Territory under one government. In 1800 Ohio was made a separate territory, and a further severance was made in 1805, when the territory of Michigan was formed, and again in 1809, when Indiana was divided off.

The territory of Illinois at this time included the present States of Illinois and Wisconsin and a part of Minnesota. The settlements of the territories had been greatly impeded by Indian hostilities. The prominent event during the troubles with the savages being the massacre near Fort Chicago, August, 1812. In the year 1818, December 3, Illinois, with its present boundaries, was admitted into the Union. In 1831, the Sac and other Indian tribes began to be troublesome, and in 1832 the Black Hawk war broke out, which terminated in a permanent peace. In 1830, the Mormons settled at Nauvoo, and were from the first disliked by their neighbors. On June 27, 1844, Brothers Joseph and Hiram Smith, the first of whom was the founder of Mormonism, were arrested, and, while confined in Carthage jail, were set upon and murdered by the mob. This affair was followed soon after by a general exodus of the Mormons, who numbered about 2,000, towards Utah.

The government of this State is founded on the revised constitution of 1870; in this instrument the system of "minority representation" in the election of members of the house of representatives was incorporated. The legislature consists of a senate elected for four years, and a house of representatives elected for two years. The governor and lieutenant-governor are elected for four years. All the executive officers, excepting the treasurer, are elected for four years; the treasurer holds office two years. The legislature meets the first Monday in January after the biennial election of members. Illinois sends nineteen representatives to Congress, and casts twenty-one electoral votes.

The judicial powers are lodged in a supreme court, circuit courts, and county courts, justices of the peace, police magistrates, and certain special courts. The supreme court is composed of seven judges chosen in separate districts for nine years. The State is divided into circuits, presided over by a single judge elected for six years. The judges of the county courts are each one in each county, for four years. Cook county, in which Chicago is situated, forms a separate circuit with four judges, and has a superior court and a criminal court.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The whole State is of limestone formation, with rich lead deposits in the northwest, and a large portion of the great bituminous coal formation lying in this and the adjoining States. In 1867, extensive beds of coal, equal to the best anthracite for smelting purposes, were discovered. Inexhaustible coal-beds underlie the soil in many counties. In 1868, the yield from the mines in operation was about 2,000,000 tons. Lead, iron, copper, coal, salt and lime are the chief minerals. Copper is found in various localities. The salt springs near Shawneetown yield sixty pounds of table salt from 160 gallons of water. Other salt springs, and sulphureous and chalybeate mineral waters are found in many places. Large quantities of iron are found, and many manufactures in that metal exist in the State.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate is mild, with an average of 77deg. Fahrenheit in summer, and 33deg. in winter, but ranging from 20deg. below to 100deg. above zero; it is also healthy, except in swamp-lands or river-bottoms, which are subject to fever and ague and bilious diseases. The soil in some of the river bottoms is twenty-five feet in depth, and the soil of the upland prairies is almost as fertile. The State may be generally described as extremely fertile and productive—the soil, of course varying in dif-

ferent localities. In some portions of the State forty bushels of wheat and one hundred bushels of corn to the acre are frequently produced. The State is well watered; next to the Mississippi and Ohio, the chief rivers are the Illinois, its tributary, the Sangamon, the Kaskaskia, Great Wabash, and Rock River.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—All the grains, fruits, and roots of temperate regions grow luxuriantly; and in none of the Western States is corn raised in more abundance. Wheat yields a good and sure crop, especially on the banks of the Illinois and in the north. Indian corn is a great staple, and hundreds of farmers grow nothing else. Its average yield is 50 bushels an acre, and sometimes the produce amounts to 75 or even 100 bushels. Oats, barley, buckwheat, common and sweet potatoes, turnips, rye, tobacco, cotton, hemp, flax, the castor-bean, and all other crops common in the middle States are raised. Hemp is indigenous, and succeeds well everywhere. Tobacco is good; and cotton is grown both for exportation and home use. Fruits of various kinds are very abundant, and the climate of the south is favorable to the growth of the vine.

The facilities of Illinois for commerce are great. She can communicate with the Northern and Eastern States by way of the lakes, and the Mississippi valley by way of the rivers Mississippi, Missouri, and Ohio. The State contains more miles of railroad than any other State in the Union. Chicago is perhaps the greatest grain and lumber market in the world. Grain, cattle, butter, cheese, and other agricultural products form the chief articles of export; and sugar, tea, coffee, wines, woolen cloths, and other manufactured goods are the chief imports. Illinois has made considerable progress in manufactures, especially of iron and wool.

**Education, etc.**—The board of education is composed of fifteen members, and the county superintendents, who are elected, are required to visit every school in their several counties once a year. There are three township trustees in each county, whose offices are elective. The total income for school purposes in 1872 was \$7,500,122.

The decennial population of Illinois, from 1850, is as follows:

1880	1870	1860	1850
2,539,891	1,711,051	851,470	

According to the census of 1870, the total population of Illinois was 2,539,891, of which 28,762 were colored, 32 Indians, and 1 Chinese.

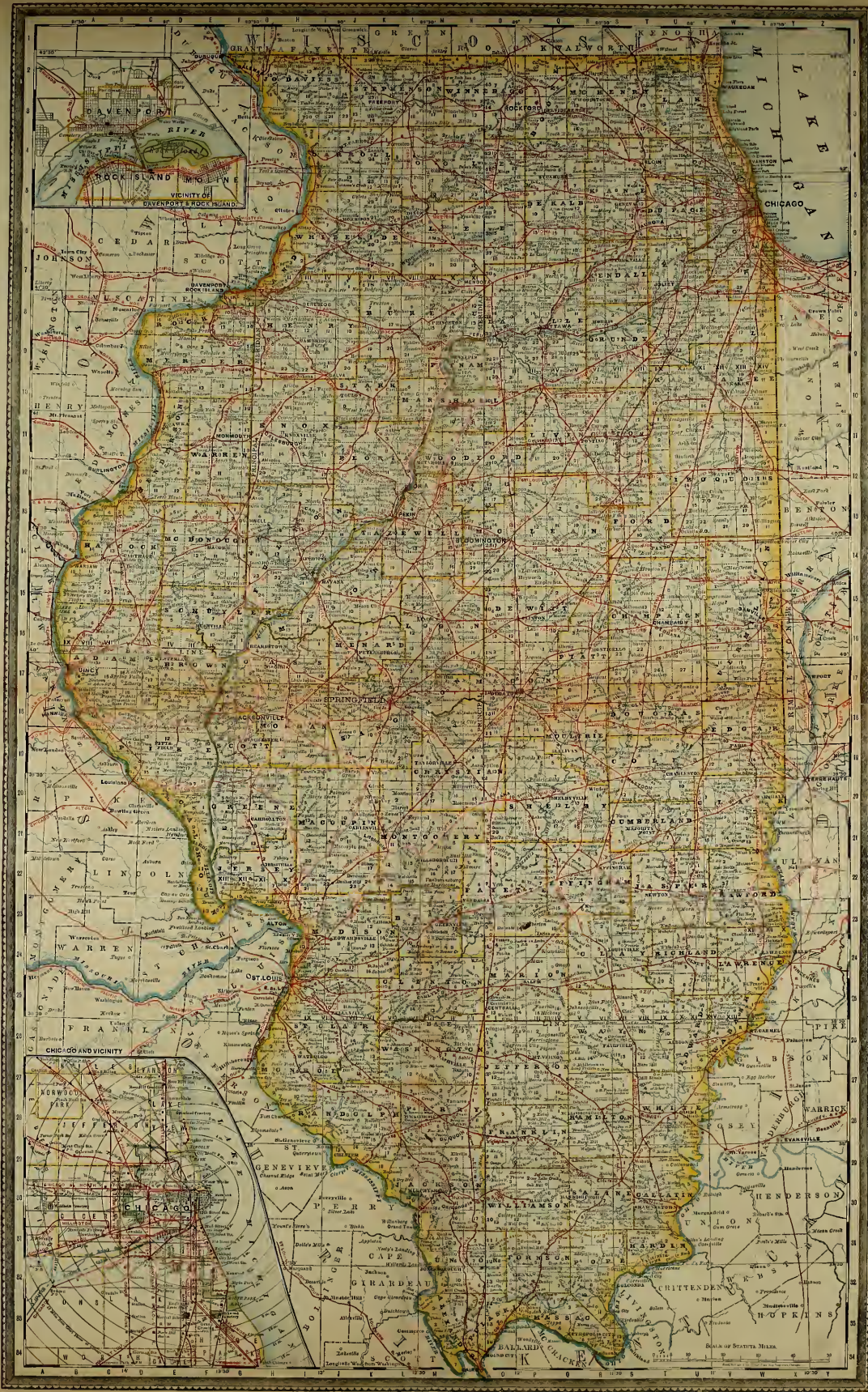
The chief city of Illinois, and the commercial metropolis of the Northwest, is Chicago. It is situated on Lake Michigan, is connected by canal with the Illinois River, and thence with the Mississippi, and is the center of about twenty-five lines of railway. It is a handsome city, though the greater portion was burned down in the great fire of October 4, 1857. Other important cities are Springfield, the capital, Peoria, Quincy, Galena, and Alton.

## MISSOURI.

**MISSOURI**, the eleventh State admitted into the Union, is situated between latitudes 36deg. 30min. and 40deg. 30min. north, and longitude 89deg. 2min. and 95deg. 52min. west, and is bounded on the north by Iowa, east by the Mississippi River, south by Arkansas, and west by Nebraska, Kansas, and Indian Territory. It has an area of 65,350 square miles. No part of this State can be called mountainous, though its southwest portion has some elevated land. The country in the southeast is a morass, forming a portion of the great Arkansas swamp; the rest of the surface consists principally of rolling prairies continuous with those of Illinois, Indiana and Ohio. It is watered by the two largest rivers of the American continent, which, notwithstanding its internal situation, afford it facilities for communicating with the most distant countries; the Mississippi has a course of 550 miles along its eastern boundary, and the Missouri intersects the State near its centre, and joins the Mississippi within its limits. There are numerous tributaries of the above rivers, which are navigable to some distance; as the Osage, Gasconade, Grand River, Chariton, and Merrimac.

**History and Government.**—In legal proceedings, the region now known as Missouri, was included by the French and Spanish in the Illinois country, but popularly and historically it was denominated Upper Louisiana. The two States of Arkansas and Iowa and the territories of Kansas and Nebraska were portions of the same grand division. Situated in the central part of the valley, the advancement of Missouri was not so rapid as those of the lower districts, but at so early a period as 1720 its lead mines had attracted attention. Its oldest town, St. Genevieve, was founded, and in 1764 St. Louis. In 1763 the jurisdiction of







by Miss  
Mississ  
from a  
area of  
few hi  
and th  
nearly  
of veg  
crops.

His  
State  
enterp  
crossit  
with t  
Tony  
return  
kaskia  
land i  
led to  
At th  
Illino  
of Jt  
Ohio  
govt  
furt  
igar  
oil.  
Stat  
sett  
Ind  
the  
In t  
was  
trit  
bro  
Mo  
the  
Str  
arr  
mi  
a  
to

tu  
se  
ti  
el  
tr  
fr  
a  
J  
r  
t

C  
t  
t  
t  
t



the country went from France to Spain and England, the Mississippi River forming the line of division between their respective apportionments. All her northern possessions had been wrested from France. Many Canadian French emigrated by way of the lakes during the contest, and going South, settled in Upper and Lower Louisiana, giving the first impetus to the permanent settlement of Missouri, and a thriving river trade sprang up between the two sections. In 1773 St. Louis originally a depot for the fur trade, had increased in population to 800, and St. Genevieve contained 460 inhabitants. At this time the American revolution was commencing, and Spain siding with the English colonists, fought against England. In Lower Louisiana and Florida the arms of Spain were successful. In 1780 St. Louis was attacked by a body of English and Indian, from Michilimackinac and the southern extremity of Lake Michigan. The general peace of 1783 terminated hostilities. Spain retained her previous possessions, and received, in addition, the whole of Florida, of which she had been deprived twenty years before; and the eastern bank of the Mississippi River, including all the Illinois country, was ceded to the United States. A controversy respecting the navigation of the Mississippi River was ended by treaty in 1795, by which Spain granted to the United States free navigation of the great river. Spain did not observe the treaty, and it is probable that war was averted only by the retrocession of the country to France in 1800. France sold it to the United States in 1803. The territory purchased was divided into the "territory of Orleans" and the "district of Louisiana," the latter of which was erected into the territory of Louisiana in 1805, St. Louis becoming the seat of government. In 1803, on the admission of the present State of Louisiana into the Union, the name of the territory was altered to Missouri, and its government was made representative. Treaties with the Indians gradually extended the boundaries of the territory on the west. In 1817 the assembly applied to Congress for permission to frame a State constitution preliminary to admission into the Union, and the great struggle to prevent the extension of slavery to the new admitted States now commenced. In Congress a stormy and acrimonious debate followed on the subject. The celebrated compromise, known in our annals as the "Missouri Compromise," by which it was determined that Missouri should be admitted into the Union as a slaveholding State, but that slavery should never be introduced into any State thereafter formed from the lands lying to the north of latitude 36deg. 30min. The State constitution was framed by a convention of forty delegates, which met at St. Louis on July 19, 1820, and the State was admitted into the Union August 10, 1821. Missouri sided with the South during the war, and was one of the chief battle-fields in the early campaigns.

The governor and lieutenant-governor are elected by the people. The legislature consists of a senate and house of representatives. The judicial powers are lodged in a supreme court, circuit courts, and various inferior tribunals.

Missouri sends thirteen representatives to Congress, and casts fifteen electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—In 1871 an official geological survey of the State was made, the results of which indicate that limestone and sandstone predominate, and furnish some valuable marbles and other building materials. In those parts where the soil is the least fertile, many minerals are abundant. Great quantities of iron ore and coal exist throughout the Missouri valley; and lead, antimony, zinc, manganese, cobalt, arsenic, plumbago, nitre, salt, jasper, and marble are found elsewhere. The great mineral district of Missouri extends over about 3,000 square miles to the southwest of St. Louis. This region is principally celebrated for its lead mines. Potosi may be considered its centre. The ore is the galena or sulphuret of lead, and is found in detached masses, yielding from sixty to eighty per cent of metal. Copper, tin, gold, and silver are found in some places, but the precious metals are not in sufficient quantities to pay for their working.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate is variable. In winter the thermometer reaches zero, and the rivers are frozen over with ice of great thickness, capable of bearing heavy-laden vehicles. The summers are very hot, but the air is dry and pure. Bilious and remittent fevers prevail on the river bottoms in the fall of the year. The soil is generally good, but the most fertile parts are in the river bottoms, which are a rich alluvion, sometimes mixed with sand, and in the country north of the Missouri River, except in the east, where the soil is sandy. The soil varies more south of the Missouri, but much of it is fertile.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—Agriculture is the most important industry. The agricultural staple consists of hemp, flax, tobacco, and corn. Common and sweet potatoes, turnips, garden vegetables, and artificial grasses are plentiful. Cotton is cultivated in the south, but not to any great extent.

The center of the internal trade of the Mississippi and its tributaries is St. Louis, and beef, pork, tallow, hides, and live stock constitute, together with lead, furs, buffalo hides and tongues, lumber, and maize, the principle articles of export.

Missouri has manufactories of cotton and woolen goods, flour and grist mills, iron foundries, stone, soap and candle manufactories, machine shops, etc.

**Education, etc.**—The supervision of public instruction is vested by the constitution in a board of education, consisting of a superintendent of public schools, elected by the people for four years, and the secretary of State and attorney-general. A State university, "with departments for instruction in teaching, in agriculture, and in natural sciences," is made a part of the free public school system of the State. Each county in the State elects a county superintendent.

The State University has a normal department; the central normal school is located at Sedalia, and St. Louis has a city normal school. The University of Missouri is located at Columbia, and there are many of the higher educational institutions throughout the State. There is an asylum for the deaf and dumb at Fulton. At St. Louis there is a blind asylum, also a Catholic asylum for the deaf and dumb. Missouri has a school of mines and metallurgy.

The decennial population of Missouri, from 1850, is as follows:

1880	1870	1860	1850
-----	1,731,295	1,183,019	683,044

According to the census of 1870 the total population of Missouri was 1,731,295, of which 118,071 are colored, 75 Indians, and 3 Chinese.

St. Louis, the chief city of Missouri, is also one of the most important in the United States. It is situated on the Mississippi, eighteen miles below its confluence with the Missouri, and is a stately and well-built city. It is one of the leading manufacturing cities of the Union. Jefferson City, the capital, is on the Missouri River.

## ARKANSAS.

ARKANSAS, the twelfth State admitted into the Union, lies between 32deg. and 36deg. 30min. north latitude, and 89deg. 45min. and 94deg. 40min. west longitude, and is bounded on the north by Missouri, east by the Mississippi River, which separates it from Tennessee and Mississippi; south by Louisiana and Texas; and west by Texas and Indian Territory. It has an area of 52,198 square miles, or 33,406,720 acres. Although the State has no seacoast, it has several navigable streams. Besides the Arkansas, the principal rivers are the White River, the St. Francis, Washita, and Red River, all affluents of the Mississippi. The Ozark Mountains, beginning near Little Rock, and stretching away in a northwestern direction, seldom attain a height of more than 1,500 or 2,000 feet. The eastern part of the State, lying on the Mississippi, is low and flat, densely wooded, and swampy at intervals. The surface gradually rises on proceeding westward, and near the center of the State the country is hilly, and the forests are interspersed with prairie land. These hills run westward till they reach in the Ozark Mountains. Beyond is an elevated plain, which increases in altitude until it terminates in the Rocky Mountains. In the northeastern part of the State the valley of the St. Francis River is an unbroken swamp. Rising into the higher country, the soil is comparatively dry, and well wooded with oak, hickory, etc.

**History and Government.**—Originally, Arkansas was a part of the territory purchased from the French under the administration of Thomas Jefferson, in 1803, for the purpose of commanding the mouth of the Mississippi River. It continued to be a part of Louisiana territory until 1812, when Louisiana was admitted as a sovereign State. The rest was organized as Missouri territory, which name it held until 1821, when Missouri was admitted into the Union, and Arkansas was formed into a territory with its present name. It remained a territory until June 1836, when a constitution was framed at Little Rock, and Arkansas became an independent State. During the early part of the late war Arkansas was disturbed by guerrilla warfare, but in 1863 the advent of the Union army drove out the Confederate troops and the guerrillas, which left most of the State free from the depredations of the latter. The State passed an ordinance of secession on May 6, 1861, and was restored to the Union in 1862.

The government is founded on the revised constitution of 1868. The governor is elected by popular vote, and receives a salary of \$5,000. The legislature meets on the first Monday in January,









(odd year), and the State elections are held on the first Monday in November. The legislature is composed of a senate and house of representatives; the former elected for four years, and the latter for two years. The judiciary consists of a supreme court, and circuit courts. Arkansas is entitled to four congressional representatives, and six electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—An abundance of anthracite, cannel, and bituminous coal exists along the banks of the Arkansas River, on both sides, from a point just above Little Rock to the western limit of the State. A good quality of iron ore exists in the Ozark Mountains. Zinc is abundant; lead ore, sometimes bearing silver, exists in different parts; manganese is abundant. In the vicinity of the hot-springs in the Washita valley there is an extensive bed of excellent oil-stone. Excellent salt is produced from the springs near Washita, and elsewhere.

**Climate and Soil.**—In the northern and western parts of the State the climate is similar to that of the northwestern States, and the southern and eastern part is analogous to the climate of Louisiana. The temperature at Little Rock, the capital, usually ranges from 15deg. to 93deg. Fahrenheit, and averages 62deg. 66min., although the mercury has been known to fall as low as 5deg. The State is generally considered healthy.

The soil varies. The river-bottoms are composed of black alluvium deposited from the higher lands by the floods of untold centuries, and are extremely fertile. Large portions of the uplands, especially in the northern part of the State, produce fair crops of the cereals, and excellent apples, and are well suited to grazing, which is carried on to considerable extent.

**Products and Commerce.**—The chief agricultural products are Indian corn, cotton, and live-stock. The river-bottoms are well adapted to the growth of cotton. Large quantities of tobacco, wool, peas, wheat, oats, Irish and sweet potatoes, beans, fruit, garden vegetables, rice, hesswax, butter, hay, etc., are raised. Flax, wax, maple-sugar, honey and wine are produced.

Arkansas receives her foreign merchandise through New Orleans; this city is also the principal market for her exports, which consist principally of cotton, wool, maize, hides and lumber. Along the Mississippi and Arkansas rivers and other navigable streams, a profitable domestic commerce is carried on. The rivers of this State are navigable for over 1,000 miles into the interior.

**Education, etc.**—The superintendent of public instruction is elected by the people every four years. The State superintendent and the several circuit superintendents form a board of education. A circuit superintendent of public instruction is appointed by the governor every four years for each judicial district, and he is the executive officer within his district. The circuit superintendents examine teachers, and grant certificates of three grades. The first are good for two years in the judicial district, the second are valid one year in the county for which they are issued, and the third are valid in the county six months. In 1871 the establishment of the Arkansas Industrial University, with a normal department, was provided for. At Fayetteville, Washington county, there is an Agricultural College. St John's College, situated at Little Rock, was founded in 1857; and there is a Deaf and Dumb Asylum at the same place.

The decennial population of Arkansas, from 1850, is as follows:

1850	1870	1880	1890
-----	484,471	431,450	209,897

According to the census of 1870 the total population of Arkansas was 484,471; of which 122,169 are colored, 98 Chinese, and 89 Indians.

There are no large towns in Arkansas. The most important are Little Rock, the capital, Fort Smith, and Van Buren.

## KANSAS.

**KANSAS**, the twenty-first State admitted into the Union, lies between latitude 37deg. and 40deg. north, and longitude 94deg. 40min. and 106deg. 40min. west, and is bounded on the north by Nebraska, east by Missouri; south by Indian Territory; and west by Colorado. Its average width is 185 miles, and its length is 550 miles. It has an area of 81,318 square miles. The surface is nearly uniform, and is known as rolling prairie. The State has no mountains or other high elevations. The rivers, excepting some of the lesser tributaries, follow the slope of the country, and have a southeast course; they are the Missouri, the Kaw or Kansas River, the Arkansas River, and the Osage.

**History and Government.**—Kansas formed a part of the great Louisiana purchase from France in 1803. It was subsequently

included in the Missouri, Arkansas, and Indian Territories, and was separated from the last in May, 1854, and erected into a separate territory, not, however, until after a fierce struggle had occurred in the National Council on the subject of repealing the Missouri compromise, which was an act passed by Congress forbidding slavery north of 36deg. 30min. north latitude. A large majority in the Senate favored the repeal, and the House voted for it. A tide of emigration now began to flow from the North and South into Kansas. Those from the North were opposed to slavery, and those from the South determined to introduce it. The opposing elements first clashed in the election of members of the first legislature. The polls were forcibly seized by the pro-slavery party, and large parties of Missourians openly came over and voted. The legislature illegally elected by the pro-slavery party passed a "black code." The party, assisted by "Border Ruffians," and supported by the Federal administration, endeavored to drive out the anti-slavery or free-State men. A bitter struggle followed, which culminated in actual war. Ossawatimie, Black Jack, and other places became scenes of action, and Lawrence was sacked and burned. The struggle terminated with a victory for the free-State party. It was finally admitted as a State on January 29th, 1861. In the late war, Kansas sent 19,584 soldiers to the Union army.

The executive officers of the State are a governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, auditor, treasurer, superintendent of public instruction, and attorney-general, all of whom are chosen for two years. The legislature is composed of senators, chosen for two years, and representatives, chosen for two years, and meets biennially on the second Tuesday in January. The judicial power is vested in the supreme court, district courts, a probate court in each county, consisting of one judge elected for two years; and justices of the peace elected in each township for two years.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate is mild, the winters being short, and the fall of snow light. The river-bottoms afford pasturage for stock during the winter. Although the summers are warm, they are not oppressive; the hottest day is followed by a cool evening. The soil is excellent, and probably no State in the Union can show better. The richest soil is found in the bottom-lands of the Missouri and Kansas rivers.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—Iron, tin, and gypsum exist in large quantities. The coal formation is extensive and rich. One vein, with an average thickness of six feet, extends over an area of 17,000 square miles; and others ranging from one to five feet in thickness. Inexhaustible beds of gypsum, ranging from fifteen to one hundred feet in thickness, exist in the central and western portions of the State. Coal underlies a large portion of Kansas. Rich deposits of lead exist, and traces of petroleum have been found. The salt springs of Kansas are very valuable. They exist over a tract sixty miles in extent, in the extreme southern part of the State. The ground is entirely covered by the salt, and can be shoveled up in large quantities. It is very pure, and fit for use in its original state. When taken from the surface, it soon reappears, and in a few days the saline deposits form a hard crust.

**Products and Commerce.**—As a wheat-growing country, Kansas ranks foremost; her limestone soil is well suited to its culture. The chief products are corn, rye, wheat, oats, buckwheat, potatoes, hemp and cotton. A large portion of the State is well suited to the raising of sheep, and wool-growing has become an important branch of industry. Stock-raising is carried on very extensively.

**Education, etc.**—General educational interests are under the supervision of a State superintendent of public instruction, and there is a superintendent in each county. The board of education consists of the State superintendent, the chancellor of the State university, the president of the State agricultural college, and the principals of the State normal schools at Emporia and Leavenworth. A prominent duty of the board is to issue diplomas to such teachers as pass the examination. The school fund consists of the annual income derived from the interest and rents of the perpetual school fund, proceeds of donated lands, and an annual tax of one mill upon the dollar valuation of all taxable property in the State.

The population of Kansas, from 1860, is as follows:

1860	1875	1870	1880
-----	628,010	864,999	1,072,000

According to the census of 1875, the total population of Kansas was 528,349.

The leading cities of Kansas are Topeka, the capital, Lawrence, Atchison, Wyandotte, Leavenworth City, Fort Scott, Emporia, and Wichita.



## INDIAN TERRITORY.

INDIAN TERRITORY lies between 32deg. 35min. and 37deg. 1 north latitude, and 94deg. 30min. and 103deg. west longitude; and is bounded on the east by Missouri and Arkansas; north by Kansas and Colorado; west by New Mexico and Texas; and south by Texas. It contains about 70,000 square miles.

Indian Territory originally was a part of the great Louisiana purchase, but is now composed of a tract of country which has been set apart by the United States government for various Indian tribes moved thither from east of the Mississippi. The Territory has been very imperfectly explored, so that it is not possible to speak precisely of any of its geographical or climatic features. With the exception of a limited extent of mountainous country in the south, the surface of the territory is quite level, and the soil in general sandy and dry, though many portions furnish good grazing to vast herds of Buffalo, and strips of wood land and fertile valleys are found along the streams. The north-west portion is described as a dreary waste of "bare rocks, gravel and sand," destitute of all vegetation, except a few stunted shrubs.

The United States have adopted the policy of settling the various Indian tribes in this region, as far as practicable upon separate reservations, where they may be free from the encroachments of the whites, and under the general superintendence and protection of the government. The greater part of the inhabitants, have thus at various periods, been removed from different parts of the Union, but some are indigenous to the territory. Some tribes, as the Kiowas and Comanches, are still in a wild state, while others, as the Cherokees, Choctaws, and Creeks, are well advanced in civilization. The principal of the Cherokees nation is Tahlequah; of the Chickasaws, Tahlequah; of the Choctaws, Armstrong Academy; of the Creeks, Okmulgee; of the Seminoles, We-woka.

Many of the Indians have made considerable social and industrial progress. They live in villages, and have churches and schools, and in some cases presses and newspapers. They carry on agriculture with some degree of skill and raise corn, vegetables, cotton, &c., enough for their own use. They also keep considerable numbers of horses and cattle, and manufacture their own clothing. The little trade they carry on is down the river with New Orleans.

## SOUTH CAROLINA.

SOUTH CAROLINA, one of the original thirteen States, lies between 32deg. and 35deg. 10min. north latitude, and 78deg. 35min. and 83deg. 19min. west longitude; and is bounded on the north and northeast by North Carolina; southeast, by the Atlantic Ocean; and southwest, by Georgia, from which it is separated by the Savannah River. It has an area of 34,000 square miles, or 21,700,000 acres. The surface varies; but its changes are, for the most part, gradual. The whole coast is broken into a number of low islands, and is flat, sandy and alluvial. It continues so for nearly 100 miles inland, where a range of small and sterile sand-hills stretches across the State northeast to southwest. This tract is succeeded by a picturesque country of hills and valleys; and further west the country continues to rise till, at the border of the State, it terminates in a table land, some peaks of which are estimated to rise to more than 4,300 feet above the level of the Atlantic. The chief rivers are the Savannah, Santee, and Pedee, but all of them are shallow at their mouths; further inland, the river navigation is much better than on the coast.

**History and Government.**—For many years after its settlement, South Carolina was under the same government as North Carolina. In 1715 it had its own legislature; in 1729 it became a royal colony. In 1670 a colony was planted at Beaufort, but the next year it removed to the banks of the Ashley River, where the colonists founded old Charleston. In 1650 the colony removed to Oyster Point, at the confluence of Ashley and Cooper rivers, where the present city of Charleston was founded. On the settlement of South Carolina, the distinguished philosopher John Locke framed a system for the government of the colonists, which was composed of aristocratic and feudal elements. It established three classes of nobility—barons, cavaliers, and landgraves—the first possessing 12,000 acres of land, the second 24,000, and the third 48,000, which was to remain indelible in their families. This plan was not suited to the condition of the people, and produced anarchy and discord. At this time, however, disputes on matters of religion was the principal disturbing cause. The Episcopalians were in the majority, and excluding Dissenters from the legislature, the Church of England was established.

Trouble resulted, and although England repealed the odious law, tranquillity was not restored; and, a short time afterwards (in 1729) the king purchased the right of the proprietaries, and the colony became a royal government. The colony now began to increase in population, many seeking it as an asylum from persecution. The French Protestants, when the edict of Nantes was revoked, and the Dutch, when expelled from New York, besides many others, settled in the colony. At the end of the seventeenth century, rice was introduced, and ever since the State has derived great wealth from its cultivation. The profits of the rice plantations, and the progress of the extermination of the settlers retarded the progress of the country between 1700 and 1762, the time of the general peace. The thirteen years preceding the Revolution were peaceful and prosperous. During the war the State suffered much both from the British and Indians, and the Tory interest among the whites was introduced, and much individual valor was displayed. Marion, Sumpter, and Lee were distinguished for their bravery and patriotism. In 1776 Charleston was unsuccessfully besieged, but in 1780 it fell into the hands of the British. The following are the engagements that took place in South Carolina in their order of time:

Fort Moultrie, 28th June, 1776; Port Royal, 1779; St. John's, 1779; Moultrie Corner, 14th April, 1780; Charleston, 17th May, 1780; Camden, 16th August, 1780; Broad River, October, 1780; Tyger River, October, 1780; Cowpens, 17th January, 1781; Fort Watson, 14th April, 1781; Moultrie's Hill, 25th April, 1781; Ninety-Six, 18th June, 1781; Eutaw Springs, 8th September, 1781.

The people of South Carolina have always been imbued with the doctrine of State rights, and previous to the late war they several times went so far as to threaten separation from the Union. The first gun fired in defence of their principles was touched off in this State. At thirty minutes past four o'clock on Friday morning, April 12, 1861, the howitzer battery on James' Island discharged a shell at Fort Sumpter, thus beginning the fierce struggle between the North and the South. The State had previously (December 10, 1860) passed an ordinance of secession. The State was re-admitted into the Union by the Omnibus bill, June 25th, 1868.

The government is founded on the revised constitution of 1868, which provides that slavery shall never exist in the State; that every citizen owes paramount allegiance to the United States; that the State shall ever remain a member of the American Union; no property qualification shall be necessary to eligibility to office; distinction on account of race or color shall be prohibited, and all citizens shall enjoy all the rights of legal and political franchise; no debt contracted by the State in behalf of the rebellion shall ever be paid. The governor and lieutenant-governor are elected for two years. An atheist is not eligible to either office. The comptroller-general, treasurer, and secretary of state hold office four years. The general assembly is composed of a house of 124 members, elected for two years, and a senate composed of 31 members, one from each county, except Charleston, which has two, elected for four years. The judicial power is vested in a supreme court, consisting of one chief justice and two associates, chosen by a joint vote of both houses for six years; two circuits, viz., a court of common pleas and a court of general sessions, with criminal jurisdiction only; probate courts; and justices of the peace. The circuit judges hold office four years, and are also elected by the legislature. The probate judges are elected, one in each county, for two years. South Carolina sends five representatives to Congress, and casts seven electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The State is about equally divided between primitive and alluvial formations, the former extending along the coasts for about 80 to 100 miles inland, while the latter occupies the remainder. The primitive portion affords abundance of marble, granite and other building material, mica slate, scapolite, porcelaine clay, and limestone. Gold is found in considerable quantities, and lead and iron of excellent quality; but there is no coal.

**Climate and Soil.**—In the lower parts of the country the winters are very mild, and snow does not lie long on the ground. Hurricanes and heavy periodical rains occur there; the summer is extremely hot, and pestilential fevers and other diseases are then generated. In the northern and western portions of the State the contrary is very healthy; frost and snow occur annually from November to January. The changes of temperature are, however, everywhere very sudden; and at Charleston the thermometer has been known to vary 46deg. in a day. The soil is generally extremely fertile, especially in those tracts lying along the courses of the rivers. Much of it consists of a swampy land, applied to the culture of cotton and rice; none of the latter is produced in South Carolina, than in any of the other States. The low, sandy islands along the coast, though apparently of very









little value, furnish what is called the "sea-island" cotton, being the very best description of cotton that is anywhere produced.

**Products, Commerce and Manufactures.**—The swamps on the banks of the rivers are well adapted for hemp, corn and indigo. The culture of wheat, barley, oats, and Indian corn was, until lately, much neglected; and large quantities were annually imported. Tobacco is now more generally cultivated than indigo, which was formerly next in importance to cotton and rice; the sugar-cane is chiefly confined to the district of Beaufort on the south.

The coastwise trade is extensive, employing a large tonnage. Steamship lines run between Charleston and points north and south. Charleston communicates directly by railroad with Memphis, on the Mississippi River, thus affording facilities for the transportation of the products of the State to the Mississippi valley, the Ohio valley, and the Atlantic coast. Cotton, rice, maize, lumber, and naval stores are extensively exported.

South Carolina manufactures cotton yarns, coarse cotton stuffs, etc., but her manufacturing interests are comparatively small. **Education, etc.**—The State superintendent of education is elected by the people for four years, and, *ex-officio*, with the county school commissioners, constitute the State board of education. Two county commissioners hold office two years, and he, with two others appointed by him, form a county board of examiners who examine teachers, and grant certificates valid one year in the county where given. Every township is a school district, and each district has a board of trustees appointed for two years by the county board of school examiners.

The decennial population of South Carolina is as follows:

1880	1870	1860	1850
.....	705006	705798	685507

According to the census of 1870 the total population of South Carolina was 705,006; of which 415,514 were colored, 124 Indians, and 1 Chinese.

Charleston, the largest city in the State, and one of the most flourishing in the South, and Columbia, the capital, are the principal cities.

## GEORGIA.

**GEORGIA**, one of the original thirteen States, lies between latitude 30deg. 22min. and 33deg. north, and longitude 81deg. and 85deg. 30min. west; and is bounded on the north by Tennessee and part of North Carolina; northeast and east by South Carolina and the Atlantic; south by Florida; and west by Alabama. It has an area of 58,000 square miles, or 37,120,000 acres. Along the coast of Georgia lies a range of low, flat, sandy islands. The mainland, for about fifty miles towards the interior, is perfectly level; and, for several miles from the shore, consists of a salt marsh of recent alluvion; the whole of the flat country is intersected by swamps, which are estimated to constitute one-tenth part of the whole State. Beyond the swamps which line the coast, occurs an extensive range of pine harrens, similar to those of South Carolina. At the extremity of the low country there is a barren sandy tract of greater elevation, which extends north as far as the river falls, and is generally regarded as dividing the upper from the lower country. Farther north the surface becomes gradually more hilly and broken, and the northern extremity of the State comprises some of the most southern ridges of the Appalachian mountain chain, which here rise to about 1,500 feet above the level of the Atlantic. There are only three harbors on the coast capable of receiving vessels exceeding 100 tons burden, viz., those formed by the mouths of the rivers Savannah, Altamaha, and St. Mary's. The first of these is navigable by large ships as far as the city of Savannah, seventeen miles from its mouth.

**History and Government.**—Georgia was the last settled of the original thirteen States. It was named in honor of George II., who, in 1732, granted a charter for establishing the "Colony of Georgia." General Oglethorpe made the first settlement at Yamacraw Bluff, now Savannah, in 1733, and soon after many Germans and Highlanders came over; the former founding Ebenezer, on the Savannah River, a few miles above Savannah, and the latter Darien. The lands were held by military tenure. The country was often visited by the Spaniards of Florida, with whom the young colony were involved in some severe contests. In 1752 Georgia became a royal colony. In the Revolutionary War Georgia took an active part, and entered with warmth into the contest, and during parts of 1778, 1779, and 1780, was in the hands of the British troops. Savannah was taken in December, 1778, and the combined American and French forces were repulsed in an attempt to retake it. After the war the State was troubled

by the incursions of the Creek Indians on her frontiers. In 1790 a treaty with the Creeks established the boundaries of the State. In 1838 the Cherokees were removed from the State to the Indian Territory, and Georgia became possessed of the long-wished-for Indian reservation, considered as among the best lands in the State. This State passed an ordinance of secession January 19, 1861, and was restored to the Union by the Omnibus bill, June 25th, 1868. Georgia suffered severely during the war.

The basis of the government is the revised constitution of 1877, which ordains that there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, that the social status of the citizens shall never be the subject of legislation; that there shall be no imprisonment for debt, and declares that every citizen owes paramount allegiance to the constitution and government of the United States. The governor is elected for four years. The general assembly consists of a senate and house of representatives. The secretary of state, comptroller-general, treasurer, and surveyor-general are elected by the general assembly. All male citizens, twenty-one years of age, except idiots, insane persons, and criminals, are entitled to vote.

The judiciary is composed of a supreme court, superior courts, courts of ordinary, and justices of the peace. Georgia sends nine representatives to Congress, and casts eleven electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—Both the primary and tertiary geological formations are found in Georgia, and an angle of cretaceous formation underlies the tertiary in a small section of the State. At one period Georgia was regarded as the gold State, but the discovery of the rich California mines caused the quantity of the precious metal in this State to be looked upon as insignificant. Besides gold, silver, iron, copper, lead, manganese, tellurium, graphite, antimony, and zinc are found in Georgia; also granite, marble, gypsum, limestone, coal, sienite, marl, hornstone, soapstone, asbestos, slate, shale, tripoli, fluor-spar, barytes, tourmaline, arragonite, kaolin, epidote, porcelain clay, ruby, opal, angite, cyanite, emerald, prase, corundums, chalcodony, agate, jasper, amethyst, precious garnets, schorl, zircon, rose quartz, and beryl. Diamonds are also found. In the southern counties near the sea, fossils exist on a large scale.

**Climate and Soil.**—The northern parts are very healthy, the winters mild; frost and snow frequently occur, but are not severe or of long continuance. In the low country the usual tropical diseases are prevalent in summer. Hurricanes and thunderstorms frequently occur in the autumn, at which season the cultivators for their families generally remove either to the islands or the most northern districts of the State. In the low region the thermometer usually ranges during the summer from 76deg. to 90deg. Fahrenheit; but it has been known to stand as high as 102deg. Fahrenheit. As the elevation of the northern part of the State is estimated at from 1,200 to 1,500 feet above the level of the islands on the coast, a difference of more than seven degrees is estimated to exist between the mean temperature of the two extreme points.

The soil is generally very productive. In the low country and the islands, it consists of a light gray sand, gradually becoming darker and more gravelly towards the interior. Farther north it is a black loam mixed with red earth, called the mulatto soil; this is succeeded in the more remote districts by a rich black mold of great fertility.

**Products, Commerce and Manufactures.**—The principal agricultural products are cotton, wheat, and other grains, maize, tobacco, the sugar-cane, indigo, and rice. The coast lands were formerly covered with extensive pine barrens; but they now yield large quantities of *sea-island cotton*, which is not only far superior to that grown on the mainland, but is, in fact, superior to, and fetches a higher price than any other description of cotton to be found in the market. Wheat and other corn are grown chiefly in the central parts along the bottoms of the rivers, and on the slopes of the hills. The proportion of productive land is much greater in the hilly country than in the plains. The tops of the hills are mostly crowned with forests, composed chiefly of the pine, palmetto, oak, ash, cypress, hickory, black walnut, mulberry, and cedar trees.

Georgia has woolen, cotton, and other manufactories already established and in a flourishing condition, and she possesses ample facilities for manufactures of every kind in the abundance of her water-power, fuel, railroads, and navigable streams, and the proximity of the raw material to the manufacturing centres.

**Education, etc.**—The State board of education is composed of the governor, secretary of state, comptroller-general, attorney-general, and the State school commissioner. There is a county school commissioner in each county, who holds office two years. Each militia district chooses one member of the county board, which board, consisting of from three to twenty members, elects its own president and secretary, who is also county school com-



missioner. The last-mentioned official examines teachers before the board of education. Teachers' certificates are valid one, two, or three years. Provision is made for ambulatory schools in sparsely-populated districts. Important educational establishments are numerous all over the State. There is an asylum for the deaf and dumb at Cave Spring, and one for the blind at Macon. A State Lunatic asylum is located near Milledgeville, and the State Penitentiary is situated in the same place.

According to the census of 1870, the total population of Georgia was 1,184,109, of which 545,142 were colored, 40 Indians, and 1 Chinese.

There are several populous and flourishing cities in the State, the chief of which is Savannah. The others are Augusta, the seat of flourishing manufactures; Atlanta, the capital; Macon and Columbus, also a manufacturing center. There are many small but prosperous towns in Georgia, which is more uniformly settled than any other Southern State.

The decennial population of Georgia, from 1850, is as follows:

1880	1870	1860	1850
-----	1184109	1057288	906185

## FLORIDA.

FLORIDA, the fourteenth State admitted into the Union, lies between latitude 24deg. and 30deg. north, and longitude 80deg. and 87deg. 45min. west; and is bounded on the north by Alabama and Georgia; east by the Atlantic; south by the channel of Florida; and west by the gulf of Mexico and a part of Alabama. It has an area of 59,245 square miles. The Gulf Stream, which sets from the Gulf of Mexico round the south and southeast coasts, has in the course of ages worn away the land, and formed the low sandy islands known as the "Florida Keys," separated from the mainland by a navigable channel, which, however, is both difficult and dangerous. There are some good harbors, the best of which are those of Pensacola and Tampa on the west, and of St. Augustine and St. Mary's on the east coast. Florida is naturally divided into two different zones, about the twenty-eighth degree of latitude. The surface of the portion north of this parallel is more elevated, broken, and wooded, than that on its south side, which is generally level and marshy, and may be termed the true palm-tree section of the United States. The center rises into hills of no great elevation, which slope gradually towards the gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic, and northwest towards the body of the continent; but towards the south the whole surface becomes a dead, flat, and, in great part, indurated plain, terminating at the extreme point of the peninsula in heaps of sharp rocks, partially covered with shrubby pines. The chief rivers are the St. John's, Appalachicola, Suwanee, St. Mark's, and Conecuh.

**History and Government.**—Florida, which derives its name from the extraordinary richness of its vegetation, was discovered by Cabot in 1496, and was visited by Ponce de Leon in 1512. Though, comparatively, recently admitted into the Union, the romance attending the early history of Florida invests it with an interest not attached to any other State. One's pity is excited by the sad fate of Narvaez, who, dreaming of golden conquests in the interior, and of perhaps founding a new empire exceeding in splendor that of the Montezumas, advanced inland with several hundred men, and was never again heard of. After a desperate struggle the natives were at last subdued by De Soto about the year 1540. About 1623 a war broke out between the Spaniards and Spanish settlers for the mastery of the territory, in which the Spaniards proved victorious. Beyond a war between the Spaniards and the English, who were settled in Georgia and South Carolina, which ended in the defeat of the Spaniards, comparatively little is known of the history of Florida from the time of its settlement up to 1763, when it was ceded to Great Britain. The difficulties of the latter year have caused the emigration of large numbers of colonists of English predilections from the Southern States, who gave a decided impetus to the then existing state of things in Florida. Had this progress continued, it is probable that the horrors of the bloodiest and most desolating Indian war that the United States has known would have been avoided. But, unhappily, after the country had been occupied by the English for twenty years, it was, in 1763, reconquered by Spain, which event caused a general exodus of the English population.

Florida was ceded to the United States in 1821. But the turbulence of the savages who, owing to the weakness of the Spanish government, had made the peninsula their home long after the extirpation of their race from the adjoining States, added to the uncertainty which attached to land titles, long acted as a bar to

immigration; and a considerable time elapsed prior to any marked movement of population into the newly-acquired territory. In 1835 the sanguinary Seminole war broke out. Under their chief, Osceola, the Indians, though insignificant in point of numbers, made a gallant struggle, and during seven years defied subjugation. The swampy nature of the country aided them greatly. Peace being established in 1842, the Indians were transferred (in 1846) beyond the Mississippi. Colonization now rapidly took place, and on March 3d, 1845, the State was admitted into the Union. Florida passed an ordinance of secession on January 10th, 1861. The State was readmitted into the Union by the Omnibus bill, and her senators took their seats at the end of June, 1868.

The revised constitution of 1868 is the foundation of the present government. The governor and lieutenant-governor is elected for four years. The governor is assisted by a cabinet of administrative officers, consisting of a secretary of state, attorney-general, comptroller, treasurer, surveyor-general, superintendent of public instruction, adjutant-general and commissioner of immigration. These officers are appointed by the governor and confirmed by the senate, and hold office the same time as the governor, or until their successor shall be qualified. The governor is required to appoint in each county, with the consent of senate, an assessor of taxes and collector of revenue, a county treasurer, county surveyor, superintendent of common schools and five notary commissioners, each of whom shall hold office for two years. Such officers are subject to removal by the governor, but only for wilful neglect of duty, a violation of the criminal laws of the State, or for incompetency. The governor and cabinet constitute a board of commissioners of State institutions, with supervision of all matters connected therewith. The judicial power is vested in a supreme court, circuit courts, county courts, and justices of the peace. All judges are appointed by the governor and confirmed by the senate; justices of the peace are also appointed by the governor. A State attorney in each judicial district is appointed by the governor with the consent of the senate; also in each county a sheriff and clerk of the circuit court, who shall also be clerk of the county court and board of county commissioners, recorder, and *ex-officio* auditor of the county, each of whom shall hold office for four years. The senate, consisting of 24 senators elected for four years, and 53 representative chosen for two years, meets on the Tuesday after the first Monday in January.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate of the northern part, though hot, is good, the air being always elastic and pure. The winters are so mild that it is never necessary to house cattle. In the south snow never falls, and frost, although it sometimes occurs, is rare. During summer the heat is very oppressive, and fevers are prevalent.

The whole peninsula appears to rest upon a base of shell-limestone of comparatively recent formation, and different degrees of hardness. The soil on the banks of the rivers is often very fertile. In the northern part of eastern and in western Florida there are many finely variegated and fertile tracts, and the country is in some places richly wooded. The most valuable district of the State is a tract of about 150 miles in length by 30 in breadth in the northern part of Florida, nearly in the center of which is Tallahassee, the capital. There are some very extensive swamps and savannas, particularly the swamp of Okefenokee, half in Florida, and half in Georgia.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—The chief agricultural products are rice, Indian corn, tobacco, indigo, cotton, and hemp; the olive, vine, lime, shaddock, and other tropical fruits are successfully cultivated, and in some of the maritime districts the sugar-cane and coffee. Pineapples, oranges, lemons, limes, and coconuts grow in this State. Much fine timber, besides pitch, tar, and turpentine, are obtained from the forests; the coasts and rivers produce a great variety of fish and *testacea*.

Florida has but little foreign commerce, and its domestic commerce is confined to the export of its own products: cotton, rice, lumber, and fruits. The fisheries are valuable, and fish are exported to Cuba.

**Education, &c.**—The general supervision of the educational interests of the State is intrusted to a superintendent of public instruction, who, with the secretary of state and attorney-general, constitute the board of education for the State.

According to the census of 1870 the total population of Florida was 187,743; of which 91,689 are colored, and 2 Indians.

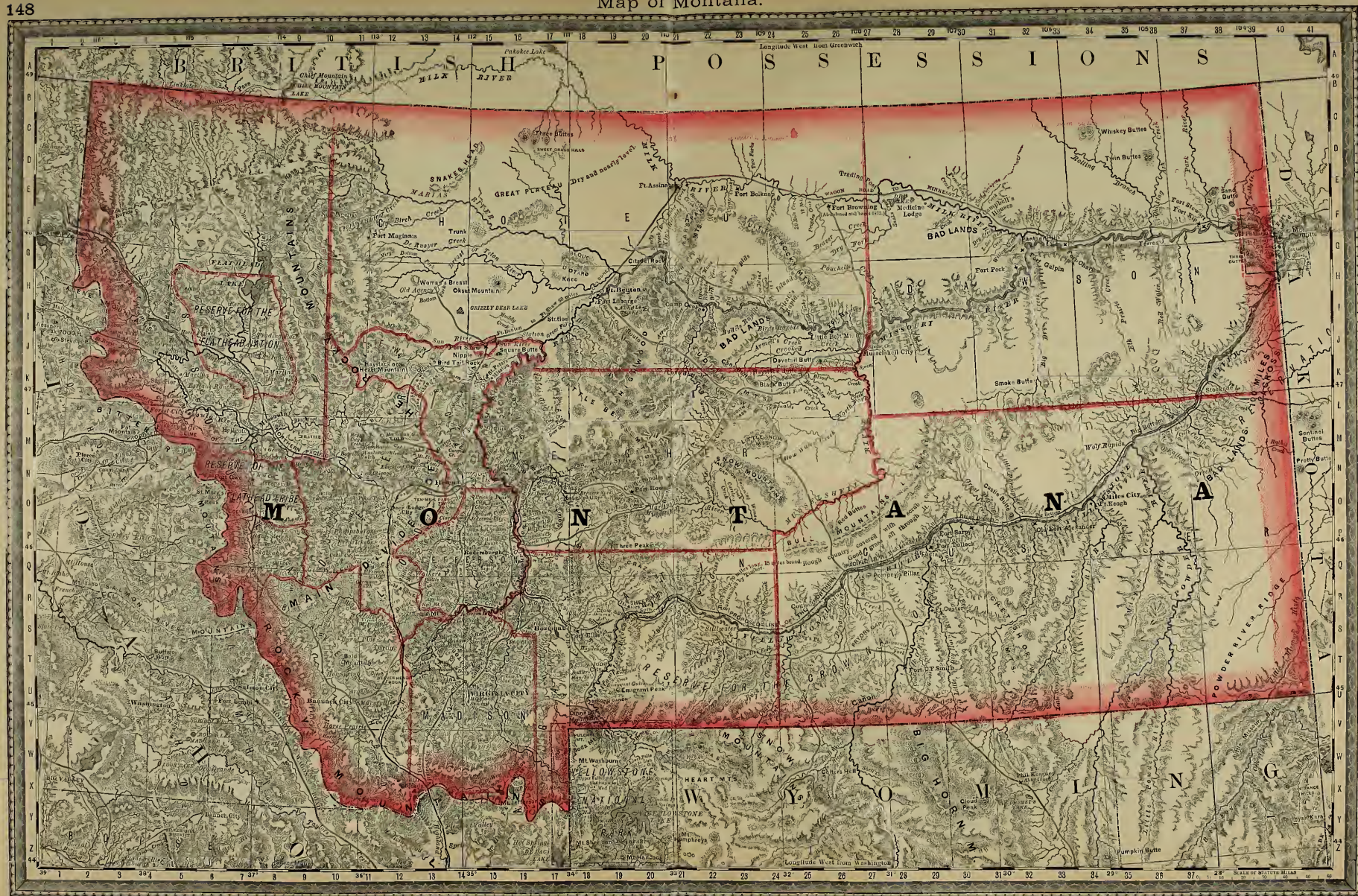
Tallahassee, the capital, Pensacola, St. Augustine, and Key West are the principal cities.

The decennial population of Florida from 1850 is as follows:

1880	1870	1860	1850
-----	187748	140434	87445









## ALABAMA.

**ALABAMA**, (Indian, "Here we rest,") one of the Southern States of the American Union and the ninth State admitted into the Union, lies between 30deg. 10min. and 35deg. north latitude, and 84deg. 53min. and 88deg. 30min. west longitude; and is bounded on the north by Tennessee; east by Georgia and Florida; south by Florida and the Gulf of Mexico; and west by Mississippi. It has an area of 50,729 square miles, or 32,469,080 acres. The State is very nearly of a rectangular shape, widening a little towards the southeast and southwest, thus causing us to expect an excellent seaboard, but Alabama is deprived of this by Florida, which occupies full three-fourths of the coast line. The country is neither mountainous nor level, but rugged and broken, especially in the centre, with many picturesque views and wild romantic gorges. The Alleghenies terminate in the north in a series of elevated hills, and the ground gradually slopes to within sixty miles of the Gulf of Mexico, when it becomes level. There are three bays in Alabama, the principal of which is Mobile Bay, stretching north for about thirty miles. There are also three large rivers—the Tennessee, the Tombigbee, and the Alabama.

**History and Government.**—Alabama first became known to the people of the old world in 1541, half a century after the discovery of America. The famous exploring expedition of De Soto fought his way fiercely through the savage tribes who peopled its wilds at that period, and who were much less savage and far greater numerically than the northern aborigines. In one instance, a chief's house measured 120 feet by 40, and included small buildings like offices. Upon the Savannah River, at Silver Bluff, there was found a remarkable temple, 100 feet long and 40 feet wide, and proportionally high. In the beginning of the eighteenth century, the French erected a fort on Mobile Bay, but the city of that name was not commenced until nine years later, in 1711. In 1763 the entire French possessions east of the Mississippi, except New Orleans, fell into the hands of the English. Alabama constituted a part of Georgia up to 1802, from which period it was included in the Mississippi territory until 1817, when it was organized into a separate government. In 1819 it was admitted into the Union as a sovereign State. Alabama passed an ordinance of secession on January 11, 1861, and was readmitted into the Union by the Omnibus bill, in June, 1868.

The government is based on the revised constitution of 1877. The governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, treasurer, auditor, and attorney-general, are elected by the people, and hold office for two years, except the auditor who remains in office four years. The legislature meets on the third Monday in November. It is composed of a house of representatives of not more than 100 members, and a senate numbering not more than one-third nor less than one-fourth of the representatives. The judicial power is vested in a supreme court of three justices with appellate jurisdiction only, except that it may issue writs of injunction, mandamus, *habeas corpus*, and *quo warrant*; courts of chancery, circuit courts, each of which is held by one judge; a probate court for each county; and city courts for Mobile, Montgomery, Selma and Huntsville; in addition to which the legislature may establish inferior courts of law and equity. Alabama sends seven delegates to Congress, and casts six electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—In the northeastern corner of the State, extending southwestward about 160 miles and averaging 80 miles in width, is the mineral region. Here, embracing an area of 4,000 square miles, are three coal fields, the Tennessee, Warrior, and Cahaba fields. Near the coal are found equally available deposits of iron ore, the seams of hematite being at some points from seven to fifteen feet in thickness. The hematite yields 56 per cent. of metallic iron, and other ores from 36 per cent. upwards. Red ochre, lead, and manganese are also found. In this region white marble of excellent quality has been found and worked; flagstone, soapstone, plumbago, and granite are also quarried. Near the coal fields are large beds of sandstone and limestone. There are, in various sections of the State, salt, sulphur, and chalybeate springs. A gold mine was also wrought for a short time in St. Clair county.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate of this State is almost tropical, reaching to within seven degrees of the torrid zone, and its productions are allied to those of the tropics. Rivers rarely freeze. The lowlands are very unhealthy near the rivers and muscle-shoals, but the hill regions are salubrious.

The soil is exuberantly fertile in many places, yielding more cotton, the great staple of the south, than that of any other State. There are fine grazing lands in the low hills of the north, where the Alleghenies terminate, and the long flat valleys between them are extremely rich. The central part is a great, broken, and swelling prairie, remarkably fertile; while the southern, though often

sandy and inferior in productiveness, has many fertile alluvial bottoms, which yield rice.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—Among the chief products are cotton, in the production of which Alabama takes the lead; corn, fruit, wine, stock, &c. The region best adapted to agriculture and stock lies in the north-western part of the State. Alabama is a rich timber country, yielding almost all kinds of useful timber. Besides the products mentioned, the State produces large quantities of oats, sweet potatoes, and butter; a considerable quantity of wheat, rye, rice, wool, hay, peas, beans, potatoes, fruit, market vegetables, and sugar; some tobanco, barley, buckwheat, wine, cheese, grass-seeds, hops, flax, and silk are also raised.

The State has some foreign commerce with Europe and the West Indies. Its domestic commerce consists of exports of its various products.

The most important manufactures are flour and meal mills; establishments for ginning cotton; cotton goods mills; manufactories of cotton thread and yarn; iron foundries; leather and machinery manufactories; and saw mills.

**Education, &c.**—The State board of education is composed of the superintendent of public schools, president of the board, and two members from each of the congressional districts elected for four years; the governor is *ex-officio* a member of the board, but has no vote. There are county superintendents, one in each county, who are elected by the people. The county boards are composed of the county superintendent and two others, and the township boards consist of three trustees, who contract with teachers. County directors examine teachers, and grant certificates good for two years in the county where granted. The school fund consists of the proceeds of all lands granted by the United States for school purposes, of special appropriations by the State or individuals; of escheated estates; of money paid for exemption from military duties; of an annual appropriation of one-fifth of the revenue; and a poll-tax of \$1.50.

There is an insane hospital at Tuscaloosa; a blind asylum at Mobile. The State Penitentiary is located at Wetumpka, and is self-supporting.

Mobile, the chief city and commercial emporium, is also one of the largest cities in the South. Montgomery, the capital, Tuscaloosa, and Selma are the principal cities.

The decennial population of Alabama, from 1850, is as follows:

1830	1870	1880	1890
-----	99,002	96,121	771,623

## MISSISSIPPI.

**MISSISSIPPI**, the seventh State admitted into the Union, and eighteenth in population, is situated between latitude 30deg. 13min. and 35deg. north, and longitude 88deg. 7min. 91deg. 41min. west, and is bounded on the north by Tennessee; east by Alabama; south by the Gulf of Mexico and Louisiana; and west by the Pearl and Mississippi rivers. It has an area of 47,156 square miles, or 30,179,840 acres. North of latitude 31deg. the western boundary is wholly formed by the Mississippi River, the country along which is a continued swamp, occasionally interspersed with patches sufficiently elevated to admit of cultivation. From this low plain the surface gradually rises towards the east, where a tract of moderately high land forms the watershed between the rivers joining the Mississippi in this State and those flowing separately into the Gulf of Mexico. Many other hill ranges, of no great height, traverse the State, giving to the greater part of it an undulating surface. Next to the Mississippi, the Yazoo, Pearl, and Pascagoula rivers are the principal, and lie wholly within this State. Mississippi has about 88 miles of sea-coast.

**History and Government.**—Although discovered by De Soto in 1542, there were no settlements made in Mississippi until 1683, when it was taken possession of by La Salle in the name of the king of France. The first attempt at colonization was made in 1698 by D'Herville, the first governor of Louisiana (Mississippi being then known by that name), who is said to have ascended the river to the point where the Red River empties into the Mississippi. In 1700 M. de Tonty accomplished the daring feat of marching from Illinois with a party of Canadian French and joined Iberville's colony. St. Peter's settlement was founded in 1703. New Orleans, which was shortly afterwards founded, soon drew together a population from the earlier settlements in addition to retaining nearly all the newly-arrived emigrants. The Fort Rosalie massacre of 1739, in which two hundred people lost their lives, in addition to four hundred persons, including negroes,



being captured, resulted in the destruction of every vestige of civilized life within the present borders of the State. The captives were subsequently rescued. Settlements soon began rapidly to extend, and it is estimated that the population, in 1733, was five thousand. Progress for some time was retarded by the Chickasaw war, which ended favorably to the combination of Indian tribes. The war between England and France ended by the relinquishment of all the territory east of the Mississippi of the latter nation to the former. At the termination of the Revolutionary struggle Mississippi was included as a portion of the United States territory, and in 1793 was, together with Alabama, formed into a territorial government. In March, 1817, Mississippi was separated from Alabama, and later in the same year was admitted into the Union as a sovereign State, succeeded in 1861, and joined the Southern Confederacy. In 1863, the city of Vicksburg, after a long defence, was forced to surrender to General Grant; and Jackson, the capital, was taken and partially destroyed.

The executive power is vested in a governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of State, treasurer, auditor, attorney-general, and superintendent of public education, elected by the people for a term of four years, and a commissioner of immigration and agriculture, chosen by joint ballot of the two houses of the legislature, for the same term. Senators are elected by senatorial districts for four years, one half retiring biennially; their number (at present 37) cannot be less than one-fourth nor more than one-third of that of the representatives. The representatives are elected for two years; their number cannot be less than 100 nor greater than 130, (at present 115). The judicial power is vested in a supreme court, circuit courts, chancery courts, and justices of the peace.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The country is of the tertiary and upper secondary formations, with great alluvial valleys. The mineral wealth of the State is not great, and mining has little connection with the industries of the State.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate nearly resembles that of Louisiana, but it is said to be healthier. But, during summer, fevers and bilious affections are more or less prevalent in all parts of the State.

A large proportion of the soil is fertile, and covered with timber; oak, hickory, black walnut, maple, and pine being the principal forest trees. The prairie region of the northeast has a rich black, adhesive soil impregnated with lime, and yielding luxuriant crops of Indian corn and cotton. The southeast is sandy, with some fertile patches, producing abundance of small grains and cereals. But the richest portion of the State is that section lying between the alluvial bluffs and the Mississippi, called sometimes the swamp-lands.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—The sugar-cane grows in the south, and the orange on the lower banks of the Pearl and Pascagoula rivers; in the central region maize, rice, tobacco, indigo, figs, grapes, melons, and sweet potatoes attain to excellence, while apples and pears thrive in the north. Tobacco and indigo were formerly the staples of Mississippi. Till the late war cotton was the principal product, and its culture engrossed by far the greater portion of the attention of the planter.

As in all the Southern States, the manufacturing interests are small.

**Education, etc.**—The State board of education consists of the State superintendent of education, the secretary of state, and the attorney-general. There is a superintendent of each county, appointed by the board of education with the consent of the senate for two years. Each county and each incorporated city of more than 3,000 inhabitants forms a school district, and has a board of six school directors, three for the cities being elected by the qualified voters, and those for the school districts outside of cities by the patrons of the schools. Among the educational institutions are the Mississippi College, Clinton, in Hinds County; and the University of Mississippi. The university at Oxford is in a flourishing condition; no tuition fees are required. Alcorn University has been organized; it is mainly for the education of colored youth.

The State penitentiary is at Jackson. The deaf, dumb, and blind are cared for at Jackson.

The decennial population of Mississippi, from 1850, is as follows:

1860	1870	1880	1890
.....	827,923	701,305	608,326

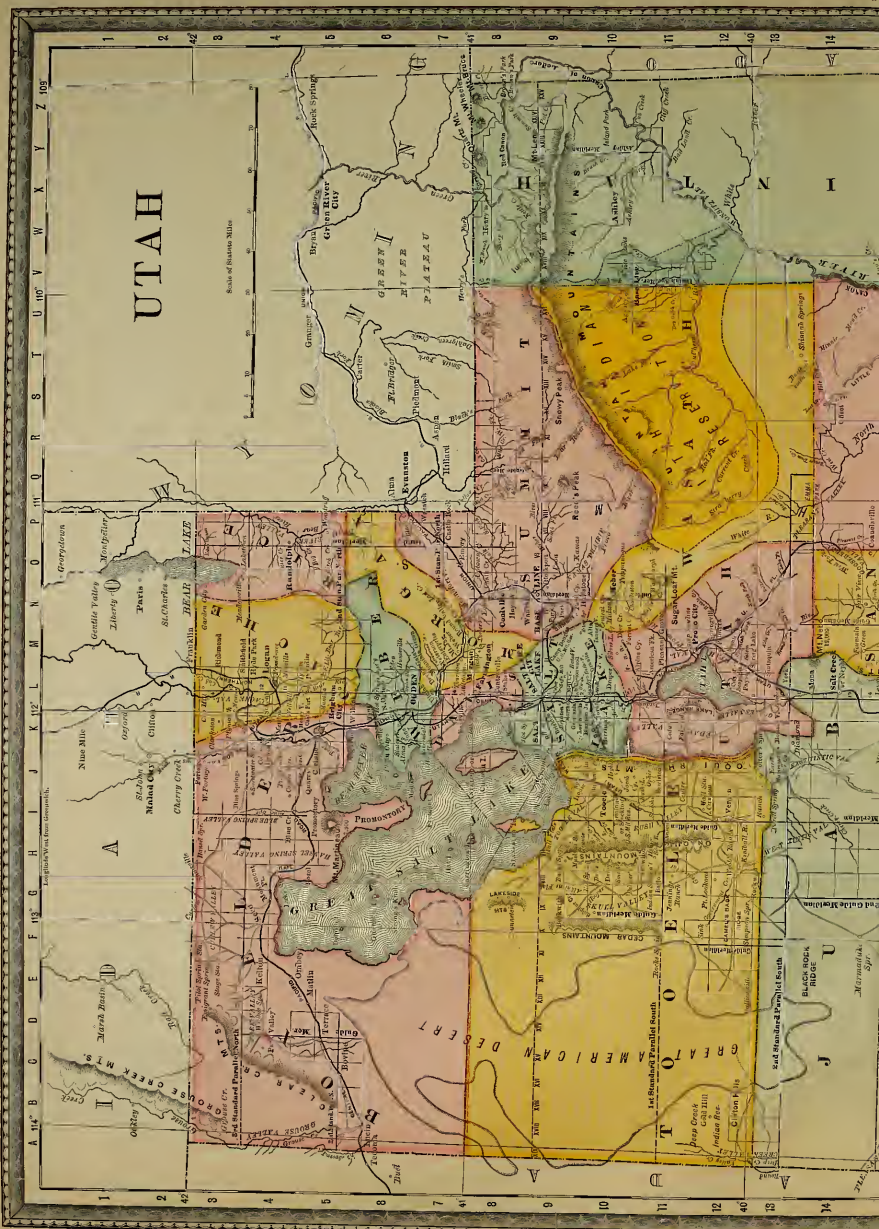
According to the census of 1870 the total population of Mississippi was 827,923, of which 444,201 were colored, 809 Indians, and 16 Chinese.

The leading towns are Vicksburg, Natchez, and Jackson, the capital.

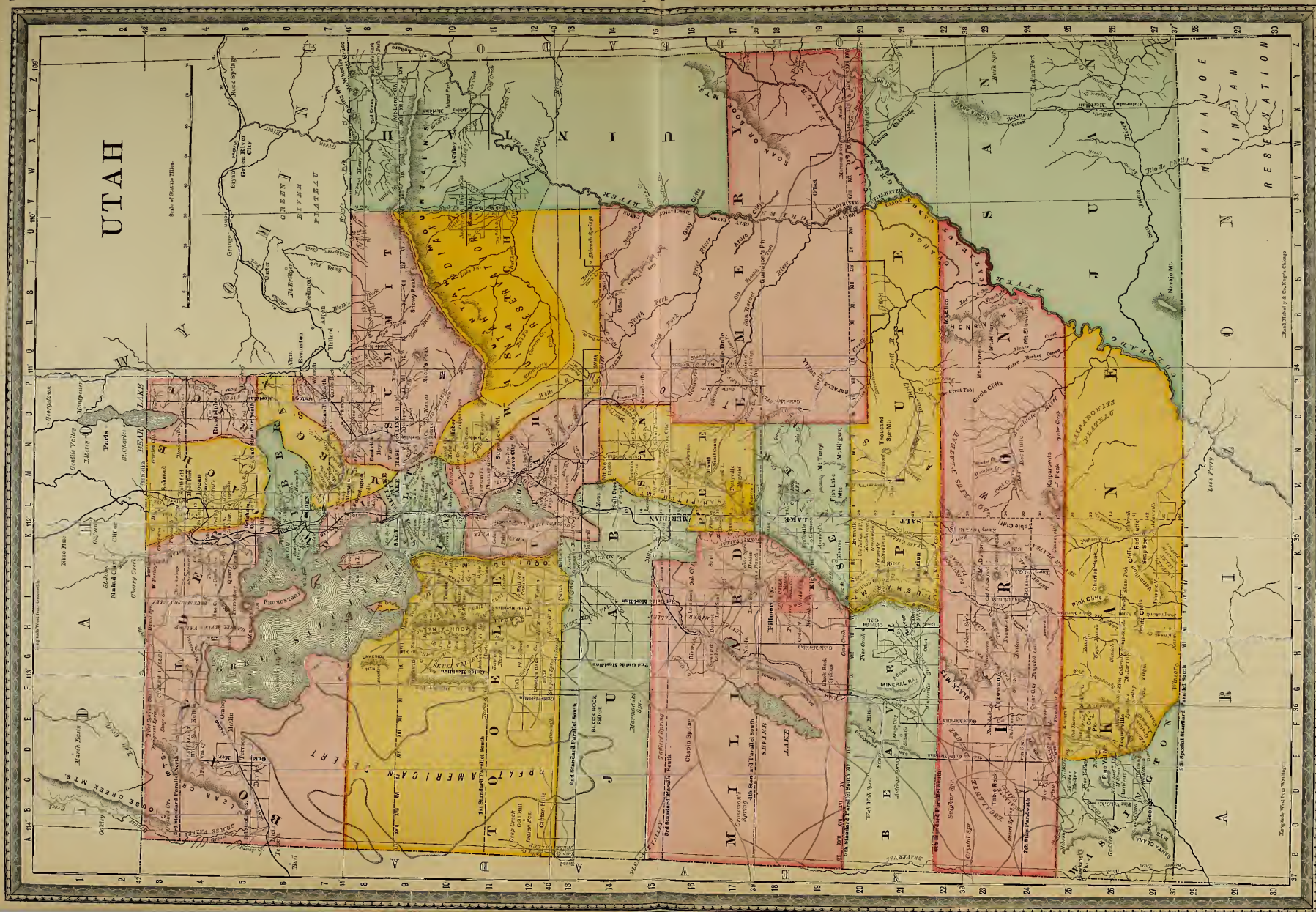
## LOUISIANA.

**L**OUISIANA, the fifth State admitted into the Union, lies between 29deg. and 33deg. north latitude, and 85deg. 40min. and 94deg. 10min. west longitude; and is bounded on the north by Arkansas and Mississippi; east by Mississippi and the Gulf of Mexico; south by the Gulf of Mexico; and west by Texas. It has an area of 41,346 square miles. The surface, which is generally level, and slopes gradually towards the south, is traversed in its northern part by a few bill-ranges of inconsiderable height. Its shores, especially those of the delta of the Mississippi, are so very low that they are apt to be inundated by high spring tides. The delta, which comprises an alluvial tract the whole of 100 square miles, is nowhere raised much more than ten feet above the level of the gulf.

**History and Government.**—The region west of the Mississippi was first explored by Europeans in 1512; but no effective settlement was made in it till 1699, when two Frenchmen, Iberville, and Bienville, brother of Louis XIV, founded a French colony on the shores of Louisiana. In 1712 the king of France granted in charter to M. Crozat, who carried the whole province. Five years later this charter was surrendered to the king, and the great territory of Louisiana was granted to the western company. This company was organized by John Law, an enterprising Scotchman, who procured from the Duke of Orleans, then regent of France, a charter for a bank to which this company was attached. Everybody who took stock in the enterprise expected to amass great wealth, and the excitement attending the scheme of exploring the supposed inexhaustible royal mines near the Mississippi was almost as great as that which preceded the bursting of the famous "South Sea bubble." In three years Law became a bankrupt, and many others were ruined. The company's hopes of finding vast sums of gold in Louisiana were not fulfilled, and attention was turned to agriculture. Large grants of land were made to the wealthy and the powerful, Law receiving a plot of twelve miles square. The savages harassing the colony, and so many settlers coming into the colony as was anticipated, the company lost all hope and surrendered the charter to the king. The French colonial government was now inaugurated. War breaking out between Great Britain and France in 1760, Canada was taken by the English, and many of its inhabitants sought a home in southern climes, some settling on the Acadian coast of Louisiana, and others proceeding west to the river, and forming the settlement of Attapugas, Opelousas, and the others, and the territory of Louisiana west of the Mississippi, with New Orleans, was ceded to Spain by a secret treaty. By the treaty of Paris in 1763, Great Britain, France, and Spain ended their difficulties. France abandoned to Great Britain all her northern possessions, the whole of Louisiana east of the Mississippi, except New Orleans. The secret treaty of session was not made public until 1764. The treaties between Great Britain, France, and Spain, and the United States concluded in 1783, threw open the Mississippi to navigation, ceded the Floridas to Spain, and bounded the possessions of the two countries by a line eastward of the thirty-first parallel on the Mississippi to the Appalachicola River, through the middle of that river to its junction with the Flint, from the Flint to the head of St. Mary's River, and down that river to the Atlantic Ocean. The Spaniards, however, allowed the people of the United States very little trade to course through the Mississippi. In 1788 the navigation of the river was accorded to the young West, provided it would separate from the United States, and become a distinct empire. The West entertained the proposition, but on consideration returned to their country, and the scheme miscarried. In 1795 another treaty accorded to the United States the free navigation of the river, and the privilege of using New Orleans for ten years as a merchandise depot. In 1800 the famous treaty of San Ildefonso was signed, and Louisiana again became a French colony. Everything seemed favorable for the re-establishment of the French government in the province, when a vessel arrived at the levee from Bordeaux, and the news soon spread that Bonaparte had sold their country and themselves to the neighboring republic. The treaty of Paris, signed 13th April, 1803, had ceded Louisiana and all its appurtenances forever to the United States, and the United States had agreed to pay 60,000,000 francs to discharge certain claims of their citizens on France. In 1804 a territorial government was established, and Louisiana was divided into two sections, of which that which at present constitutes the State of the same name was to be known as the Territory of Orleans. In 1805 Congress established a government in Louisiana similar to that of the Mississippi Territory. Louisiana was admitted into the Union in 1812. In the war of 1812 Louisiana played an important part. On the 8th of January, 1815, the battle of New Orleans was fought and won by the Americans. This State passed an ordi-









nance of secession on January 23, 1861, and was restored to the Union in June, 1868.

The executive power is vested in a governor, lieutenant-governor, (*ex-officio* president of the senate), secretary of State, treasurer, auditor, attorney-general, and superintendent of public education, elected by the people for a term of four years. The legislative power is vested in a general assembly, consisting of a senate and house of representatives. The senators, 36 in number, are elected for four years, one-half retiring biennially; the representatives numbering not more than 130 nor less than 90, (present number 107), hold office for two years. For senatorial purposes the State is divided into districts, (at present 24), of as nearly equal population as possible, no parish being divided except Orleans, from each of which not more than two senators are chosen. The representatives are apportioned among the parishes and 12 representative districts of Orleans according to population, each parish having at least one.

The judiciary is composed of a supreme court, district courts, and justices of the peace. Louisiana sends five representatives to Congress, and casts eight electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The tertiary formation occupies two-fifths of the State; it contains coal, salt, iron, ochre, gypsum, and marl. A saline bed seems to underlie the tertiary. The rest of the State is alluvial and diluvial. The mineral resources of the State are altogether insignificant, consisting of moderate supplies of iron in the west, and coal in the north. Salt, however, is obtained in abundance.

**Climate and Soil.**—Both heat and cold are experienced in a greater degree than in the other States in the same latitude. In the south the winter is usually characterized by a short period of northwest winds and white frosts at night; but in the north and central parts sharp frosts and sometimes falls of snow occur. In summer the climate of the north is mild and comparatively healthy; while in the south intense heats last for a long time, thunder-storms and hurricanes are frequent, and the yellow fever and other pestilential diseases are prevalent.

The soil of Louisiana is of every quality, from the most productive to the most sterile. Some portions of the great alluvial plain, and of lands on the banks of the rivers, are as fertile as any in the Union; but the prairies consist for the most part of second-rate lands.

**Products, Commerce and Manufactures.**—Cotton and sugar are the great staples of Louisiana; rice, maize, and tobacco come next in order; but the raising of these has been neglected for that of cotton, and the culture of indigo is now almost abandoned. The crop of cotton, which is of various kinds, was estimated, previous to the breaking out of the civil war in the United States, at half a million bales a year. It is raised principally in the northeast part of the State. Pine timber is an important article of export, and the pine forests afford great quantities of pitch, tar, and turpentine.

The commerce of the State is centered in New Orleans. To facilitate internal water communication, various canals have been cut between the Mississippi and the lakes of the low country. Railways also connect the principal towns. Louisiana is almost wholly an agricultural State.

**Education, etc.**—There is a State superintendent, and six division superintendents, all of whom constitute the board of education. The division superintendents are nominated by the State superintendent, and appointed by the governor. There are county boards which are composed of from five to fifteen members, one from each jury ward. The township boards consist of from three to five members. Teachers are examined by the State and division superintendents, who give certificates valid for one year; certificates given by the State superintendent are valid anywhere in the State.

The deaf, dumb, and blind are cared for at Baton Rouge. The State penitentiary is also located there.

The capital of Louisiana, and the commercial emporium of the southwest, is New Orleans. It is situated on a bend of the Mississippi River, which has given rise to the name of the "Crescent City," and is regularly laid out, and tolerably well built. Its harbor is accessible for large ships, and it has a great and constantly increasing commerce. The population in 1870 was 191,323. Baton Rouge, which was the capital before the war, has a population of 6,498.

The decennial population of Louisiana, from 1850, is as follows:

1850	1870	1880	1890
-----	720915	708902	517762

According to the census of 1870, the total population of Louisiana was 726,915, of which 364,210 were colored, 569 Indians, and 71 Chinese.

## TEXAS.

TEXAS, the fifteenth State admitted into the Union, and nineteenth in population, lies between latitude 25deg. 50min. and 36deg. 30min. north, and longitude 93deg. 30min. and 106deg. 40min. west, and is bounded on the north by New Mexico, the Indian Territory, from which it is separated by the Red River, and Arkansas; east by Arkansas and Louisiana; southeast by the Gulf of Mexico; and southwest and west by Mexico and New Mexico. It has an area of 274,356 square miles, or 175,587,840 acres. The general aspect of the country is that of a vast inclined plane, gradually sloping from the mountains on the west, eastward to the sea, and intersected by numerous rivers, all having a south-east direction. The territory may be divided into three separate regions, differing in many respects from each other. The first, or level region, extends along the coast, with a breadth inland varying from 30 to 100 miles. The soil of this region is principally a rich alluvium, with scarcely a stone, yet free from stagnant swamps. Broad woodlands fringe the banks of the rivers, between which are extensive and rich pasture lands. The second division, the largest of the three, is the undulating or rolling prairie region, which extends for 150 or 200 miles farther inland, its wide grassy tracts alternating with others that are thickly timbered. Limestone and sandstone form the common substrata of this region: the upper soil consists of a rich friable loam. The third, or mountainous region, situated principally in the southwest, includes the Sierra Guadalupe, a portion of the Mexican Alps, and a vast tract at the foot of the mountains. The surface in most parts covered with luxuriant native grass, affording excellent pasturage. It has, also, an ample supply of timber, as well for use as for ornament. Live-oak, valuable for ship building, is here abundant and of excellent quality. White, black, and post-oak, ash, elm, hickory, musquitte, walnut, sycamore, *bois d'arc*, so called from the Indians using it to make their bows, cypress, and cactus, are among the common trees; and the mountainous parts in the south-east abound with pine and cedar of fine quality.

The principal rivers of Texas, running from north to south, are the Neches, the Trinidad, Brazos, Colorado, and Nueces. They all fall into the Gulf of Mexico, or rather (except the Brazos) into its bays and lagoons. The Rio Grande del Norte, a noble stream, having a course of about 1,800 miles, is, though partly broken by rapids, an important commercial channel. Galveston Bay, into which the Trinidad empties, the finest on the coast, is about 35 miles long, and from 12 to 18 wide. Its average depth is from nine to ten feet, but in the channel there are from eighteen to thirty feet of water.

**History and Government.**—The first Europeans who visited Texas were a colony of French emigrants under La Salle, who with the design of founding a settlement in the delta of the Mississippi, passed the delta unawares, landed at Matagorda Bay, and erected Fort St. Louis on the Lavaca. After many misfortunes, La Salle was murdered by his own men near the Neches River, in 1687. A Spanish settlement and mission was formed in 1690, but was soon abandoned. In 1715, the country was settled by the Spaniards, under the name of New Philippines, and several missions established; but the Comanche and Apache Indians, among the most warlike in America, hindered the progress of the country. In 1803, when Louisiana was ceded by France to the United States, Texas, claimed by both Spain and the United States, became disputed territory. From 1806 to 1816 settlements were formed, and several attempts made to wrest the country from Spain. In one of these, in 1813, 3,500 Americans and Mexicans were killed, and 700 inhabitants of San Antonio. Mina, a Spanish refugee, gained some successes, but was defeated and shot. Lafitte, a Gulf pirate, made a settlement at Galveston in 1815, but it was broken up in 1821. In 1819 the controversy between the United States and Spain in regard to the Texan boundary was ended by the cession of Florida to the United States, and the establishment of the Sabine River as the boundary line. Spain was guaranteed her possessions west of that river. In 1820, Moses Austin, an American, received a large grant of lands in Texas from the Mexican government, and began a settlement which rapidly increased; but many of the settlers were of so lawless a character, that in 1830 the government forbade any more Americans coming into Texas. In 1833, a convention of settlers, now 20,000 in number, made an unsuccessful attempt to form an independent Mexican State; and in 1835, a provisional government was formed, San Houston chosen commander-in-chief, and the Mexicans driven out of Texas.

The Mexican President, Santa Anna, invaded Texas with an army of 7,500 men, and was successively victorious and defeated in numerous skirmishes. The American settlers declared their independence in March, 1836, and the Mexicans were defeated and Santa Anna captured at San Jacinto, April 21, 1836, and



This is a detailed historical map of Texas and Indian Territory. The map is oriented with North at the top. It shows the state of Texas in red, with its county boundaries clearly marked. To the north of Texas is Indian Territory, shown in green, with its own county divisions. To the west and south of Texas is Mexico, shown in a light tan color. The Gulf of Mexico is to the east of Texas. Major cities and towns are labeled throughout the map. A legend in the bottom right corner indicates that red lines represent 'Railroads Completed', black lines represent 'Railroads Proposed', and small black dots represent 'County Seats'. The map also shows various geographical features like rivers, mountains, and the Rio Grande. The title 'INDIAN TERRITORY' is prominently displayed across the top of the map. The word 'TEXAS' is written in large letters across the middle of the state. 'MEXICO' is written across the bottom left, and 'GULF OF MEXICO' is written across the bottom right.

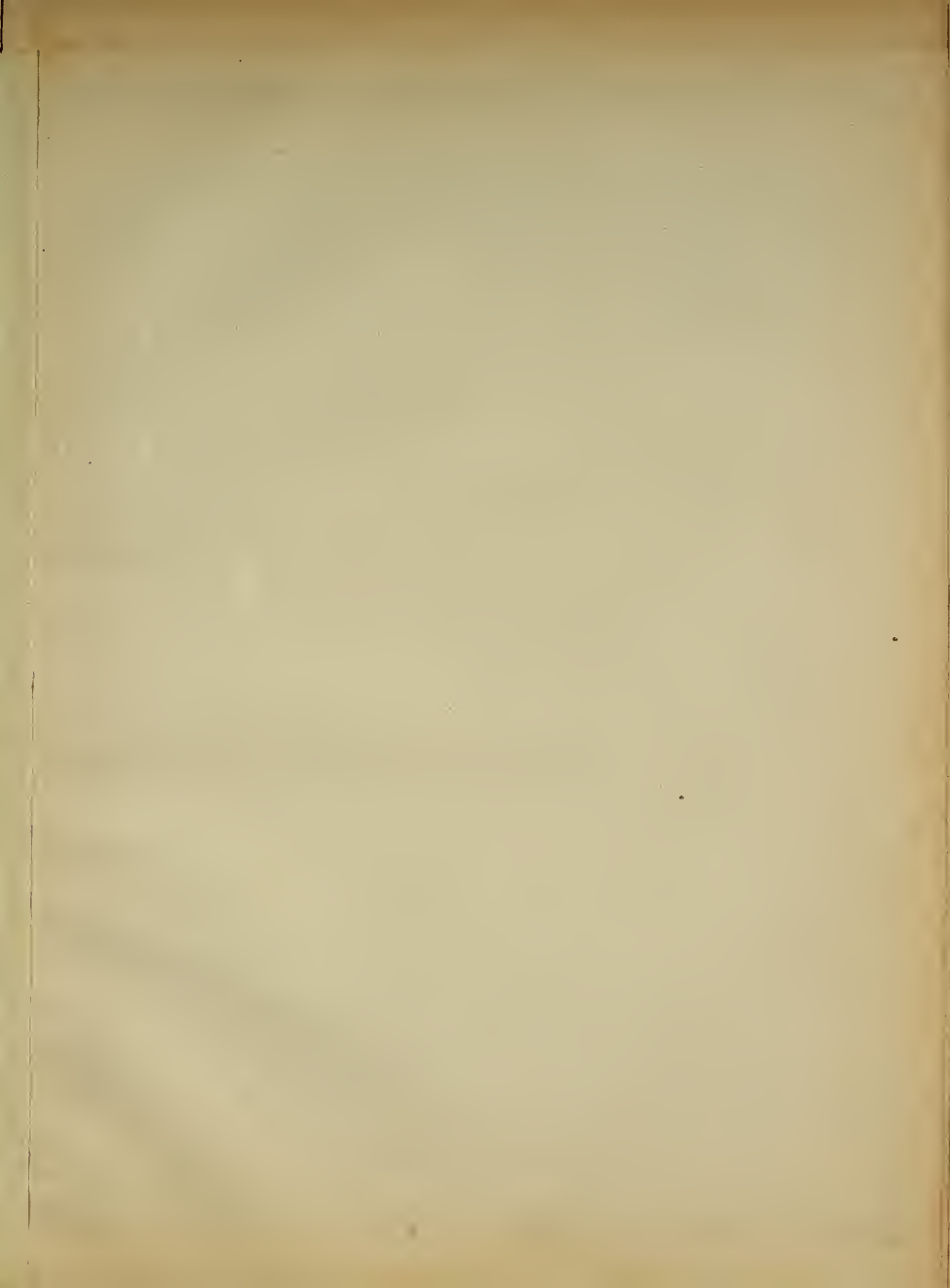
Railroad Completed \_\_\_\_\_  
 Railroad Projected \_\_\_\_\_  
 County Sente \_\_\_\_\_

SCALE OF STATUTE MILES  
 0 10 20 30 40 50 60















THE YOSEMITE.





Texas became an independent republic, acknowledged in 1837 by the United States, and in 1840 by England, France, and Belgium. No serious attempts having been made by the Mexicans to regain Texas for eight or nine years, the political nationality of the country was considered as consolidated, and in 1845 the United States admitted the young republic into the Union. The consequences of this act was war with Mexico—a war which the United States virtually assumed by the annexation, at a time when Texas was in a state of war with Mexico. The history of this war is well known. The arms of the United States were everywhere victorious; and when peace returned, not Texas alone, but New Mexico and California also were parcelled off to the Americans, and forever lost to the Mexican Republic. The joint resolutions of Congress, admitting Texas into the Union, were signed by the President of the United States on the 1st of March, 1845, and ratified by the Congress of Texas, on the 4th of July of the same year. The State government was organized on the 19th of February, 1846. The boundary between New Mexico and Texas, the latter of which claimed the line of the Rio Grande, was adjusted by compromise in 1850.

In February, 1861, Texas joined the secession, and during the war furnished several able officers, many soldiers, and immense supplies to the Confederate armies, and being removed from the seat of war, gained in population and prosperity. Texas was restored to the Union in April, 1869.

The executive officers are a governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of State, comptroller of public accounts, treasurer, commissioner of the general land office, and attorney-general. They hold office for two years, and are all elected by the qualified voters, except the secretary of state, who is appointed by the governor and senate. The lieutenant-governor is *ex-officio* president of the senate, and in that capacity receives the pay of a senator. The legislature consists of a senate of 31 members, elected by districts, and a house of representatives of 93 members, distributed among the counties. At the apportionment in 1880 the number of representatives may be increased to not more than 150. The representatives are elected biennially; the senators hold office four years, one-half being elected biennially. The sessions are biennial. The judicial authority is vested in a supreme court, a court of appeals, district courts, county courts, and justices of the peace. Texas sends six representatives to Congress, and casts eight electoral votes.

**Geology and Mineralogy.**—The coast region is formed of alluvial beds of sand or gravel; the middle of outcrops of tertiary formations. In some places petroleum is found on the surface of acid springs, and the earth is so charged with bitumen as to be used for fuel. There are fertilizing marls and gypsums, brown coal or lignite in beds of six inches to eight feet, and beds of hematite. Beyond the tertiary lies a wide range of cretaceous formations, beds of limestone, sandstone, clay, marls, and beyond these, 5,000 square miles of coal measures—four distinct seams of eight or nine feet in all—resting on fire-clay. There are also excellent marbles, and some deposits of lead and copper. The most abundant mineral is iron, which is found in several counties, though little has been done toward developing the resources of the State in this particular. There is also zinc and soapstone.

**Climate and Soil.**—The climate is pure, temperate and very salubrious. The thermometer ranges from an average of 51deg. F., the hottest week in summer, to 29deg., the coldest week in winter. The eastern region is rainy; the middle, moderate; and the southwestern, dry.

Speaking generally, the soil is good. Among the natural curiosities of the country is the "cross-timber" of northern Texas, a continuous series of forests, varying in width from 1 to 50 miles, and extending in a direct line about the longitude 97deg. west, from the woody region at the sources of the Trinidad northward to the Arkansas River. It appears at a distance like an immense wall of wood; and from the west, such is its linear regularity, it looks as if it were planted by art. It forms the great boundary of the western prairies.

**Products, Commerce and Manufactures.**—Cotton is the principal product; the other products are wool, tobacco, the cereals, etc. Peaches, melons, figs, oranges, lemons, pineapples, dates, and olives are grown; grapes are abundant; vanilla, indigo, sarsaparilla, and a large variety of dyeing and medicinal shrubs and plants are indigenous; and on all the river-bottoms is an undergrowth of cane. Along the water-courses, also, and near the sea, the larger trees are sometimes wreathed with Spanish moss, which serves both for fodder and for the manufacture of cheap bedding.

The chief manufactures are salt, iron, and woolen goods.

**Education, etc.**—The State board of education is composed of the governor, attorney-general and secretary of State. The

public schools are regulated by an act of 1873, with amendments. In each county a board of five school directors is elected for four years; these choose one of their number president who is *ex-officio* county superintendent of public instruction. In each school district three trustees are elected annually. Cities may assume control of the schools within their limits, subject to the general school law. Among the educational establishments are St. Mary's College, at Galveston; Baylor University, at Independence; Waco University, at Waco; and Colorado College, at Columbus.

The State penitentiary is located at Huntsville.

The decennial population of Texas, from 1850, is as follows:

1850	1870	1890	1900
-----	818579	604215	212092

According to the census of 1870 the total population of Texas was 818,579, of which 253,475 were colored, 379 Indians, and 25 Chinese.

The principal cities are Galveston, Houston, Austin, the capital, San Antonio, Brownsville and Brazos City.

## NEBRASKA.

**NEBRASKA**, the twenty-fourth State admitted into the Union, lies between latitude 40deg. and 43deg. north, and 95deg. 25min. and 104deg. west longitude, and is bounded on the north by Dakota; east by the Missouri River; south by Kansas; and west by Wyoming Territory. It has an area of 75,995 square miles, or 48,636,800 acres. The greater part of the surface is elevated and undulating prairie. It has no mountains or high hills.

**History, Government, and Finances.**—Nebraska is derived from the Indian language, and signifies shallow water. Nebraska was a part of the Louisiana territory purchased of France in 1803. It was first organized as a territory by the celebrated "Kansas and Nebraska Bill" in 1854, and was admitted into the Union as a sovereign State in March, 1867.

The governor, secretary of state, auditor, and treasurer, are elected for a term of two years, the auditor for four. The legislature meets biennially on the Thursday after the first Monday in January, and consists of 13 senators and 39 representatives, which numbers may be increased by the legislature, but not beyond 25 senators and 75 representatives. The judiciary consists of a supreme court, district courts, probate courts, and justices of the peace. Nebraska sends one delegate to Congress, and casts three electoral votes.

**Climate, Soil, etc.**—The soil is rich and arable. A fine vegetable mould, porous and friable, covers most of the surface to the depth of two or three feet, below which is a light loam. Beds of disintegrating limestone, plaster, and other lime and sand stones exist in different parts of the State. Excellent building-stone, limestone, magnesian limestone, and brown sandstone are found. The greater part of southern Nebraska is underlaid with coal of the best quality, which is profitably mined. The chief products are Indian corn, wheat, oats, hemp, tobacco, sorghum, and hay. Large quantities of excellent grapes are grown.

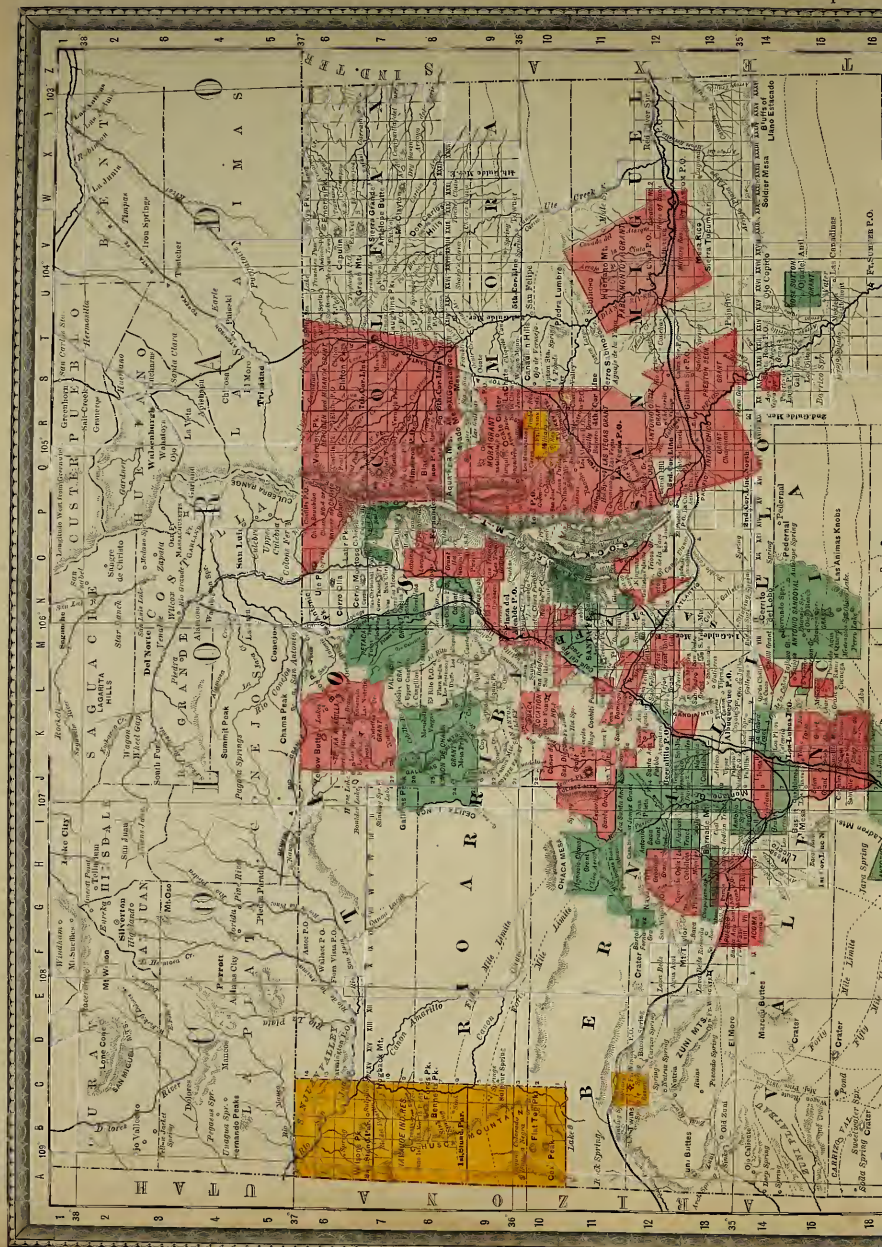
The country is well suited to the raising of stock, and this is one of the most important industries.

**Education, etc.**—Nebraska has no State board of education. There is a superintendent of public instruction, and a county superintendent for each county, elected by the people. The county superintendents examine teachers, and grant certificates valid for six months, one, and two years. There is an asylum for the deaf and dumb at Omaha.

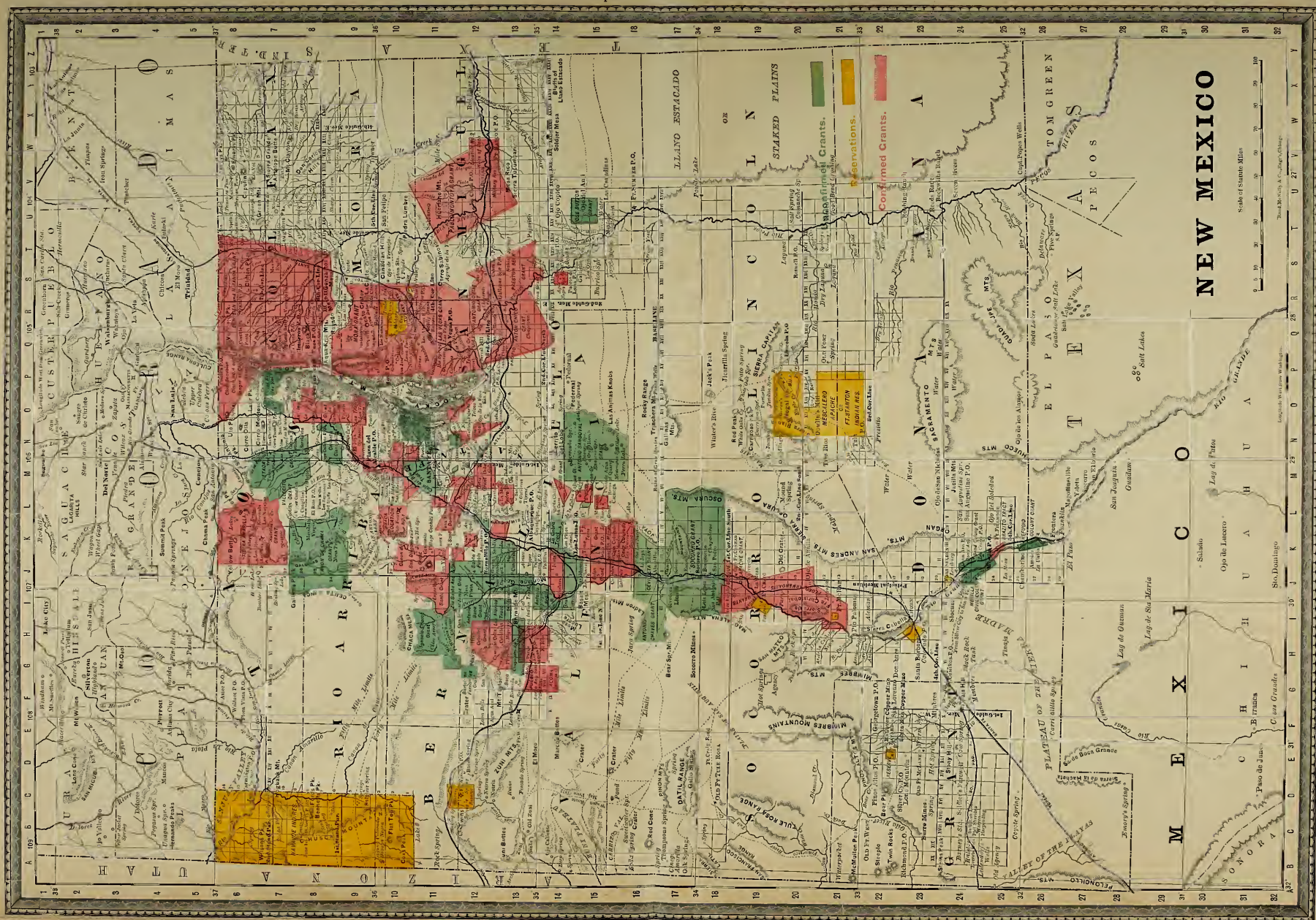
Omaha is the chief city. It is the eastern terminus of the Pacific Railroad stretching across the continent. Lincoln, the capital, is a flourishing place.

## DAKOTA.

**THE Territory of Dakota** is bounded on the north by British America; east by Minnesota and Iowa; south by Nebraska; and west by the Territories of Wyoming and Montana. It has an area of 152,000 square miles, or 97,230,000 acres. This Territory was organized in 1861, but since then Wyoming has been taken from its western side. The surface generally is elevated, but not mountainous. A plateau called the Coteau des Prairies, with an average elevation of 1,500 feet, traverses the eastern portion of the State for several hundred miles; the Coteau du Missouri, not so high as the table-land mentioned, runs from the









southeastern to the northwestern portion, and westward nearly to the Missouri River. The basin of the Red River of the North, and that portion east of the Dakota River, are covered with grassy plains. The rest of the Territory is composed of high rolling prairie. Nearly all of the country is well watered; in the western and northwestern parts there are excellent grazing lands.

The territorial government consists of a governor and secretary of state, appointed by the President; and a treasurer, auditor, and superintendent of public instruction, elected by the people. The judiciary is composed of a supreme court, and three district courts, besides courts of probate in the settled counties. The Territory is rich in minerals. Gold, silver, iron, copper, and coal exist in large quantities in the Black Hills in the southwest. A valuable pipe-stone quarry has been opened near the eastern border. In the north, near Devil's Lake, there are rich salt deposits.

The superintendent of public instruction is elected by the people for two years, and county superintendents are elected for the same period. Either of the officers mentioned may examine teachers.

In 1870 the total population was 14,181, of which 1,200 were Indians, and 94 colored. The number of tribal Indians is estimated at 26,330.

Yankton is the capital of Dakota.

## MONTANA.

THE Territory of Montana, organized in 1864, lies between latitude 45deg. and 49deg. north, and longitude 104deg. and 116deg. west from Greenwich. It is bounded on the north by the British possessions; east by Dakota; south by Dakota and Idaho; and west by Idaho. It has an area of 143,776 square miles. The eastern part of the territory consists chiefly of rolling and elevated table-lands, and the western portion is mountainous with many beautiful and fertile valleys. In the sheltered valleys, and in the basin of Clarke's Fork, as well as in the southern portion generally, the climate is salubrious, but on the more elevated lands it is colder.

Until 1864, Montana was included in Idaho. At that time it was cut off, and given a separate territorial organization. The government consists of a governor, secretary, superintendent of Indian affairs, a chief justice and two associate justices, who are appointed by the President, and supported by the United States.

There are four or five principal gold-bearing regions on the Hell-Gate River, the Big-Hole Creek, and other tributaries of the Madison and Jefferson rivers; on the Missouri, from the junction of the Three Forks to the mouth of Smith's or Deep River; and on the branches of the Yellowstone, east of Helena. Silver is found in nearly all of the places mentioned. There are extensive deposits of copper and lead. Bituminous coal exists in abundance, and lignite is found in large quantities. Iron, gypsum, plumbago, antimony, arsenic, tin, tellurium, and cinchabar have also been met with. In numerous localities there are hot springs and geysers, chiefly, however, about the head-waters of the Madison River. The soil is said to be extremely fertile, and when cultivated makes almost incredible returns. Stock-raising is also profitable.

The principal towns are Helena, Virginia City, the capital, Deer Lodge, and Diamond City.

## WYOMING.

THE Territory of Wyoming, organized in July, 1868, lies between 41deg. and 45deg. north latitude, and 104deg. and 111deg. west longitude from Greenwich, and is bounded on the north by Montana; east by Dakota and Nebraska; south by Colorado and a portion of Utah; and west by Idaho and a portion of Utah. It has an area of 88,000 square miles. The face of the country is broken by several mountain ranges, outlying spurs of the Rocky Mountains, such as the Bighorn, Ratlesnake, and Wind River mountains, and also by the main chain of the Rocky Mountains which traverse the Territory from northwest to southeast. It is, for the most part, an elevated and rolling plateau, but the most of it is fertile and arable soil though requiring irrigation. The valley of Bitter Creek, and the region of Bridgers Pass are barren and desolate tracts. The northern portion consists of a series of fertile river valleys.

The government is composed of the regular territorial officers appointed by the President, and supported by the national treasury. In this Territory women are allowed to vote, sit on juries, and hold office.

Important gold mines have been discovered in the valley of the

Sweetwater, and in various other localities. The region in which the richest deposits are found extends from Fremont's Peak to the junction of the Grand and Green Rivers. A great impulse was given to the settlement of this Territory by the building of the Pacific Railroad, which traverses it from east to west.

The cause of education is not in so prosperous a condition as could be wished. There are a territorial superintendent of public instruction, and county superintendents, who examine teachers.

Cheyenne is the principal town of the Territory; it is on the railroad. Laramie is also a thriving town.

## UTAH.

THE Territory of Utah lies between 37deg. and 42deg. north latitude, and between 109deg. and 114deg. west longitude; and is bounded on the north by the Territory of Idaho; east by Colorado; south by Arizona; and west by Nevada. It has an area of 88,058 square miles. The Wasatch mountain range traverses the center part of the Territory in a northern and southern direction. The portion of Utah lying west of this range forms part of the Great or Fremont Basin. This arid and sterile basin has its own system of lakes and rivers, which have no communication with the ocean. The Wasatch mountains rise to an altitude of from 4,000 to 7,000 feet above the valleys and prairies. There are other mountain ranges in various parts of Utah. Great Salt Lake, lying northeast from the center of the Territory, is about seventy miles in length, and thirty miles in width, and has no visible outlet. The saline property of this lake is so strong that no living thing can exist in it. By evaporation in hot weather, a thick incrustation of salt is deposited on its shores. There are several other lakes, but this is the most important. The principal rivers are the Colorado, Green, Grand, Sevier, and Bear.

Utah was organized in 1850 from the territory acquired from Mexico. Before the close of the Mexican war in 1847, the religious sect known as the Mormons, who had been driven from Nauvoo, Illinois, by mob violence, settled in the vicinity of Great Salt Lake, and there created an independent State with the name of Deseret. This was reduced to the condition of a Territory of the United States, by act of Congress, on the 9th of September, 1850, but the colony has retained its peculiar institutions to the present time. The governor and secretary are appointed by the President, and a legislature, consisting of 13 councillors and 26 representatives, is chosen by the people.

Rich silver mines exist in Utah, and iron, coal, and salt abound. Tin and lead have been reported to have been found. The chief products are wheat, barley, rye, and Indian corn.

There is a territorial school superintendent, and county superintendents elected by the people for two years. The Territorial University has a normal department.

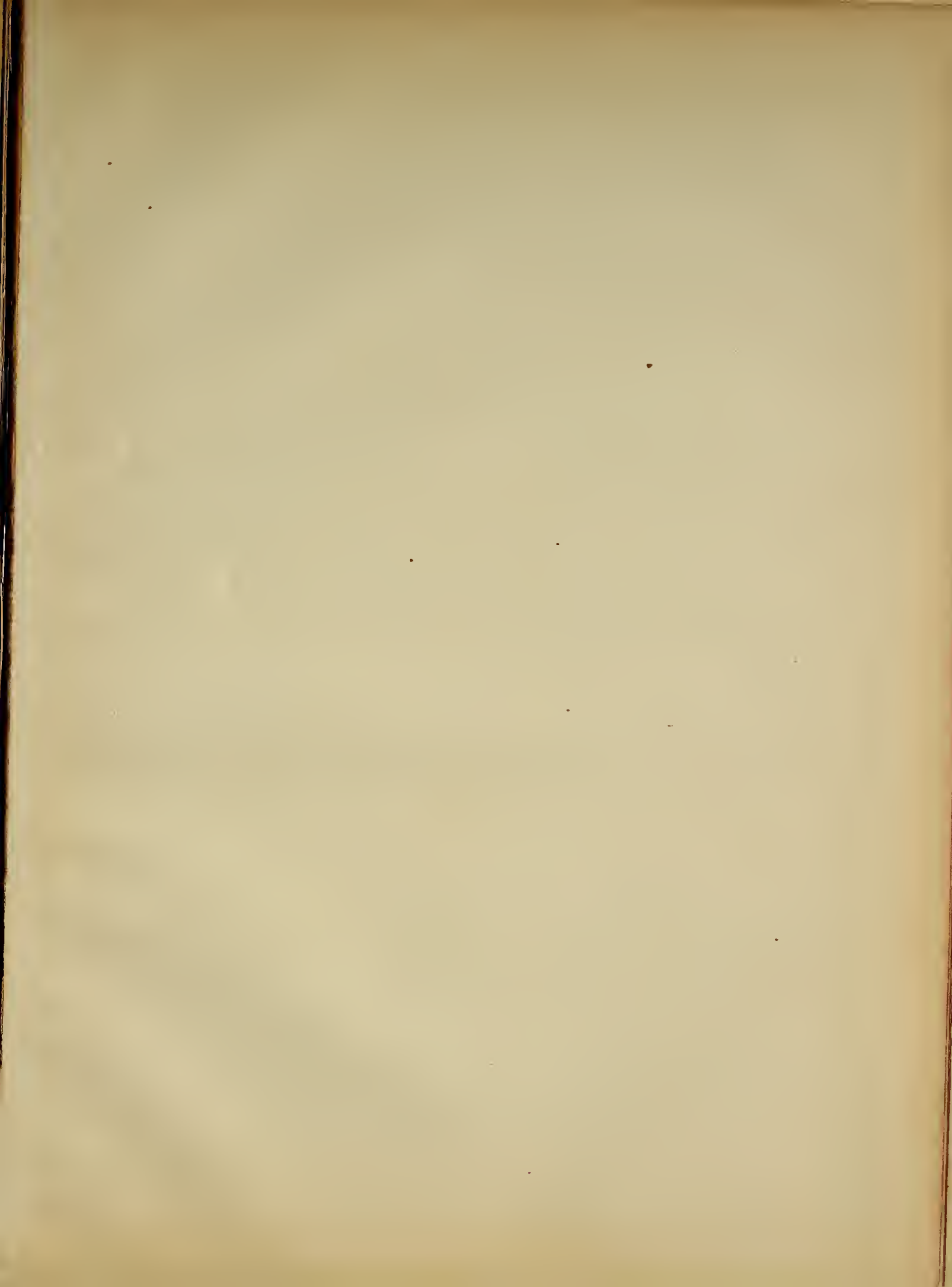
Salt Lake City is the only town in the Territory of any consequence. It is pleasantly situated on the shore of Great Salt Lake, and is the headquarters of the Mormons. Ogden and Corinne are flourishing little towns.

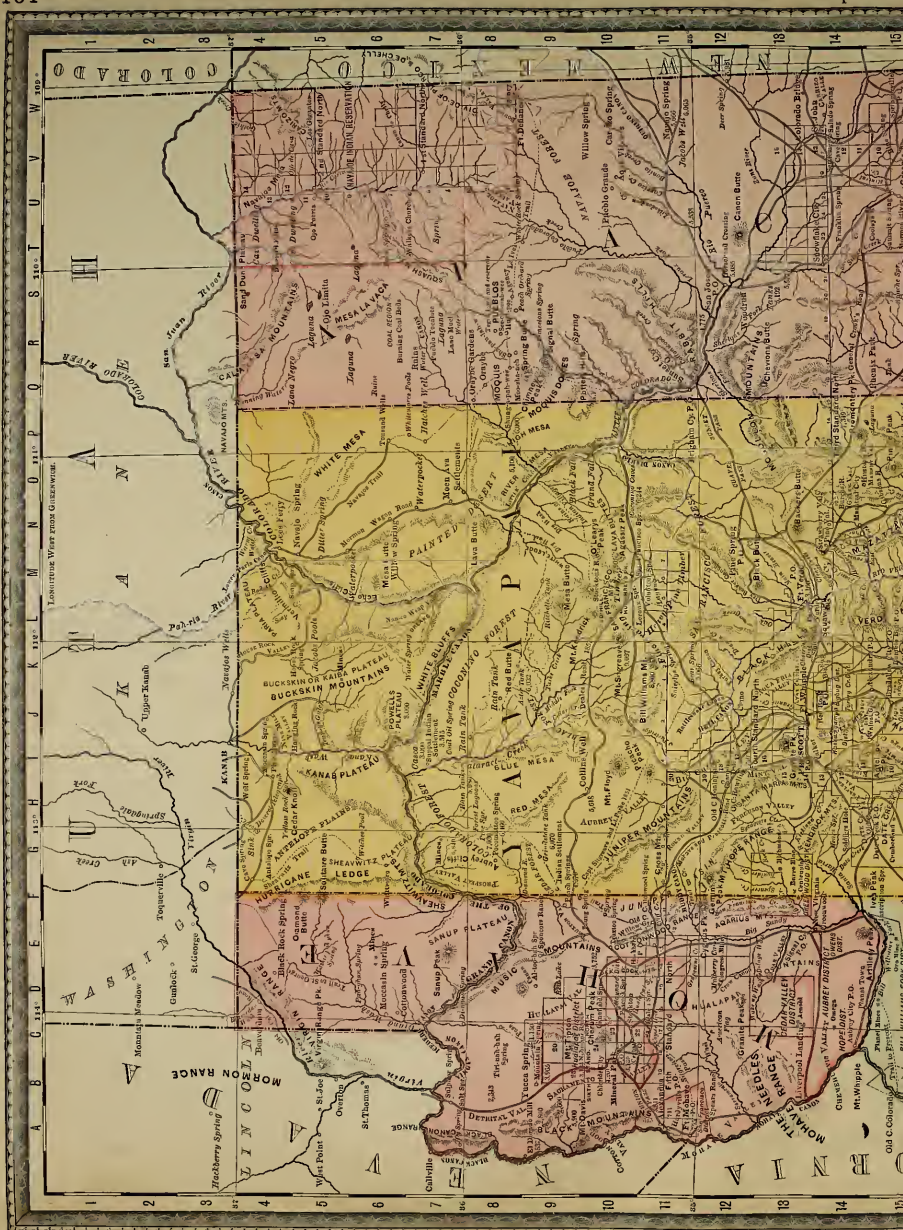
## COLORADO.

COLORADO, the twenty-fifth State admitted into the Union, lies between 37deg. and 41deg. north latitude, and 102deg. and 109deg. west longitude. It is bounded on the north by Dakota and Nebraska; east by Nebraska and Kansas; south by New Mexico; and west by Utah. It contains about 106,000 square miles. The face of the country is generally mountainous. The Rocky Mountain range extends through the middle of the State north and south. Pike's Peak, one of the highest peaks of the range, rises to a height of 11,497 feet, near the center of the State. The summits of some of these peaks are covered with snow that never melts. The Arkansas River and the south fork of the Platte drain the eastern portion of the State. The Yampa or Bear River, the Bunkara and the Gunnison rivers flow from the western slope of the Rocky Mountains. The Bunkara and Gunnison join in the western part of the State, and form the Grand River, a branch of the Colorado. The Rio Grande has its source in Colorado, and runs in a southern direction.

The climate of Colorado is delightful and healthy, and the soil, where it can be cultivated, fertile. The mineral resources are immense. Gold was first discovered in 1858, and it has since been discovered that the deposits are practically inexhaustible. Some of the lodes are very rich. Silver, iron, copper, and lead

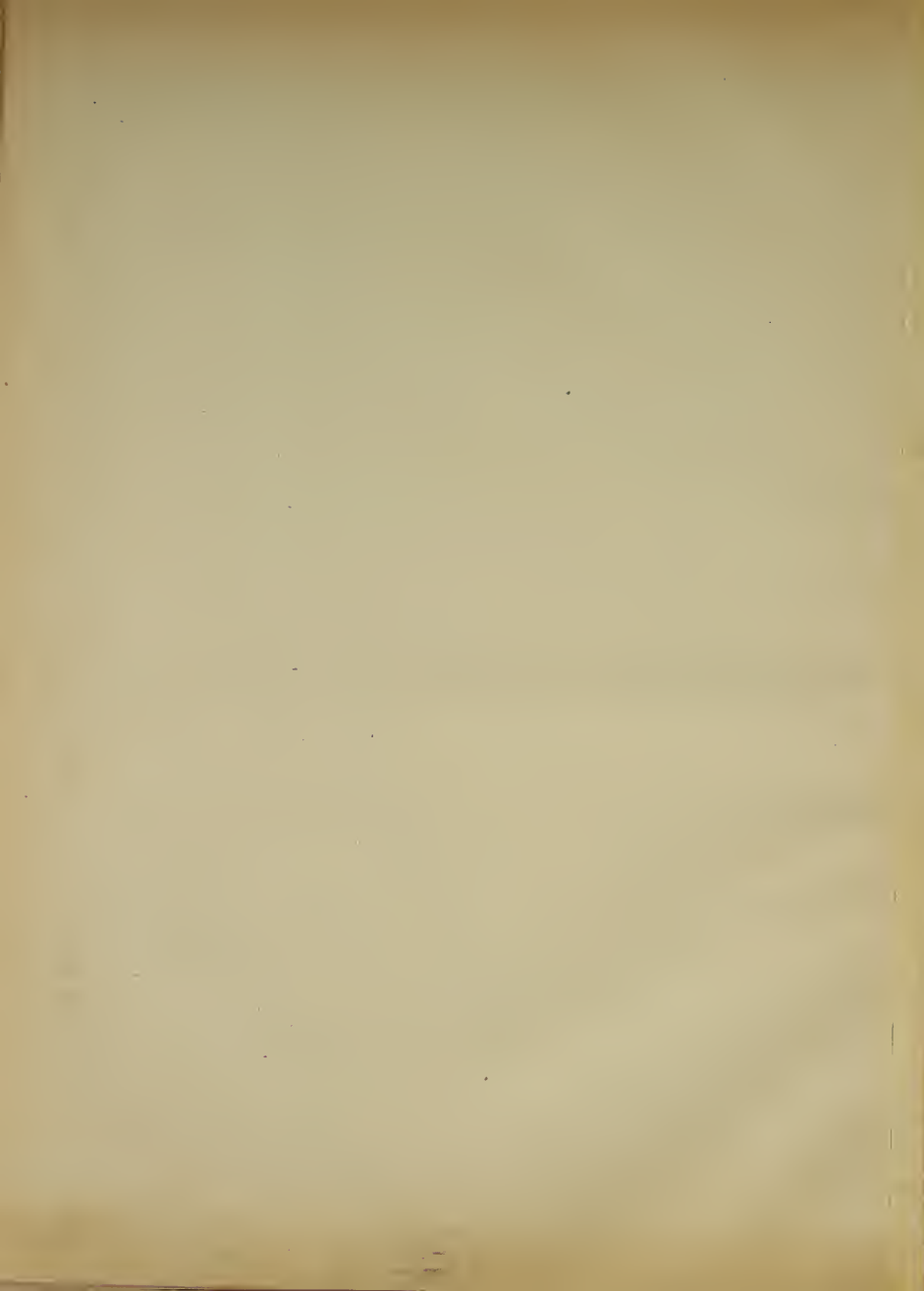










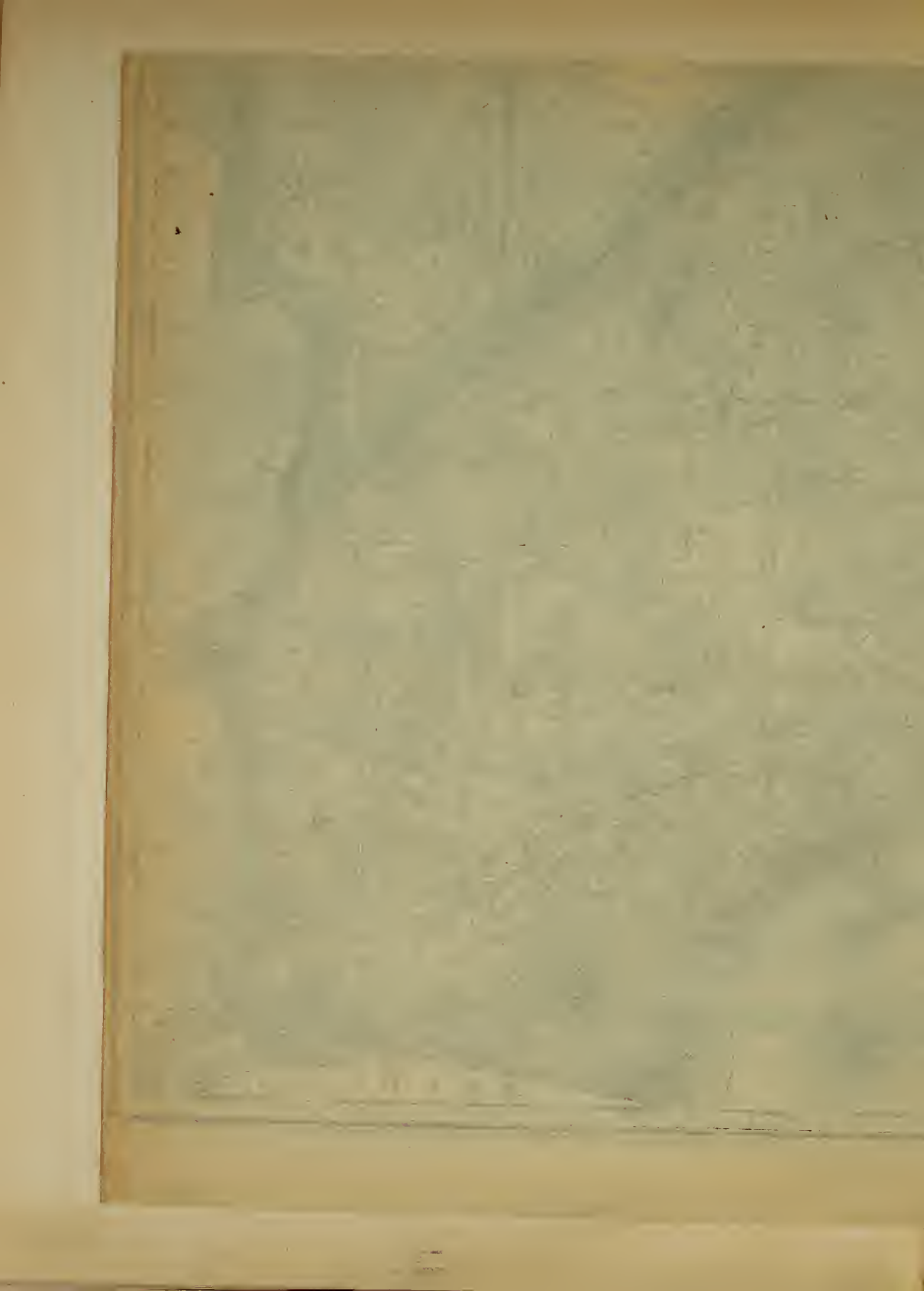




Map of California and Nevada.









have been found in abundance, and there are immense deposits of coal.

Colorado was organized as a Territory on March 2d, 1861, and was formed from parts of New Mexico, Kansas, Nebraska, and Utah. It was admitted into the Union in 1876. The executive consists of a governor and lieutenant-governor, a secretary of State, attorney-general, surveyor-general, and superintendent of public instruction. The legislature is composed of a senate and house of representatives, elected by the people. The judicial power is vested in a supreme court, district courts, county courts and various inferior tribunals. An amendment to the constitution, establishing female suffrage, was rejected by a large majority, October 2, 1877.

Denver, the capital, is a thriving city. Kit Carson, Golden City, and Central City are prosperous towns.

## NEW MEXICO.

THE Territory of New Mexico lies between 31deg. 20min. and 37deg. north latitude, and 103deg. and 109deg. west longitude, and is bounded on the north by Colorado; east by Texas; south by Texas and Mexico; and west by Arizona. It has an area of 121,215 miles. The face of the country consists of extensive elevated plateaus, from which rise occasional bluffs. Through these plateaus the rivers and streams have worn deep channels, and furrowed out valleys which are often picturesque and fertile. The chief rivers—the Rio Grande, the Pecos, the Canadian—are affluents of the Arkansas, and the San Juan and Gila affluents of the Colorado. The climate is dry, rather warm, but very healthful. It is well suited to the growth of the cereals, and very healthful. Among the minerals are gold, silver, copper, iron, coal, zinc, and bituminous. The yield of gold and silver is very heavy, and coal is both anthracite and bituminous.

New Mexico is part of the territory gained from Mexico by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and was originally settled by the Spaniards before the close of the sixteenth century. It was first erected into a Territory in 1854, and considerable additions were subsequently taken off, which reduced it to its present limits. The executive officers are appointed by the President, and the legislature is elected by the people. The latter consists of a council with 13 members, and a house of representatives with 26 members. The judiciary consists of a supreme court, district courts, probate courts, and justices of the peace.

The capital of the Territory is Santa Fe, which was founded in 1581, and still has less than 5,000 inhabitants.

## ARIZONA.

THE Territory of Arizona lies between 31deg. 20min. and 37deg. north latitude, and between 109deg. and 117deg. west longitude, and is bounded on the north by Nevada and the Territory of Utah; east by New Mexico Territory; south by Mexico; and west by California. It has an area of 113,916 square miles.

The northern and northwestern parts of Arizona are drained by the Colorado River and its tributaries. The Gila and its affluents drain the southern and southeastern parts. Most of the surface is an elevated plateau, from 3,000 to 5,000 feet above the level of the sea, with occasional bluffs, and volcanic cones rising from cut through nearly to the sea level by the cañons of the Colorado River and its tributaries. Rain seldom falls, and much of the admitting of irrigation, or where there is enough moisture, the fine crops of cotton, wheat, barley, oats, tobacco, fruits, and vegetables are raised. Considerable pine lumber is found in the interior, together with oak and black walnut.

The mineral resources of Arizona are very great. The surface ores of gold and silver are rich; and copper, lead, and iron are found. Diamonds have been discovered.

Arizona was cut off from the western part of New Mexico, and organized into a separate Territory in 1863. There were flourishing Spanish settlements in the valleys of the Colorado, Gila, and the Verde in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and the relics of their civilization are still seen.

The seat of government is at Tucson, and all the governmental officers are appointed by the President of the United States. According to the census of 1870, the population of the Territory is 9,658; of which 26 are colored, 20 Chinese, and 31 Indians. The number of tribal Indians is estimated at 35,000.

## CALIFORNIA.

CALIFORNIA, the eighteenth State admitted into the Union, lies between 30deg. 32min. and 42deg. north latitude, and 114deg. 20min. and 124deg. 23min. west longitude; and is bounded on the north by Oregon; east by Nevada and Arizona; south by Lower California; and west by the Pacific Ocean. It has an area of 158,687 square miles. Two great mountain ranges running northwest and southeast traverse this State. They are the Sierra Nevada, and the coast range. The former shoots off from the latter on the south, the snow-capped Mount San Bernardino, 17,000 feet in height, being the connecting link. It then runs northwest to about latitude 35deg. 45min., longitude 120min., whence it extends due north, forming the coast range, and the eastern boundary of the State. Between the coast range and the ocean are numerous smaller ranges and isolated hills, including beautiful valleys. The range of the Sierra Morena, or Brown Mountains, on the south, lies between the Pacific and the Salinas, or Buena Ventura. The chief rivers are the Sacramento and San Joaquin. The other streams are the Rio Fajaro, the Eel and Russian rivers, and the Colorado, forming a portion of the southeast boundary of the State. The largest lake in the State is Lake Tulare, in the South. California has over 700 miles of sea coast. San Francisco Bay is connected with the ocean by a strait about one mile wide and five miles long, inclosed by long mountains on either side. It has been appropriately named the Golden Gate.

History and Government.—When the Peninsula, at present known as Lower California, was discovered in the year 1534, the name California was given to it, and for upwards of two hundred years it was the California known to Europeans, though the name was also applied to the coast farther north. The present State of California was visited in 1542 by Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, a Portuguese navigator, and by Sir Francis Drake in 1570. In 1767 it was invaded by Franciscan friars, the successors in Mexico of the newly-expelled Jesuits. These zealous apostles planted various missions, bringing under their influence, such as it was, the great mass of the aborigines. Under such auspices, the new province became pre-eminent, even in Spanish America, for everything that could paralyze the progress of a community. Saxon speculators engrossed most of the trade; American traders walked through the land as if it had been their own; the Muscovy Company, established in the north, a town under the ominous title of *Ross or Russia*; and a Swiss adventurer of the name of Sutter, who had carved out for himself a *Novo Helvetia*, virtually set the government at defiance.

California was part of the territory ceded to the United States at the close of the war with Mexico in 1848, and in 1850 it was admitted into the Union as a State. Gold was first discovered in January, 1848, by James W. Marshall, in the employ of Captain Sutter, already mentioned, and from this date the unprecedented progress of the State commenced. In less than a year and a half after the discovery was announced, more than 100,000 people had started for the new land of gold.

A new constitution, making complete changes in the government of the State, was adopted at the September election, 1879. Geology and Mineralogy.—The mountainous portion of the State is composed of granitic, jurassic, and triassic and cretaceous rocks; and vast beds of lava, in some places 10,000 feet thick, overlie a considerable portion of the granite. Showing that volcanic agencies were once very active. There is no old red sandstone, only a little limestone, and some metamorphic rocks yielding marble.

Gold is the principal mineral, and California is the chief gold-producing country of the world. The gold region is about 500 miles long by 50 wide, and occupies the lower mountains between the loftiest Sierra and the Sacramento valley. In 1848 the amount of gold obtained was worth about \$100,000. In 1850 it was over \$40,000,000, and it realized its maximum in 1853, when it amounted to \$99,864,753. From the first, California has contributed over a thousand millions worth of gold to the wealth of the world. Other minerals are copper, asphaltum, platinum, lead, antimony, and iron; none of which are much worked. Coal is found in abundance, and of good quality. Diamonds and opals have been found; and mineral springs of all kinds are numerous.

Climate and Soil.—In the southern part of the State the climate is semi-tropical, and in the northern, or the mountainous regions of the interior, it is analogous to the colder zone of the temperate regions. On the coast, however, the thermometer varies far less than on the Atlantic slope. The climate is generally very dry, though the wintry rains are often copious, and cause much damage. In nearly all parts, during the long, dry, and warm season, the soil becomes so hard as to be incapable of being broken up until the first rains have rendered it soft. The soil, when it is capable of being tilled, is composed of a deep rich









loam, and almost everywhere needs only irrigation to make it highly productive. Irrigation is necessary to cultivation in almost all parts of the State, as the whole surface is parched up during the long dry season. A considerable portion of the surface is covered with extensive forests of pine, spruce, oak, and cedar. The *sequoia gigantea*, or mammoth cedar, which grows on the western slope of the Sierra Nevada, is the largest product of the vegetable kingdom.

**Products, Commerce, and Manufactures.**—California produces wheat, oats, barley, beets, flax, hops, chickory, tobacco, and some cotton and Indian corn. The root crops and garden vegetables grow to an enormous size. The climate and pasturage is well suited to the raising of sheep, and wool-growing is an extensive interest. Fruit-culture and the manufacture of wine are important industries. Tropical fruits succeed well. Of late years, the manufacture of beet-sugar has opened a new branch of industry, and there are several manufactories of that article. The mulberry-tree is easily grown, and the manufacture of silk is successfully carried on. The culture of tea has been introduced by the Japanese.

The commerce of the State is immense.

California has woolen-mills, sugar-refineries, iron and steel manufactories, foundries, machine and locomotive works, flouring-mills; wire-rope, cordage, and wire-cloths are extensively manufactured. The leather of California has a high reputation. Other manufactories are numerous.

**Education, etc.**—There is an admirable system of education in California, not surpassed in the Eastern States.

The decennial population of California, from 1850, is as follows:

1850	1870	1890	1890
-----	509247	870994	01597.

In 1870 the total population was 560,247. In 1890 there were 34,935 Chinese in the State. According to the last census there are 49,277 Chinese, and 33 Japanese. The Indian population is 7,241; the colored population is 4,272.

The principal cities are San Francisco, Sacramento, the capital, Marysville, San José, and Stockton.

## NEVADA.

**NEVADA**, the twenty-third State admitted into the Union, and the thirty-seventh in population, lies between 35deg. and 42deg. north latitude, and 114deg. and 120deg. west longitude; and is bounded on the north by Oregon and Idaho; east by Utah; south by Arizona; west and southwest by California. It has an area of 81,539 square miles. The entire State has an altitude of 4,000 feet or more above the level of the sea, but most of it constitutes a portion of the great Utah Basin. In the northern central part are the Humboldt mountains, and in the eastern part the East Humboldt mountains, and westward are the Toiyabe mountains, a long, parallel range. All the streams except the Virgin, and a few unimportant ones, empty into lakes or sink within the limits of the State. The largest river is the Humboldt; the other streams are Walker and Carson rivers. There are several lakes in the State that have no visible outlet.

Nevada was included in the territory acquired from Mexico at the same time as California. It was organized into a Territory in 1861, and admitted into the Union October 31, 1864. The executive officers of the State, including the governor and lieutenant-governor, are chosen for a term of four years. The legislature consists of 25 senators and 50 representatives, and meets at Carson City biennially on the first Monday in January. The judiciary consists of a supreme court, district courts, probate courts, and justices of the peace. The three supreme court judges are elected by the people for a term of four years.

The climate of the State is generally healthful, and the soil sterile, except a few fertile valleys. Agriculture is limited, but Nevada is one of the richest mining districts in the world. Gold exists in considerable quantities, and the silver-lodes are of incomparable richness and extent. Copper and iron mines have also been opened and are worked with profit. Lead and coal are found in various parts of the State.

The State superintendent of public instruction is elected by the people for two years. The State board of education is composed of the governor, the surveyor-general, and the superintendent of public instruction. A county superintendent of public schools for each county, is elected for two years; and a board of trustees of three or five members for each district, elected by classes for four years.

Carson City is the capital; Virginia City is the leading town.

## IDAHO.

**THE** Territory of Idaho, organized in March, 1863, lies between longitude 109deg. and 117deg. west, is bounded on the north by the British possessions, east by Montana and Dakota; south by Nevada and Utah; and west by Oregon and Washington Territory. It has an area of 90,932 square miles. The whole Territory is high land, and part of it mountainous, varying in elevation from 2,000 to 5,000 feet above the sea. There are numerous fertile, and well-timbered valleys in the Territory. It is well watered, the Clearwater, Salmon, Snake, and Boise rivers, and their numerous affluents, affording an abundance of pure water from their sources in the perpetual snows of the Bitter Root and Rocky Mountain summits. The table-lands are covered with a profuse growth of wild grass, and the mountains with forests of pine and fir.

The climate is mild and pleasant during the summer and fall, but during the winter the weather is severe, and the fall of snow is very great. Idaho belongs to the "dry" regions. The annual fall of rain is about one-fourth of that of the Atlantic States; however, the soil in the valleys is deep, and may be successfully irrigated, thus allowing the crops to be dependent upon as much certainty as in regions where the fall of rain is greater.

In the valleys the cereals, fruits, and root-crops succeed well, and the rest of the Territory is well suited to grazing.

The chief wealth of Idaho lies in its mines. Some of the richest deposits of gold and silver in the country are found there, and are worked with great success. Limestone and gray sandstone are also found in considerable quantities.

Idaho was organized in 1863 from portions of Nebraska, Oregon, Utah, and Washington. The governor and secretary are appointed by the President, and a legislature, consisting of 10 councillors and 20 representatives is chosen by the people. A good public school system is in operation.

The total population in 1870 was 14,999; of which 4,274 were Chinese, 60 colored, and 43 Indians. The number of tribal Indians is officially estimated at 5,584. Boise City is the capital.

## OREGON.

**OREGON**, the twentieth State admitted into the Union, and thirty-sixth in population, lies between latitude 42deg. and 46deg. north, and longitude 116deg. 40min. and 124deg. 25min. west, and is bounded on the north by Washington Territory; east by Idaho; south by California and Nevada; and west by the Pacific Ocean. It has an area of 95,274 square miles. Oregon is usually divided into three sections, respectively denominated the lower, middle, and upper countries. The chief river is the Columbia, which is the largest on the Pacific coast. The others are the Snake or Lewis, a branch of the Columbia River, and its affluents the Powder, Malheur, and Owyhee. The surface is diversified with valleys of excellent agricultural and grazing lands, alternating with abrupt mountain ranges, the peaks of which rise to an altitude of 16,000 feet above the sea-level, and are covered with perpetual snow.

Oregon was first visited by Europeans about 1775, when a Spanish navigator visited Juan de Fuca Straits. Cook coasted along its shores in 1778. The Columbia River was probably first made known to the world in 1791, by Captain Gray, of the ship Columbia, of Boston, who saw the mouth of the river, but did not enter it till May of the following year, when he named it after his ship. In 1804 Thomas Jefferson, the President, dispatched an exploring expedition under Lewis and Clarke, who spent the winter at the mouth of the Columbia River. The treaty of 1846 gave to the United States all the country below 49deg. north latitude. People began to emigrate to the newly-acquired territory in 1839, and Oregon was admitted into the Union as a State on February 14, 1859. The legislature is composed of a senate and house of representatives. The governor is elected for four years. The legislature meets biennially on the second Monday in September, and the State election is held on the first Monday.

The climate of the State is genial and mild, and the soil, especially in the valleys, good. Wheat, oats, barley, potatoes, and apples are the staple products; and tobacco, hemp, flax, hops, etc., are raised. Vegetables and fruits thrive luxuriantly. The commerce of Oregon increases every year. Grain is supplied to England, and there are regular lines of transportation between the State and New York, and others to China, Australia, and Japan.

In 1870 the total population was 90,923, of which 3,330 were Chinese, 346 colored, and 318 Indians. Tribal Indians, 10,000. Salem is the capital of Oregon, and other important towns are Portland, Albany, Roseburg and Dalles.



## WASHINGTON.

THE Territory of Washington, organized in 1853, lies between 45deg. 33min. and 49deg. north latitude, and 116deg. 56min. and 124deg. 43min. west longitude, and is bounded on the north by the Straits of Juan de Fuca and British Columbia; east by Idaho; south by Oregon; and west by the Pacific Ocean. It has an area of 69,994 square miles. The Cascade range of mountains divides the Territory into two unequal portions. The eastern division, including the great basin of the Columbia, embraces an area of 40,000 square miles, with an average height of from 1,000 to 2,000 feet above the sea. It is drained by the Columbia River and its affluents, which often pass through cañons with perpendicular walls from 500 to 2,000 feet high. The western division extends from the summit of the Cascades to the Pacific Ocean. It is divided into three basins: the Columbia, the Chehalis, and the Puget Sound, and embraces a total area of 28,000 square miles. In the eastern portion the climate is in the main clear and cold in winter, and hot and dry in summer. It is principally a grazing district, the hunch grass affording excellent food for cattle, and a considerable portion is well suited to the growth of the cereals and root crops. There are two seasons in the western portion—the wet and the dry. For such a high latitude the climate is very mild, the difference in mean temperature between summer and winter, in Puget Sound, being only 34deg. Washington was a part of Oregon until 1853, when it received a separate organization. It now has a territorial government.

## ALASKA.

ALASKA occupies the extreme northwest portion of the North American continent, and has an estimated area of 600,000 square miles. This territory was acquired by the United States in 1867, by purchase from Russia. Prior to that time it had long been under the dominion of the Emperor of Russia, and was known as Russian America. There are several good harbors on the coast, and numerous islands, large and small. Little is known of the interior, except that it is mountainous, and apparently unfit for cultivation. The great River is the Yukon, which flows from the interior and empties into Behring Sea. The climate is much less severe than one would suppose from the latitude. The temperature of Sitka is but little lower than that of Portland, Maine; but it rains nearly all the time. The excessive moisture renders anything like agriculture impossible.

Gold and silver are said to exist in Alaska, but its abundant supplies of iron and coal are of much greater importance. The forests, too, are the most extensive and the finest on the continent. Fish abound, and a great variety of fur-bearing animals is found, though the fur trade has been steadily diminishing since the country came into the possession of the United States. Birds and insects are abundant.

The United States maintains its authority over this vast territory by means of a small number of troops and officials stationed at Sitka. There are about 4,000 Americans and Europeans at Sitka, and 8,500 Indians.

## ANCIENT GEOGRAPHICAL DISCOVERY.

From the earliest ages war between neighboring nations and the pursuit of commerce have been the great causes which have led to geographical discovery. In modern times the love of science and a spirit of adventure have produced expeditions, both public and private, for the exploration of unknown regions.

The first people who communicated to other nations a knowledge of distant countries were the Phœnicians, whose territory skirted the eastern coasts of the Mediterranean Sea. Phœnicia consisted of several cities, each of which was an independent state. Of the more important were Sidon and Tyre, the love of which, in the second century B.C., the Phœnicians acquired supremacy over the others, and became the greatest commercial city in the ancient world. Hiram was an ally of the Jewish king, Solomon, in whose navy 'he sent his servants, shipmen, that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. And they came to Ophir' (supposed to have been the general name of the eastern coast of Africa and other countries round the western branches of the Indian Ocean), 'and they brought back gold, and 'great plenty of almsg-trees, and precious stones' . . . and 'the king' (Solomon), 'had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks'—1 Kings ix. and x.

Previous to 800 a.n., or the age of the Greek poet Homer, the Phœnicians had formed commercial establishments along the coast of Asia Minor and the shores of the Black Sea. Sailing westwards, they had occupied the chief islands of the Mediterranean, and had founded colonies along the northern coast of Africa. Continuing their course of commercial enterprise, they planted colonies in the south-west of Spain, (the ancient Tharshish), passed the Straits of Gibraltar (the ancient Pillars of Hercules, the national deity of the Tyrians), and penetrated to the British Islands and the coast of the North Sea, carrying back with them to the great cities of Sidon and Tyre, the tin of Cornwall, and amber from the coasts of Prussia. Of all their colonies, the most important were those on the north coast of Africa, the city of Carthage, founded about 900 a.n., rivaling Tyre itself in wealth and prosperity. Carthaginian navigators are believed to have visited the islands of Madeira and the Canary Islands, and to have sailed as far south along the western coast of Africa, as to Blanco. During the seventh century a.n. they are said to have circumnavigated Africa, having entered the Indian Ocean by the Red Sea, and returned to Egypt by the Straits of Gibraltar, after an absence of three years.

Herodotus, the oldest Greek historian (born at Halicarnassus, 484 a.n.), hence called 'The Father of History,' may also be styled 'The Father of Geography,' for in his history of the wars between the Greeks and the Persians he contains the most geographical knowledge of his time. Having himself travelled for about 1,700 miles from east to west, and nearly as far from north to south, his statements are the more to be relied upon, and from them we gather that the world, as then known, was bounded on the south by the Indian Ocean, on the west by the Atlantic, on the north by the Baltic Sea, and on the east by the eastern limits of Persia.

While Alexander was carrying his arms to the banks of the Indus and Oxus, Pythæas, a Greek navigator, of the Grecian colony of Massæ, sailed past Spion, and, following the coast, through the English Channel, and round the east coast of England, into the Northern Ocean, where, after six days' sailing, he reached Thule (supposed to be Iceland or the Shetland Isles), and, on his return, passed into the Baltic.

The Persian Empire having been subverted by Alexander the Great, the dominions of the latter were in their turn overrun by the Romans, who were more remarkable for their conquests than for their maritime discovery or encouragement of trade. The Roman Empire may be said to have included all the countries between the Euphrates and the Atlantic. In Europe it extended from Spain on the west to the rivers Rhine and Danube. It included part of Britain, which was for the first time circumnavigated by the Roman general, Agricola, in 84 a.n., and it was during this voyage that the Orkney Islands were discovered. Ireland was discovered by the Romans only by the aid of the natives. In Europe, the countries on the Baltic Sea were little known to the Romans, who seemed to have considered Norway, Sweden, and Finland as islands of the German Ocean. In Africa they occupied the territories formerly belonging to the Egyptians and Phœnicians, embracing the whole of the northern coast, and extending southwards to the desert. India became known to them after their conquest of Egypt, but they were chiefly acquainted with only its western coast, and with Ceylon, Malacca, and Sumatra.

Great service was done to geographical knowledge by a survey of the Roman Empire, begun by Julius Cæsar and completed by the Emperor Augustus. The *Historia Naturalis* of Pliny (23-79 a.n.), gives an admirable compendium of the geographical knowledge of his time. He had travelled in Spain, Gaul, Germany, and Africa, and in the work he has left he notices the Arctic regions, Scandinavia, Mount Atlas, the course of the river Niger in Africa, and various settlements in the north of that continent. He also declares Ceylon to be an island, although it was previously supposed to be the commencement of a new continent. Geographical study in ancient times may be said to have terminated with Claudius Ptolemaeus, a celebrated astronomer and geographer of Egypt during the second century. His great work on geography, in eight books, continued to be regarded as the most perfect system of the science down to the fifteenth century.

During the ninth century two Arabian travellers penetrated to China, and Arabian geographers had their knowledge of Asia and Africa considerably extended. In the same century Alfred, King of England, sent a present to the shrine of St. Thomas, near Madras, on the Coromandel coast of India.

The Crusades of the eleventh and twelfth centuries served greatly to extend European geographical knowledge. The existence of the great empire of Cathay or China was further reported by two friars who had been despatched to the east by Pope Innocent IV. about the middle of the thirteenth century, but it was reserved for Marco Polo, a Venetian, before the end of the same century, to astonish Europeans by the discovery of about one-half of Asia. He was the first to notice Japan, the great plain of W. Siberia, the Spice Islands, etc.













## SUBDIVISION OF PUBLIC LANDS.

ONE of the earliest acts of the Fathers of the Republic, assembled in Confederate Congress, was the formation of what is appropriately termed the Land System of the United States. The country was divided into sections of land embraced within their borders, and their sale, or other disposition, to the people, who were to possess and enjoy them. On the 7th of August, 1785, an act was passed, which authorized the President to "locate and disposing of lands in the Western Territories," which, however, did not become a law till the year following, May 1, 1786. The ordinance authorized the President to "sell or dispose of the lands, to be sold, in small lots, for donations in the cause of education and for military purposes. The rectangular system of survey, adopted by this ordinance, now extends from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and covers the whole of the Western Territories of the United States, except in the six New England States, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, where the system of survey is different, the Government being the owner of lands in any of these political divisions. For nearly a century this system has commended itself to the people, not only for its simplicity, but for its general convenience. Under this system, initial or starting points are designated, where certain Base Lines, so termed, running North and South, and certain Meridian Lines, running East and West, intersect. These Base Lines and Meridian Lines are extended at pleasure, or as far as may be deemed expedient, to the limits of the Territory, and are divided into principal Base Lines, and twenty-five principal Meridians, governing the survey of the lands. The principal Base Lines are extended in straight lines, and the initial points, necessitated by abrupt mountain ranges running through the State. These Base Lines and Meridian Lines being duly established, the Territory is divided into Townships, and the sections of land are numbered, and these are numbered in the following manner: Commencing at the initial, or crossing point, the first Township North and East is designated as Township North, and East, and the sections of land are numbered in the following manner: Township two North of Range one, East, and so on. So there would be Townships North, and Ranges West; Townships South, and Ranges East, and so on. The following diagram will explain the system more definitely.

N.	4	4	4	4	
	3	3	3	3	
	2	2	2	2	
S.	1	1	1	1	

Meridian Line

Base Line

W. E.

Ranges

1 2 3 4

Townships

These are townships 1, 2, 3 and 4 North of the Base Line, and in Ranges, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 8

The Governmental surveys do not usually subdivide sections; but this is done by county surveyors, under the law of their respective States. Sales are made by the Government, as the purchaser may desire, of sections, quarter sections, half-quarter sections, or quarter-quarter sections, the latter subdivision to contain 40 acres.

**EXTENT OF LAND.**—The total area of the public land in the States and Territories is 1,834,998,400 acres, of which were surveyed to June 30, 1878, 649,893,062 acres, leaving unsurveyed at that date a total of 1,185,605,348 acres, thus showing that nearly two-thirds of the public lands have not even yet been surveyed.

The Townships of six miles square having been duly surveyed, their corners and boundaries established, are now ready to be subdivided into 36 sections, of one square mile each, containing 640 acres. Commencing at the

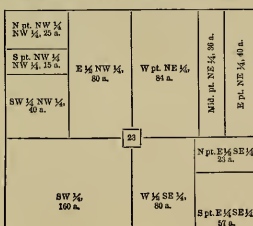
northeast corner of the Township with section numbered One, thence numbering to the northwest corner, and thence proceeding to the east and west lines of the Township alternately, until the southeast corner is reached, the 36 sections are located and numbered in manner of easy comprehension, as will be seen by the following

TOWNSHIP DIAGRAM

6	5	4	3	2	1
7	8	9	10	11	12
13	17	16	15	14	18
19	20	21	22	23	24
25	29	28	27	26	25
31	32	33	34	35	36

[illegible]

PLAN OF SECTIONAL LAND, WITH PERTINENT DESCRIPTION FOR EACH TRACT  
IN SEC. 23 T. 1, N. R. 8, E., 1ST P. M., OHIO.



**DISPOSAL OF PUBLIC LANDS.**—The minimum price fixed by the ordinance of the Congress of the Confederation, in 1785, was one dollar per acre. In 1792 the price was advanced to two dollars per acre, and the lands were sold to the settlers upon credit. By Act of April 24, 1820, it was again reduced to one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, at which it remains to the present time. The exceptions are certain mineral lands, and certain tracts designated as Railroad Lands, being lands adjoining Railroad Land grants, and which are advanced to the double minimum price, or two dollars and fifty cents per acre.

**Pre-emption.** By Act of March 8, 1807, it was made unlawful for any person to take possession of, make settlements upon, or survey any portion of the public lands, made available for sale, until the Government should have had the opportunity to purchase the same. The Act also provided for the forcible ejection and loss of all their improvements. Settlers upon public lands, prior to the passage of the Act, were, however, permitted, on applications made to the Government, to purchase the land at a price not exceeding 200 acres, on such terms and conditions as should prevent waste or damage to the land, and secure its peaceable surrender at the demand of the Government, or to avoid the consequences of the law in case of their failure to purchase. The Government was also authorized to sue for the recovery of the premises, except the indulgence of the Government. Inasmuch as such indulgence at will might have been purchased by the Government, the Government's terms at which grants were made were in the form of the pre-emption privilege subsequently granted. This policy of ejection of trespassers was found to be very unprofitable. The great western movement of the population, and the consequent increase of trespassers, and the difficulty of enforcing the law presented irresistible temptations to unlawful settlement. The number of trespassers soon became formidable, requiring a powerful and expensive effort for their removal. The Government was thus forced to relax its policy, and to grant pre-emption to settlers, regardless of restrictions. The necessities which called forth these retrospective statutes became so numerous and pressing as to require the Government to make a complete change of policy. On September 4, 1841, this policy was finally repudiated, and settlement prior to









purchase was no longer regarded as a trespass. By this statute, and the subsequent Act of March 8, 1854, the exemption was conferred upon the public land system as a permanent feature; yet restricted to surveyed lands. By Act of March 3, 1853, this privilege was extended in California to unsurveyed lands. By Act of July 17, 1854, the same exemption was given in Oregon and Nevada. By Act of July 22, 1854, in Kansas and Nebraska, and by the statute of August 4, 1854, to Minnesota. The Act of June 3, 1854, has been authoritatively construed as extending the exemption to unsurveyed lands throughout the public domain. Thus, by these slow and progressive steps the Government arrived at

**THE HOMESTEAD SYSTEM.**—The first Homestead Law was enacted May 20, 1862. Subsequent Acts bear date March 22, 1864, and June 21, 1860. Under the original Act, a person entitled to a pre-emption may settle upon a tract not otherwise appropriated, and not exceeding one hundred and sixty acres minimum, or eighty acres of double minimum lands, and by continued occupying and cultivation for five years, may perfect his title by making proper proof of having complied with the conditions prescribed in the law, and by paying a small amount of fees to defray the expense of local administration. By Act of June 21, 1860, the public lands in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, and Florida, are subject to disposal only under the provisions of the homestead law. The 5th section of the Act of July 15, 1870, so far modified the original Homestead Act, as to allow officers, soldiers, and sailors, who have served in the army or navy of the United States for ninety days, and remained loyal to the Government, to enter one hundred and sixty acres instead of eighty acres of double minimum lands, or lands held at two dollars and fifty cents per acre. In all other respects the requirements of the original and amendatory Acts remain in force, actual settlement and cultivation being in no case dispensed with. Congress has also enacted that any alien, of the age of twenty-one years and upward, who has entered or shall enter in the armies of the United States, and be honorably discharged therefrom, shall not be required to make a declaration of intention to become a citizen of the United States, and, upon his petition, and on proof of honorable military service, be admitted to full citizenship, after not less than one year's residence in the United States. Finally, the Homestead Act has been amended in Wisconsin, Iowa, Missouri, Minnesota, Kansas, Nebraska, Dakota, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, and Florida, fees are to be paid according to the following

TABLE.

ACRES.	Price per Acre.	Commissions.		Fees.		Total fees and commissions.
		When entry is made.	When certificate is issued.	When entry is made.	When certificate is issued.	
160	\$1 25	\$4 00	\$4 00	\$10 00	\$18 00	
80	1 25	2 00	2 00	5 00	9 00	
40	1 25	1 00	1 00	2 50	7 00	
80	3 50	4 00	4 00	10 00	18 00	
40	2 50	2 00	2 00	5 00	9 00	

These rates also apply to Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, where, however, very isolated tracts of public land remain unlocated.

On surveyed lands in California, Nevada, Oregon, Colorado, New Mexico, and Washington, and in Virginia, Idaho, Utah, Wyoming, and Montana, the commissions and fees are to be paid according to the following

TABLE.

ACRES.	Price per Acre.	Commissions.		Fees.		Total fees and commissions.
		When entry is made.	When certificate is issued.	When entry is made.	When certificate is issued.	
160	\$1 25	\$6 00	\$6 00	\$10 00	\$22 00	
80	1 25	3 00	3 00	5 00	11 00	
40	1 25	1 50	1 50	5 00	8 00	
80	2 50	6 00	6 00	10 00	22 00	
40	2 50	3 00	3 00	5 00	11 00	

Upon payment of the fee and commissions, in accordance with the foregoing tables, the receiver will issue his receipt therefor and furnish a duplicate to the claimant. The matter will then be entered on their records and reported to the general land office. An incentive right is vested in the settler by such proceedings, and upon establishing his claim, the law in regard to settlement and cultivation for the continuous term of five years, and at the expiration of that time, or within two years thereafter, upon proper proof to the satisfaction of the land office, and payment to the receiver, the register will issue his certificate, and make proper returns to the general land office as the basis of a patent or complete title for the homestead. In making final proof, it is indispensable, under the law, that the homestead settler have been in person in the district land office, and there make the affidavit required of him by law in support of his claim. When from physical disability, distance, or other good cause, the witnesses of the party cannot attend in person at the district office, their testimony in support of the claim may be taken where they reside, before an officer authorized by law to administer oaths. When a homestead settler dies before the consummation of his claim, the widow, or in case of her death, the heirs, may continue the settlement and cultivation, and obtain title upon requisite proof at the proper time. If the widow proves up, the title passes to her; if she dies before proving up and the heirs make the proof, the title will vest in them. When both the settler and the heirs have died, the homestead may be sold for cash for the benefit of such heirs, and the purchaser will receive title from the United States. As the law allows but one homestead privilege, a settler relinquishing or abandoning his claim cannot thereafter make a second entry. But in case of the illegality of his entry, he may make a second claim. If the homestead settler does not wish to remain five years on the tract, he may at any time, after the expiration of the year, make making proof of settlement and cultivation for a period not less than six months from the date of entry to the time of payment.

**ADJOINING FARM HOMESTEADS.**—The second class of homesteads, designated as "adjoining farm homesteads." In these cases the law allows an applicant owning and residing on an original farm, to enter other land lying contiguous thereto, which shall not be less than one hundred and sixty acres, and not exceeding eighty acres. Thus, for example, a person owning eighty acres, may enter eighty acres additional of \$1.25 land, or forty acres of \$2.50 land. In entries of "adjoining farms," the settler must describe the tract by the original survey, and the original farm, and the original farm's actual residence on the tract entered as an adjoining farm is not required, but

bona fide improvement and cultivation of it must be shown for the period required by the statute. Lands obtained under the homestead laws are exempted from liability for debts contracted prior to the issuing of patents therefor. Under an Act of Congress of June 8, 1872, certain provisions were amended in favor of parties who served in the army or navy of the United States for ninety days, or more, during the late war, conceding to this meritorious class, on account of their services to the country, certain advantages in the homestead law, in taking homesteads on the public lands. It allows every soldier and officer of the army, and every seaman, marine and officer of the navy, who served for the period named, and who was honorably discharged, and has remained loyal to the Government, to enter under the provisions of the homestead law, one hundred and sixty acres of the public land, including the double minimum land. The time of service, or the whole term of enlistment, when the soldier or sailor was in the military, shall be deducted from the time heretofore required to perfect title. Provided, however, that the person shall reside upon, improve, and cultivate his homestead for a period of at least one year, or more, from the date of his actual service, improvement and cultivation that may be found necessary to perfect each case of entry under this Act, shall follow immediately upon the date of entry. The widow, if unmarried, or in case of her death or marriage, the minor orphan children of a person who would be entitled to the benefits of this Act, may enter lands under its provisions, with the additional privilege accorded, that if the person died during his term of enlistment, the widow or minor children shall have the benefit of the whole term of enlistment. Any person entitled to the benefit of this Act may file his claim for a tract of land through an agent, and shall have six months thereafter within which to make his entry, and commence his settlement and improvement upon the land. In adjudicating cases under the Soldiers and Sailors Homestead Act of June 8, 1872, it is held that April 15, 1861, is the date for entering the land, and not the beginning, and August 20, 1860, the date of the President's proclamation declaring the war at an end in the State of Texas, as the end of the war. The following are noted cases of general application. An unmarried woman, having entered land under the homestead law, and subsequently married, does not by her marriage forfeit her rights under the entry, provided she should not have fulfilled the conditions of the statute regarding settlement and cultivation of the entered tract. Where a woman, abandoned by her husband, and acting as the head of the family, entered the homestead and the husband subsequently returned, and the family, it was held that the wife, notwithstanding the return of her husband, was entitled to perfect her entry by making the required settlement and cultivation of the land, and to obtain a patent therefor, on making final proof after the expiration of five years from the date of entry.

**TIMBER CULTURE.**—The Timber Culture Act was enacted March 8, 1878, and amended March 13, 1874, having for its object the protection of a method of acquiring title to public lands, on condition that timber should be grown thereon, to an extent, and for a period of time therein specified. Its provisions are: That any person who is the head of a family, or who has been married within the two preceding years, and is a citizen of the United States, or who shall have filed his declaration of intention to become such, as required by the naturalization laws of the United States, may, without patent, protect, and acquire title to a tract of land, not less than twelve feet apart each way, on any quarter section of any public lands of the United States, or twenty acres on any legal subdivision of eight or more acres, or on any legal subdivision of forty acres, or on the tract of any fractional subdivision of land less than forty acres, shall be entitled to a patent for the whole said quarter section, or of such legal subdivision of eighty or forty acres, or fractional subdivision of less than forty acres, upon making proof to the expiration of said eight years, on making proof of such fact by not less than two credible witnesses: Provided, that not more than one quarter of any section shall be so granted, and that no person shall make more than one entry under the provisions of this Act, unless fractional subdivisions of less than forty acres are entered, which in the aggregate shall not exceed one quarter section. Application is to be made to the register of the land district, with a fee of ten dollars, and he or she is then permitted to enter the land specified. The party making an entry of a quarter section will be required to break ten acres of land the first year, ten acres the second year, and twenty acres the third year after the date of entry and to plant ten acres of timber the second year, ten acres the third year, and twenty acres the fourth year after date of entry. The same proportions are required in tracts of lesser size. It is further provided that any person, who has entered land under the Homestead Act, may, at any time after his third year of residence thereon, make proof that, in addition to the settlement and improvements required under the Homestead Act, he has had under cultivation and planted one acre of timber, and the trees on the tract shall be being more than twelve feet apart each way, and in a good, thrifty condition, for each and every sixteen acres of said homestead, and shall thereupon receive his patent for said homestead.

**EDUCATIONAL HOMESTEADS.**—The farm homestead and comprehensive wisdom of the Fathers of the Republic are nowhere better exemplified than in the liberal provisions made for popular education. Under the ordinance of March 3, 1807, and the Act of March 3, 1807, the grant of land to the States of public schools, a policy which at once met with enthusiastic applause from the public, and was tacitly incorporated into the American system as one of the most beneficent Acts of Congress. The land was placed at the disposal of the educational system in all the new States, until the 14th of February, 1839, the date of the admission of Oregon into the Union, when in the case of this new State, and all others since admitted, the grant of land for public schools was made in every Township. These grants already amount to more than seventy millions of acres, covering a larger surface than the united areas of England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland.

**AGRICULTURAL HOMESTEADS.**—The act of February 7, 1852, our educational endowment system was enlarged by the donation to each State of thirty thousand acres of public land for each Senator and Representative to which it was entitled, and the appointment of 1850, for the support of colleges for the cultivation of agricultural and mechanical science and art. The results of this liberal donation are seen in the numerous schools and colleges created in the most States, the most noteworthy example of which is the Cornell University, at Ithaca, New York.

**RAILROAD AD GRANTS.**—The Government has also aided in the several States and Territories, by its aid in the construction of 12,760 miles of railroad, thus opening up otherwise inaccessible regions of country to the immigrant, and binding together with links of iron the widely-separated sections of the nation. Add to these the numerous grants in aid of the improvement of the routes to the seaboard, and the more than fifty millions of acres of swamp and overflowed lands granted to the States, and an estimate may be formed of the genius of a Government organized for the benefit of the people, and having no other end and aim but their welfare and prosperity.





*R. P. Davis M.D.*



*Annie P. Davis*

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

**ROBERT P. DAVIS**—was elected auditor of Jay county, Indiana, in October, 1878, to serve a term of four years. In his younger days his constitution was delicate, but he was fond of books and possessed a great desire to obtain knowledge. He worked hard through the summer season, and attended district school during the winter. He was the elder child of poor and honest parents, and was compelled to share much of the responsibility of supporting the family. By great self-denial he saved a sufficient amount of money to enable him to attend a course at Liber College, in the year 1857 to 1860. His sterling qualities are attested by certificates from the president and ex-president of that college. He had an unusual fondness for physiology and anatomy, and before leaving college had decided to study medicine, which he did, working a portion of the time to gain means to defray expenses. On August 6, 1862, he laid his books aside to enter the army, enlisting as a private in Company A, 84th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His knowledge of medicine procured for him a position in the regimental hospital, where three years he faithfully discharged his duty. About one month before the close of the war he was promoted to the position of assistant-surgeon of the regiment. His faithfulness as a soldier is affirmed by numerous certificates from prominent surgeons of the army. He was mustered out of service at the close of the war, in 1865. In 1868 he entered one of our leading medical colleges, where he soon rose to be one of the leaders of his class, who complimented him by selecting him to deliver the "Valedictory Address." He graduated at the head of his class in 1869, and has been actively engaged in his profession ever since. He is a member of the District, State and American Medical Associations. By industry and economy he has accumulated a nice little home, and by attention to business and promptness in fulfilling his obligations has gained the confidence and respect of his acquaintances. He is a self-made man, and is a fair example of man's ability to attain influence and respectability in spite of poverty. An injury which he received by the running away of a horse prevents his riding horseback without great pain. He is a temperate

man of strict integrity, and enterprising in business. His first step in the rugged path of life was taken in Lawrence county, Ohio, November 12, 1836. March 23, 1866, in Randolph county, Indiana, he was united to Annie P. Peoples, whose birth took place in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, April 16, 1844. Her parents are Jonathan and Mahala (Norris) Peoples, both of whom died when Mrs. Davis was a mere child, leaving her to stem the rugged path of life without the protection of an indulgent father, or the kind words of a loving mother. The chief desire of her life is to make those with whom she associates comfortable and happy, and to make her fireside the place where her affections center, and her home the haven of her rest. Mr. Davis resides in Wayne township, and is employed in attending to the duties of county auditor. His address is Portland. An epoch in the life of Mrs. Davis is marked by the death of her brother, Captain Peoples, of Company E. He had long had a presentiment that his death would occur in the first battle in which he should participate. This idea had gained possession of his mind during the time the regiment was in front of Dalton, in February previous, and still occupied his thoughts. As he was leading his company through the belt of timber, just before encountering the enemy's fire, he said to Sergeant B. F. Perce, "I shall be killed in this battle, but I am ready." The line moved forward in the open field, and the captain and sergeant lay down together to protect themselves from the charge, and, while in the act of raising his head, a ball struck him in the forehead, passing entirely through the head. The sergeant, with others of the company, took the body from the field, after the sable curtain of night had fallen, and washed it for its burial. The grave was made ready at the solemn hour of midnight, and, not unlike the burial of Sir John Moore, the precious dust consigned to its narrow bed—a few broken utterances of grief, a heartfelt prayer for the loving wife, who, in her far-off home, would wait and watch for the sound of steps that never again would greet her ear—the stars above looking softly down, and keeping a holy watch "o'er the grave where our hero was buried."

# INDIANA CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS.

(Adopted March 14th, 1881.)

The present Constitution of the State took effect on the first day of November, 1851, having been adopted as a whole, except Article 13th, providing for the "*exclusion and colonization of negroes and mulattoes*," which was submitted as a distinct proposition, and it secured a majority of the votes cast, and became a part of the fundamental law of the State.

The 16th and last Article provides for the amendment of the Constitution, as follows:

"Any amendment or amendments of this Constitution may be proposed in either branch of the General Assembly; and if the same shall be agreed to by a majority of the members elected to each of the two Houses, such proposed amendment or amendments shall, with the yeas and nays thereon, be entered on their journals, and referred to the General Assembly to be chosen at the next general election; and if, in the General Assembly so next chosen, such proposed amendment or amendments shall be agreed to by a majority of all the members elected to each House, then it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to submit such amendment or amendments to the electors of the State; and if a majority of said electors shall ratify the same, such amendment or amendments shall become a part of this Constitution."

Governor Hendricks, in his inaugural message, delivered in January, 1873, called attention to the necessity of providing more stringent laws for securing additional safeguards for guarding against fraudulent votes at elections; and again in his last message to the Legislature, in January, 1877, he renewed the subject, and among the topics urged upon the attention of that body, he suggested a constitutional amendment, providing for State elections on the first Tuesday next after the first Monday in November, instead of the second Tuesday in October, and also an amendment requiring a residence of sixty days in the election precinct, as a qualification of voters.

In conformity with the provisions of the 16th Article of the Constitution, and in compliance with the recommendations of the Governor, as well as with what was believed to be the general sentiment of the people, the Legislature, at its session in 1877, introduced ten amendments, seven of which were adopted, and one of which annulled the 13th Article, being a *dead letter*, as it was in conflict with the amendments of the Constitution of the United States, and besides it was out of all harmony with more enlightened public opinion.

The Legislature, in its session of 1879, repassed the same seven amendments, and provided for their submission to a vote of the qualified electors of the State, at the Spring election of 1880, and they obtained a large majority of the votes cast for and against, and the late Governor Williams gave his official approval of their adoption both by the Legislature and by the people.

By a test case submitted to the Supreme Court of the State, in full bench of five judges, two of the judges sustained the validity of the amendments, and three decided that they were not constitutionally adopted.

The two judges, Niblack and Scott, based their decision substantially on the position that in any election legally provided and duly announced, a majority of the *votes cast* determine the result—the assumption being that electors not voting have no choice on the question submitted, or among the candidates voted for—and that otherwise many elections would not determine anything.

The majority of the Court held that in contemplation of the Constitution, a majority of all the electors in the State, as determined by the last State enumeration, or at least a majority of the votes polled at the Spring election at which the amendments were voted on, was necessary to render valid their adoption.

The Legislature of 1881 approved the seven amendments, and thus there have been three approvals of the same by three consecutive Legislatures.

Governor Porter gave them his official sanction, and by due announcement they were submitted to a vote of the qualified electors of the State, and at a special election, held March 14, 1881, the amendments were adopted by a large majority of the votes cast.

The Governor, by proclamation, announced them legally adopted, and they are now supposed to be parts of the Constitution, as the present Supreme Court will not probably disturb them by any adverse decision.

The seven constitutional amendments will be made more clear by the following presentation:

The first amendment changes Section 2 of Article II, so as to read as follows:

"Section 2. In all elections not otherwise provided for by this Constitution, every male citizen of the United States, of the age of 21 years and upward, who shall have resided in the State

during the six months, and in the township sixty days, and in the ward or precinct thirty days immediately preceding such election, and every male of foreign birth of the age of 21 years and upward, who shall have resided in the United States one year, and shall have resided in this State during the six months, and in the township sixty days, and in the ward or precinct thirty days immediately preceding such election, and shall have declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States, conformably to the laws of the United States on the subject of naturalization, shall be entitled to vote in the township or precinct where he may reside, if he shall have been duly registered according to law."

The second amendment simply expunges Section 3, Article II, which was in these words: "No negro or mulatto shall have the right of suffrage."

The third amendment repeals Section 14 of Article II, which provided that all general elections should be held on the second Tuesday in October, and substitutes the following:

"SECTION 14. All general elections shall be held on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November, but township elections may be held at such time as may be provided by law: Provided, that the General Assembly may provide by law for the election of all judges of courts of general and appellate jurisdiction by an election to be held for such officers only, at which time no other officer shall be voted for, and shall also provide for the registration of all persons entitled to vote."

The fourth amendment strikes out the word "white" in the following sections:

"ARTICLE IV, SECTION 4. The General Assembly shall, at its second session after the adoption of this Constitution, and every sixth year thereafter, cause an enumeration to be made of all the *white* male inhabitants over the age of 21 years.

"SECTION 5. The number of Senators and Representatives shall, at the session next following each period of making such enumeration, be fixed by law, and apportioned among the several counties, according to the number of *white* male inhabitants, above 21 years of age, in each."

Section 22, of Article IV, prohibits the General Assembly from passing any local or special laws in fifteen cases, which are enumerated. In the fourteenth enumerated case, to the words "In relation to fees and salaries," the fifth amendment adds this exception:

"Except that the laws may be so made as to grade the compensation of officers in proportion to the population and necessary services required."

The sixth amendment makes Section 1, of Article VII, read as follows: "The judicial powers of the State shall be vested in a Supreme Court, Circuit Courts, and such other courts as the General Assembly may establish." The only change being in substituting the word "other" for that of "inferior."

The seventh amendment wholly repeals Article XIII, of the Constitution, in regard to negroes and mulattoes, and which reads as follows:

"SECTION 1. No negro or mulatto shall come into, or settle in, the State, after the adoption of this Constitution.

"SECTION 2. All contracts made with any negro or mulatto coming into the State, contrary to the provisions of the foregoing section, shall be void; and any person who shall employ such negro or mulatto, or otherwise encourage him to remain in the State, shall be fined in any sum not less than ten dollars, nor more than five hundred dollars.

"SECTION 3. All fines which may be collected for a violation of the provisions of this Article, or of any law which may hereafter be passed for the purpose of carrying the same into execution, shall be set apart and appropriated for the colonization of such negroes and mulattoes, and their descendants, as may be in the State at the adoption of this Constitution, and may be willing to emigrate.

"SECTION 4. The General Assembly shall pass laws to carry out the provisions of this Article."

All this has been wholly expunged from the Constitution, and the following Article substituted:

"ARTICLE XIII, SECTION 1. No political or municipal corporation in this State shall ever become indebted, in any manner or for any purpose, to an amount, in the aggregate, exceeding two per centum on the value of the taxable property within such corporation, to be ascertained by the last assessment for State and county taxes, previous to the incurring of such indebtedness, and all bonds or obligations in excess of such amount, given by such corporations, shall be void: Provided, that in time of war, foreign invasion, or other great public calamity, on petition of a majority of the property owners, in number and value, within the limits of such corporation, the public authorities, in their discretion, may incur obligations necessary for the public protection and defense to such amounts as may be requested in such petition."



# NORTH-EASTERN INDIANA.

## CAUSES WHICH HAVE MADE THE COUNTRY.

THE historic material of Northeastern Indiana is too voluminous to be given in detail in a work of this kind. Rather than present a dry chronologic table, we prefer to briefly review and discuss the causes which have made the country what it is.

To understand more clearly its physical characteristics, we first consider some of the facts and theories of the science of geology, which teaches us that "the sea is the mother of continents," that "what we know as *terra firma* is a type of instability, that all lands are constantly undergoing changes of level," that "over all the continents the sea has rolled, not once, but many times." Geology teaches us that during each period of submergence the primitive rocks were overlaid with a series of stratified rocks composed mainly of the sediment of the ocean. As the southeastern part of North America emerged the second time from the great Silurian Sea, which had extended west to the Rocky Mountains, and north to the primitive hills of British America, the retiring flood left immense rock-bound lakes of salt water, covering a large portion of the continent. As the "dead-seas" evaporated, their mineral and organic matter solidified and formed a thick stratum of rock, which geologists have named the "water-line" stratum. This is now the topmost layer of rock underlying a large portion of the north half of Indiana. It is the "bed-rock" of Northeastern Indiana, excepting only a narrow strip along its eastern boundary, where an older stratum is exposed, and the northeastern corner, where the edges of the strata of a later formation appear.

### CINCINNATI ARCH.

After the water-line rock was deposited, the continent was again repeatedly deluged, but it is supposed that the subsequent formations in this region were comparatively thin, for an upheaval of the crust of the earth had occurred, forming a low mountain range stretching from the highlands of Canada to the southern boundary of Tennessee. This bulge was caused by the contraction attending the cooling of the earth, and the pressure of the oceans on either side of the continent. This ancient ridge is known among geologists as the "Cincinnati Arch," the "anti-clinal" which separates the coal-beds of the Alleghenies from those of Illinois. The axis of the Cincinnati Arch was over Sandusky County, Ohio, from which the rocky strata sloped to the east and west.

### COAL BEDS FORMED.

Passing the age of fishes, the age of amphibians (during which the coal-beds were formed), the age of reptiles, and the first period of the age of mammals, we come to the "glacial" epoch, the beginning of a geological period in which the topography of the continent, especially of this region, was materially modified. Geologically this period is one of the latest; but, compared with human history, it is immeasurably remote.

### CHANGE OF CLIMATE.

Many theories are advanced, but geologists do not yet agree as to the causes of this remarkable change of climate, from the tropical heat which had previously prevailed over nearly the whole of the northern hemisphere, to the constant cold of an arctic winter. Gradually the temperature of the frigid zone crept southward until the entire continent, from the north pole to the latitude of Louisville, was wrapped in one vast field of ice, hundreds, perhaps thousands of feet deep. As the continental glacier came southward, it stopped the flow of the St. Lawrence River, and turned the surplus water of the great lake basin into the Ohio and Mississippi, and even after attaining its most southern limits it was not stationary. Like the alpine glaciers of the present epoch, which move forward ten or twelve inches every day, it had some of the properties of both a fluid and a solid. In its slow, but constant and irresistible motion toward the equator it ground mountains to powder, and scooped out great basins and valleys. Its southern margin was not a straight line, but becoming thinner as it advanced southward, it was modified by the ancient topography, and presented a scalloped edge. Separating into distinct streams, one glacier, striking the water shed north of the Ohio River, moved westerly, scooping out the basin of Lake Erie, and grinding down the apex of the Cincinnati Arch. Thence, turning southward again, it swept, with a regular curve, through the Maumee, Miami, and Wabash Valleys to the Ohio River. As the southern edge melted and flowed toward the Gulf of Mexico, the vast field was pressed forward by the accumulations of ice in more northern latitudes. Thus this stupendous agent was constantly at work, during thousands of years, slowly but surely performing its task toward fitting the earth for the habitation of man. The surface rocks were planed down, and the loose material broken into boulders, rolled into pebbles, or ground to sand, or the impalpable powder of the finest clay. In the bottom of the glacier this debris was imbedded, the sharp rocks and frozen sand forming the face of a huge rasp, which has left its marks on the face of the bed-rock in almost every part of the continent north of the fortieth degree of latitude.

## MORAINES.

One of the effects of the action of glaciers, is the formation of ridges and hills of debris, known as "moraines." As the ice thaws, the imbedded boulders, gravel and sand is freed, and the lighter portions are carried off by the glacial streams, while the coarser material remains where it fell. As this process goes on, the glacier moves forward to supply the place of the melted ice. Should these opposing forces be in equilibrium, the edge of the glacier remains stationary, and in the course of time a ridge is deposited called by geologists a "terminal moraine." Such a ridge now forms the western and southwestern boundary of the "Black Swamp," and ever since its deposit has exercised an important influence on the physical character of the Maumee and Wabash Valleys.

At the close of the Great Winter, and the beginning of the Great Spring, the margin of the glacier of the Miami, Maumee, and Wabash Valleys moved slowly northward, until it rested at the points now occupied by Hudson, Michigan, Fort Wayne, Indiana, and Kenton, Ohio, extending farther south than Lima and Van Wert. The edge of the glacier corresponded in general outline with the present shore of the western end of Lake Erie, and parallel with it. During an extended period the climatic influences were so nearly in equilibrium, that the margin of the glacier remained nearly stationary, the glaciers during the same period grinding and leveling the Maumee Valley, and depositing a "terminal moraine," which is now recognized as the boundary of the "Black Swamp." Just outside of this moraine, and parallel with it, are the St. Joseph and St. Mary Rivers—the former rising in Michigan and flowing southwest; the latter flowing from Ohio in a northwest direction—which rivers meet at Fort Wayne, and their united waters forming the Maumee, thence turn northeast and flow through the graded valley to the head of Lake Erie. The height of this moraine, above the present general level, is from twenty-five to fifty feet, and its width from four to eight miles. It is composed of coarse gravel and loose boulders, and undoubtedly marks the edge of the ancient ice-field, which, during a long period, lingered in the Maumee Valley.

### LOST MOUNTAINS.

Outside, and south of this is still another terminal moraine, which is the summit of the watershed dividing the waters of the Ohio from those of Lake Erie—known as the St. John's Ridge, in Ohio—extending westward through Hardin, Angilaize, and Mercer Counties, Ohio, crossing into Indiana and appearing in Jay county, and there known as the "Lost Mountains." The elevation of this ridge is near 350 feet above Lake Erie. The boulder clay is thicker here than in any other part of Northeastern Indiana. In Jay and Wells Counties scattered promiscuously, are now found many specimens, on top of the drift, of streaked and grooved boulders, the rounded and polished surfaces, often on the upper side, demonstrating the fact that they had been ground and polished at a higher level, and then frozen in ice, and transported, and dropped from the melting ice.

Another expansion of the Torrid Zone drove the ice farther north, leaving the great lake basin, which it had excavated or deepened, filled and overflowing with water, forming one vast inland sea of fresh water, and covering the peninsula of Upper Canada and the two peninsulas of Michigan.

### SYSTEM OF DRAINAGE.

Still the ancient outlet of this system of drainage, through the lower valley of the St. Lawrence, was completely dammed by mountains of solid ice, and during another long period the surplus water of the great fresh water sea flowed into the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. This theory is sustained by the appearance of certain gorges or gorges through the present watershed, separating the lake basin from the Mississippi and Ohio Valleys. One of these gorges connects the valley of Grand River, in the eastern part of the State of Ohio, with the Beaver Valley, through the Mahoning; another connecting the headwaters of the Cuyahoga with the valley of the Muskingum; the third lies between the St. Mary and the Big Miami; the fourth through the valley of the Wabash. Lake Michigan was drained into the Mississippi by two routes—through the valleys of the Illinois and the Wisconsin. The water then stood at least 350 feet higher than the present lake level.

### ICEBERG ERA.

Another depression of the southern half of the continent—another deluge—and we have the iceberg era. Enormous masses of ice broke off from the great northern glacier, and floated with the winds and currents into more temperate latitudes, where, slowly melting, their imprisoned rocks and pebbles were deposited upon the surface of the glacial debris, which in turn rests upon the face of the solid rock, planed down by the ice-fields of the preceding period. The interstices of each of these strata of coarse material are partially filled with sediment precipitated from the water above it, and the entire stratum is designated "Erie Clay." This deposit occasionally appears in the form of detached hills or mounds, and irregular ridges caused by the

stranding of an iceberg in shallow water, and the consequent deposition of its entire burden in one place. Many of the ridges and knolls of Northeastern Indiana may thus be accounted for.

## ELEVATION OF THE CONTINENT.

Succeeding the deposit of the iceberg drift, next came the final, and, as yet, permanent elevation of the continent above the ocean level; and again we find the great lake basin full to the brim, the water standing from 300 to 500 feet higher than at present. At just what period the drainage of the lakes was again turned into the lower St. Lawrence can not now be determined. Referring to this subject, Professor Gilbert suggests that the withdrawal of the waters of the ocean was attended with "considerable vertical movements of the land," and attempts to account for various subsequent phenomena on the same hypothesis. Speaking of these supposed local elevations and depressions, he says: "They did not cease with that event, but have continued, either at intervals or perpetually, to the present time. Their effect on the lake basin has been to so elevate and depress its rim at various points, that not only has the elevation of the outlet been frequently changed, but it has even been transferred from point to point of the low rim. \* \* \* In the intervals of repose, the waves have marked beach lines on the shores at the successive water stages, some of which have been above and others below the present levels of the various lakes." Many of the ancient lake beaches were partially or wholly obliterated by subsequent tectonic elevations of the lake level; but between the head of the lake and the great terminal moraine above referred to, at least four distinct shore-lines may now be easily traced. These old lake beaches appear as low gravelly ridges traversing the Black Swamp in regular concentric curves, approximately parallel with the present lake shore.

## RIDGES.

Professor Gilbert says: "The Maumee Valley is well adapted to the display of these beaches, since in its easy slopes they are so broadly separated that they can be traced without confusion, and in its soft drift they were inevitably modeled at every stage of the water's lingering." The first, or highest beach, marks a water level at least 250 feet above Lake Erie. It is wide, and nearly parallel with the moraine inclosing the Maumee Valley. We find that it enters the northwest corner of the State, from Michigan, and traversing diagonally the counties of Fulton, Williams, and Defiance, in a southwest direction, enters Indiana and crosses the Maumee River near Fort Wayne. Thence, curving to the south and east, it traverses Van Wert, Allen, Hancock, and Seneca Counties, and thence on around the entire south shore of the lake to the high land of western New York." Mr. Kilpatrick says of this ridge: "From the western portion of Cuyahoga County, one may travel on this ancient beach—for it is a good road throughout almost its entire length—250 miles, by way of Tiffin, Findlay, and Fort Wayne, and through the Counties of Defiance, Williams, and Fulton, to the State of Michigan, and not be subject to an extreme range of seventy-five feet of variation in elevation in the entire distance," and as much may be said of the same ridge east of Cleveland. From Fort Findlay to Fort Wayne, in the early settlement of the Black Swamp, a wagon road was laid out on this old lake beach, passing through Columbus Grove, Delphos, and Van Wert, and it is still one of the best roads in the country.

## RIVER WITHOUT A NAME.

At the time this beach was formed, although our great inland sea was approximating its present divisions into separate lakes, Erie and Huron were one, and undoubtedly discharged their surplus water through the Walash Valley into the St. Lawrence River. "After flowing thus for ages, this river—which never had a name, and no man ever saw—ran dry and ceased to be, for by the cutting down of some other outlet, or the warping of the crust of the earth, the surplus water of the lakes was drained in another direction."

## WINDS, CURRENTS, AND WAVES.

Wells and Jay counties have other superficial ridges, knolls, mounds, etc., the origin of which may be easily accounted for by any one familiar with the effects of winds, currents, and waves in our lakes.

But, comparatively, these accumulations of sand and gravel are recent. Underlying them, and above the coarse gravel resting upon the bed-rock, is a thick stratum of fine clay, which is the foundation of the agricultural resources of this region. Immediately following the iceberg deposits, and when the waters of Lake Erie extended over the entire Maumee Valley to the depth of two hundred feet, this bed of clay began to accumulate in the form of fine sediment.

## ROCK.

The glacier which "dowed" downward (now upward) through the basin of Lake Erie and the valleys of the Maumee and Wabash, rasped down the topmost layers of the soft rock, exposing in the bed of the Wabash, in the northeast corner of Jay County, a stratum ever so well known. Following down the valley the Oriskany sandstone appears to be wanting. The next rock is the corniferous limestone, found in the quarries at Bluffton and in the Salamonia, at Montpelier. The series

of rock formations rise to the west and north, and in the Maumee we have the Hamilton limestones and the Huron shales. In the northeast corner of Indiana the dip is to the northwest.

## CLAY DEPOSIT.

But the glacier did not leave Northeastern Indiana as we now see it—with a plane surface, gently inclined toward the northeast and southwest. The sheet of ice occasionally came in contact with an obdurate point or strip of rock harder than that surrounding it. Bearing in mind that glaciers possess some of the properties of both fluid and solid substances, it is readily understood how such obstacles produced temporary digressions of the principal current, cross currents, and even counter currents and eddies. Were the superincumbent "drift" removed, we would behold the bed-rock—the surface as moulded by glacial action—presenting a very irregular and fantastic aspect. We would see broad plateaus as smooth as a floor, with occasional valleys, on which the descent, from one side, would be gentle and easy, and, on the other, would be bounded by a perpendicular or overhanging cliff. Projecting high above the general level are ragged knolls, pinacles, and irregular ridges.

These inequalities of the surface were partially "leveled up" with glacial debris and iceberg drift; but the work was finished during the succeeding period by the deposit of clay from the deep and quiet waters of the great inland sea. Slowly and gently it settled in the form of sediment, impossibly fine, but none the less substantial, gathering at the bottom, at first as slimy ooze, but gradually compressed, by constant accumulations of the same material, into a compact bed of clay. Year after year, ages, centuries, millennium succeeding millennium, the work went slowly on to perfect completion; and when, like a deep and gentle fall of snow, all inequalities of surface were leveled, all rough and forbidding features hidden as with the mantle of charity, the waters retired to their tasks.

It is to this bed of clay, then, that the topography of Northeastern Indiana owes its chief characteristic—its plain, almost level surface.

## STRUGGLE BETWEEN ENGLISH, FRENCH AND INDIANS.

After the peace between France and England, which lasted nearly thirty years, "King George's War" began in 1744, and terminated in 1748 by the treaty at Aix-la-Chapelle, which still left undecided the boundary between the American possessions of those two great nations. But, whether the parent nations were at war or peace, appeared to matter little to their colonies in this contest, which continued with varying success in the form of petty campaigns on the frontier, instigated on either side by those engaged in trading with the savages. The various tribes were arrayed on one side or the other. Sometimes the conflict would be among the Indians almost exclusively, at other times the Indians, in sympathy with the French, would make a raid on the frontier English settlements, and occasionally the pioneers and English traders would retaliate by advancing into the Indian territory.

The English colonies, which at first had been strong in their existence with the surrounding savages, and which had joined in England's campaigns against Canada, on compulsion or in self-defense, had by this time increased in population and wealth, and began to look westward, with some concern, upon the encroachments of the French. The emigration from Europe to the English colonies had greatly exceeded that to Canada; and this population was concentrated, with the consequent advantages of education, religious culture, and wealth. The French colonists were widely distributed, with a line of forts from Detroit to Vincennes and the Ohio River, and being almost exclusively devoted to commerce with the Indians, had given but little attention to popular education, had few towns, or centers of opinion, and had, in fact, been rapidly deteriorating under their peculiar surroundings. The very circumstances and peculiarities of character which had enabled them so readily to throw themselves into the Indian customs, and thereby to gain their friendship and co-operation in preceding wars, were now to prove of doubtful advantage. They had lost much of their European civilization by long contact and familiar affiliation with the savages. The colonial power was concentrated at the center of the circle, while the Canadians were compelled to keep up and defend a long line of fortified posts on the circumference.

The petty warfare in the region between the Upper Ohio and Lake Erie continued—a constant succession of irresponsible massacres and murders committed almost indiscriminately by the heterogeneous, floating population, a large percentage of which was composed of desperate criminals—renegades from justice in the colonies and the European states. Many of these had joined the Indian tribes, and, by their superior intelligence, became dangerous agents of reckless, mercenary traders.

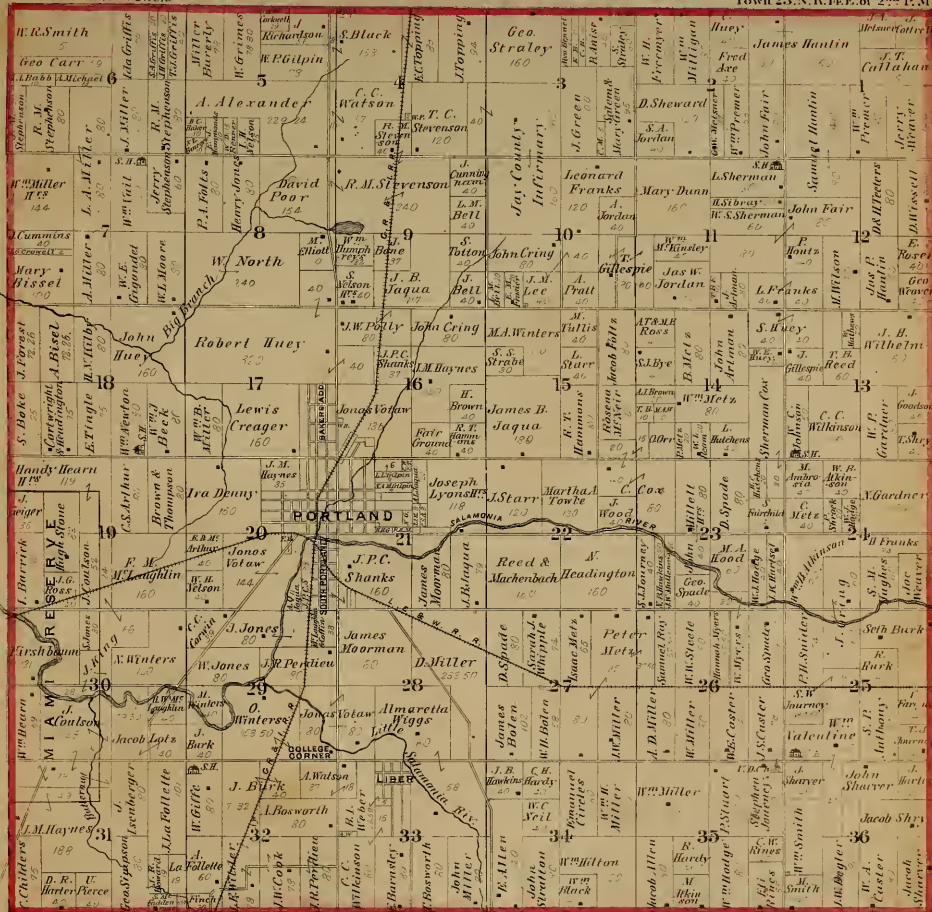
As the inevitable final conflict approached, every trading post, fortification or settlement started by either party, on the ground between the Alleghenies and Maumee, was soon destroyed by the other, or by Indians instigated by the opposite party. This constant turmoil and strife for possession of the disputed territory, served as a school for the hardy frontiersmen, preparing them for the terrible war which soon followed. The topography of the country was well understood. The French laid out a road from Detroit to the Ohio River, by the way of the foot of the lower rapids of the Maumee, and the foot of the lower rapids of the Sandusky—fifty years before Anthony Wayne



# MAP OF WAYNE TOWNSHIP

Scale 50 Chains = 1 Inch

Town 23.N.R.14.E.of 2<sup>nd</sup> P.M.



# MAP OF RICHLAND TOWNSHIP

Scale 50 Chains - 1 Inch.

T.22.N.R.12.E. of 2nd P.M.





built his fort at the junction of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's, and exacted from the conquered Indians the right of way, over the same route, for a military road.

#### ENGLISH AND FRENCH CLAIMS.

The Ohio Company, composed of influential men of London and Virginia, obtained a charter from the English Government, with a grant of 6,000 acres of land on the Ohio River, to carry on the fur trade with the Indians. By virtue of the discoveries of the Cabots, the English Government claimed all the land between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, limited only by the parallels of latitude bounding their colonies on the Atlantic coast. France claimed all west of the Allegheny Mountains—all the region drained by the Mississippi, which stream they had first explored, and all the territory drained by the upper lakes, for the same reason.

When the Ohio Company began its preliminary surveys, the Governor of Canada protested, and commenced the construction of a line of military posts from the south shore of Lake Erie to the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela Rivers—beginning at Erie and terminating at Pittsburgh. The names of these forts were Presque Isle, Le Breuf, Venango, Kittanning, and Du Quene. The last named had been commenced by the Ohio Company, but before it was finished a party of French and Indians took possession, completed and occupied it.

#### FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

The French, now in possession of the entire territory north and west of the Ohio River, and all negotiations failing, the French and Indian war began late in the year 1753. Until May 1756, it was confined to America, and although assisted by their respective home governments, it was conducted mainly by and between the French and English colonies. During the first four years of the war the French were generally successful, but when, in 1758, the elder Pitt was placed at the head of the English administration, under his wise and vigorous management of the war, the tide of success immediately turned, the English achieving one victory after another, until the whole of Canada fell into their possession. The war closed in 1763, when, by the treaty of peace, made at Paris, France ceded to England all her American possessions east of the Mississippi. By this treaty the beautiful Maumee, which had been so profitable to her subjects in time of peace, and such a source of strength in war, passed forever from her dominion. Thus ended French jurisdiction in Western Ohio.

During the French and Indian war the Maumee River, in connection with the Wabash, was an important military route for the French. These rivers, with the lower Ohio, formed a short, safe, and easy passage from the Mississippi to Lake Erie. The route by the upper Ohio River and the Allegheny to Presque Isle (Erie) was longer, more difficult, and too near the frontier settlements of Pennsylvania and Virginia to be safe at all times. The land route between the two important forts, Detroit and Du Quene (Pittsburgh), was in almost constant use. That the Maumee, at the mouth of the Portage of the lower rapids, thence through the swamp, on the dryest land, to the Portage at several convenient points below Woodville, thence to the ford at the foot of the lower rapids of the Sandusky, whence the trail led on the high land near the headwaters of the small streams to the headwaters of the Muskingum. Another route followed the Portage or the Sandusky River to the neck of the peninsula north of Sandusky Bay, crossed the narrow strait between the bay and Lake Erie, and followed the lake shore to the Cuyahoga. There is a tradition that the entrance to Sandusky Bay was formerly fordable. The Maumee and Western Reserve Road is therefore a natural highway around the head of Lake Erie, between the north and the south, east and the west, and before the age of canals and railroads, and especially before the streams were bridged and the roads improved, it was of great importance as a military and commercial route. That this was the best, and almost the only practicable military and commercial route at that time, is seen by a glance at the map. The head of Lake Erie extends so far southward as to compel a *detour* from the general course; but the closer the road hugs the lake shore the less deflection from a straight line. Between the Maumee and Sandusky, however, the ground near the lake is low and wet, and the numerous small streams, as they near the lake, expand into wide marshy estuaries. The object, therefore, was to find a route far enough from the lake to avoid the marshes, and yet to cross the Maumee and Sandusky at their lowest fordable points. Both these advantages were gained by the Maumee and Western Reserve Road. General Wayne, it is readily perceived, does not deserve all the credit usually accorded him for locating the military posts and connecting rights of way within the Indian territory. They had already been located by the French and Indians, or during the border raids of the Revolution.

#### INDIAN PARADISE.

During the latter half of the eighteenth century, and even until the successful defence of Fort Mifflin, "Maumee" and Wabash were dreadful words to our frontiersmen. Especially was this true during the English occupation of Detroit, and after the beginning of the Revolution. The Maumee River, and the Wabash with its tributaries, was a delightful home and a secure retreat for our savage enemies.

Their hanks were studded with villages, the rich bottom lands were covered with their corn, while their light canoes glided over a beautiful current, which was at once a convenient highway and an exhaustless reservoir of food. Forest, stream, and prairie produced, spontaneously, and in superabundance, game, fish, furs, nuts—all things necessary to supply their simple wants. Here their wise men, without fear of molestation, gravely convened about their council fires, and deliberated on the means of checking and rolling back the tide of white immigration—a tide which they dimly foresaw would ultimately sweep their race from the face of the earth. From here their young warriors crept forth, and stealthily approaching the homes of their natural enemies, the pale-faces, spread ruin and desolation far and wide. Here their booty and savage trophies were exhibited with the exultations and boasts of the returned "braves." Behind an impenetrable swamp, their women, children, and property were safe during the absence of their men. Exempt from attack or pursuit, the savage here enjoyed perfect freedom, and lived in accordance with his rude instincts and the habits and customs of his tribe. Amid the scenes of his childhood, in the presence of his ancestors' graves, the red warrior, with his squaw and peopopposse surrounded by all the essentials to the enjoyment of his simple wants, here lived out the character which nature had given him. In war, this valley was his base line of attack, his source of supplies, and his secure refuge—in peace, his home.

#### FORT MIAMI.

Fort Miami was described as a "regular military work of great strength, the front covered by a wide river, with five guns mounted. The rear, which is most susceptible of approach, has two regular bastions, furnished with eight pieces of artillery, the whole surrounded by a deep ditch, with horizontal pickets projecting from the parapet over the ditch. From the bottom of the ditch to the top of the parapet is about twenty-five feet perpendicular. The works are surrounded by an abatis, and furnished with a numerous garrison."

It was erected by the British at the most commanding point within the Indians' great stronghold, and was designed as an encouragement to the savages in their warfare on the Americans, and, if a convenient pretext offered, to be used in their assistance. Wayne was instructed to capture the fort, if he should consider it necessary to secure peace with the Indians, and it is supposed that had that bold commander been furnished with the necessary artillery, he would have made the attempt. In their retreat the Indians fled toward the west, near which their battle-field had been selected, as if they expected assistance from the garrison, but Major Campbell, the British commander, prudently closed his gates, and, from the parapet, with apparent composure, viewed their route.

#### M'KEE AND ELLIOTT.

Colonel McKee, the British Indian agent, and Captain Elliott, his assistant, were Pennsylvanians. Being troops, that State became too warm for them during the Revolutionary war, and they fled to the Indians. Joining the Shawnee tribes, the British Indian wives, they soon obtained as much influence with the savages, that they were appointed agents for Indian affairs by the British Government, and continued as such until their death. McKee's residence and official post was, for a time, at the foot of the rapids, and that point was often designated "McKee's," or "McKee's Station." It has been established beyond dispute, that while the Indians were gathering on the Maumee River, and awaiting the onslaught of Wayne's army, they were regularly supplied with ammunition and subsistence from the English fort, and by McKee, from the government stores in his charge. McKee's residence and store houses were destroyed by Wayne in the general devastation which he made along the river after the battle of the Fallen Timber.

#### FORT WAYNE.

A few days after the battle Wayne leisurely marched back to Grand Glaise (Fort Defiance), "laying waste on his route the villages and cornfields of the enemy for about fifty miles, on both sides of the river." The crops in the immediate vicinity of the post were preserved. Fort Defiance was strengthened, after which the army proceeded to the upper fork, and on the site of the old Miami villages, erected another fort, which was named "Fort Wayne." In November the army arrived at Camp Greenville, and went into winter quarters.

#### INDIAN BOUNDARY LINE.

The old Indian boundary line has always been a prominent landmark in the history of Indiana and Ohio, and may yet be traced on the map of the States, forming a part of the southern boundary of the counties of Stark, Ashland, Richland, and Marion, and part of the northern boundary of Tuscarawas and Knox. Fort Recovery was in Mercer County, near the Indiana Line. Lorumie's store was within the present limits of Shelby County, Ohio. Within the Indian territory, which included all north and west of the boundary above described, the United States, by this treaty, obtained sixteen distinct cessions of small tracts of land for military posts, with the necessary rights-of-way through the Indian country to reach the posts. Of these cessions, two lie within the present limits of Lucas and Wood Counties, Ohio, namely: "One piece, twelve miles square, at the British fort on

the Miami of the lake, at the foot of the rapids," and "one piece, six miles square, at the mouth of said river, where it empties into the lake." The tract twelve miles square has ever since been an important subject in the histories of Lucas and Wood Counties, and until the organization of Lucas, was wholly within the limits of Wood County.

#### SURRENDER OF MILITARY POSTS.

Early in 1796, Jay's treaty having been ratified by our government, England surrendered to the United States certain military posts within our territory, of which she had to that time unjustly retained possession. Among them were Fort Mackinac, on the strait connecting Lakes Michigan and Huron; Fort Miami, on Maumee River, and the fortified town of Detroit. The posts were delivered to General Wayne, as the authorized representative of the United States.

#### A LARGE COUNTY.

Wayne County, as organized in 1796, under the first form of our territorial government, may be briefly described as including about twenty-six of the present counties in the northwest quarter of Ohio (about one-fourth of the State), the northern part of Indiana, and all of the southern peninsula of Michigan. What is now this county, was then comparatively a very small part of Wayne County, and Detroit was our first county seat.

#### DETROIT.

Detroit was a garrisoned town, completely enclosed by strong pickets, and defended by a fort on the north, and by batteries on the bank of the river. The "citadel," for the accommodation of the commandant and his suite, was "a spacious edifice within the pickets, with an esplanade in front of sufficient dimensions to manœuvre a regiment of troops." The town was compactly built, on very narrow streets, most of them not exceeding one rod in width. It was entirely destroyed by fire in 1805, and is rebuilt on a more convenient plan. Detroit is the oldest town on the north shore above Niagara Falls, and, until 1796, was the capital of Upper Canada.

#### IMPORTANT TREATY.

When General Wayne took possession, for the United States, of Detroit, Mackinaw, and Fort Miami, he constructed Fort Industry, on the left bank of the Maumee, just below the mouth of Swan Creek, and very near the northeast corner of the cession of twelve miles square. It was garrisoned for ten or twelve years, and is distinguished as the location of an important treaty with the Indians, in 1805.

#### FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

The ordinance of 1787 provided for a change in the form of territorial government when the number of free white male inhabitants, of full age, should reach five thousand. Accordingly, in the fall of 1799, the first territorial legislature convened at Cincinnati. The representatives from Wayne county were Solomon Sibley, Jacob Visgar, and Charles F. Chobart de Joncaire.

#### THE TERRITORY DIVIDED.

In 1800 the North-Western territory was divided into two governments, by a line drawn from the mouth of Kentucky River to Fort Recovery, and thence northward to the territorial line, leaving the Detroit settlement in the eastern division, under the old government. This created a vacancy in the Council—the "upper house" of the territorial legislature—which vacancy Mr. Sibley was appointed; and Mr. Sibley's seat in the lower house was filled by the election of Mr. Scheiffelin, of Detroit.

#### FIRST CONSTITUTION OF OHIO.

Early in 1802 a census was taken in the eastern division, which was found to contain over 45,000 persons. By authority of an Act of Congress, a convention was elected to form a constitution for the proposed new State, to be composed of the southern part of the eastern division. The convention assembled November 1, 1802, and agreed upon the first constitution of the State of Ohio, before the end of the same month. Wayne county was excluded from representation in this convention, which caused great dissatisfaction at the time. Besides this exclusion from the constitutional convention, the Act of Congress, above referred to, reserved the right to attach the northern part of the eastern division to Indiana territory; whereas the ordinance of 1787 contemplated its continuance as a part of the new State (Ohio), until it (Michigan) should have sufficient population of its own to entitle it to admission as a State. This increased the dissatisfaction, for it was the desire of the better people of Wayne County to remain delegates to the convention, and demand the right of representation therein. To this suggestion, in a letter to a friend at Cincinnati, Mr. Sibley replied:

SIBLEY'S LETTER.

"But, sir, supposing the county of Wayne should elect delegates and send them forward to the convention, what security would they have of

a bare protection? Would they not feel the mortification of personal insults? From the temper of a majority of the citizens of that place (Chillicothe) last winter, I really believe that their persons would be in danger. At all events I am not personally disposed to make the experiment. Yet I will do everything in my power to stir up the citizens of Wayne to claim their violated rights. I have conversed with a number of leading characters, most of whom disapprove of the law, and are desirous of becoming a part of the new State, if possible. But nothing frightens the Canadians like taxes. They would prefer to be treated like dogs, and kennelled under the whip of a tyrant, than contribute to the support of a free government."

One reason of the objection of Detroit to becoming a part of Indiana territory was the erroneous opinion that the northern boundary of Ohio, as proposed by the law of Congress, would pass north of the rich settlement at the River Raisin, and thus cut off one of the best portions of Wayne county.

#### ONE OF THE DAYTON RESOLUTIONS.

At a public meeting held at Dayton, a series of resolutions was adopted, one of which we append:

"We feel for our fellow citizens in the county of Wayne, who have relinquished their allegiance to the crown of Great Britain, and become American citizens, firmly attached to the interests of this territory; and we hope they may not be transacted against their wishes to enter into an independent State government, and to enjoy the privileges of a free people."

#### MICHIGAN TERRITORY ORGANIZED.

But expostulations and petitions were in vain. The Detroit settlements were attached to Indiana territory until 1805, when Michigan territory was organized. Nor did Wayne County lose her cherished province on the Raisin, for it was afterward found that the northern boundary of Ohio passed considerably south of the mouth of that river. Two years before the organization of the State government, Trumbull County was set up. Its original boundaries coincided with the boundaries of the Connecticut Reserve, and of course took a part of Wayne County—that part lying west of the Cuyahoga River and within the Reserve.

#### WHISKY AND BAD WHITE MEN.

By this time, the British violations of our national rights—by impressing our seamen into the English navy and seizing American vessels engaged in commerce with France—had excited feelings of indignation and hostility throughout the country, and intelligent men in Canada and the United States predicted another war between England and America. In June, 1807, the United States frigate Chesapeake had been captured by a British ship, killing three, and wounding eighteen. The crew of the frigate was then mustered, and four of them forcibly carried off, on the pretense that they were British deserters. Both nations had for some time been drifting towards unfriendly relations; but from this time the enmity was rapidly aggravated, until, in 1812, it culminated in open war. During this period, preceding the war of 1812, the Canadians were not idle. The Indians of the Maumee and Wabash Valleys were again visited by British agents, who encouraged the Indians to begin another war upon the western settlements south of the lakes, by pledging, semi-officially, the assistance of their old ally. The idea of compelling the Americans to abandon the territory north of the Ohio River—of making that river forever the boundary between the whites and the Indians—was secretly revived. Canadians still held almost a monopoly of the Indian trade in this vicinity, and, as a means of retaining their friendship, furnished them with whisky in unlimited quantities. Under the old French regime this had been prohibited, and during the British occupation of this territory it had been disapproved; but now the Canadians were under no restraint. Although our territorial and State legislature had enacted stringent laws forbidding the sale of liquor to the savages, it was almost wholly disregarded, especially by the Canadians. It is undeniable that the free use of intoxicating liquors by the Indians, which began here soon after the Revolutionary war, caused a rapid deterioration of the best traits of Indian character. Another cause of the increasing unfriendliness of the savages was the numerous crimes committed against them by bad white men on the frontiers—the most atrocious crimes committed with apparent impunity; for such was the prejudice against the Indians, that no white man could be convicted in the courts, of any crime committed against them, no matter how clearly proved. So notorious had this state of affairs become that, in 1807, Governor St. Clair, of Ohio, called the attention of the territorial legislature thereto, and said that, "the number of these unfortunate people, who have been murdered and plundered since the treaty of Greenville is sufficient to produce serious alarm for the consequences." During the same year the legislature passed an act "providing for the trial of homicide committed on Indians," with the following preamble: "Whereas, his excellency the governor, hath stated that difficulties have arisen in prosecuting and bringing to punishment persons charged with homicide committed on Indians, and that serious evils are



likely to arise therefrom, unless a remedy be provided therefor by law; therefore, to remove those difficulties, and the more effectually to insure justice to the Indian tribes in such cases, be it enacted," etc. One provision of this law authorized the governor to order special courts of Oyer and Terminer for such cases; and, if necessary, to grant a change of venue. But the most powerful influence operating among the Indians—exciting their hatred and organizing them for another war upon the whites—was that of Tecumseh and "The Prophet," two Shawnee brothers. The former, by his eloquence and really noble qualities as a man, and the latter by his "miracles," acquired a remarkable ascendancy over all the tribes along the frontier—from Lake Superior to the Gulf of Mexico. In 1808 they established themselves on the Wabash River, at the mouth of the Tippecanoe, where, during the next three years, they collected a large force of warriors from a number of tribes. A large part of their force was drawn from the Maumee River, the Ottawas, located at the mouth of the river, furnishing about three hundred. But Tecumseh's power was temporarily impaired, and the Indians dispersed, by the battle of Tippecanoe, in November, 1811.

## GENERAL WILLIAM HULL.

Although defeated in the battle of Tippecanoe, in the fall of 1811, the Indians were not subdued, but began to plot with the English for an invasion of Ohio and Michigan, from Canada, in case of war between Great Britain and the United States. As a defense of the northern frontier against the Indians, and as a precautionary measure, in case of war with England, an army was raised in Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana Territory, and Michigan Territory. As soon as it was organized and equipped, this army, under command of General William Hull, marched on its rendezvous in the southwestern part of Ohio, directly north through Champaign County to the foot of the rapids of Maumee River, traversing the present counties of Champaign, Logan, Hardin, Hancock and Wood, cutting a road through the wilderness, and establishing a line of military posts, one of the routes, which route was for many years afterward known as "Hull's Trace." Crossing the Maumee on the first of July, 1812, Hull marched to Detroit, which had been selected as the strategic point of the campaign. After a disgraceful inactivity of a few weeks, on the 26th of August Hull surrendered Detroit, with all the military force under his command, to General Brock, the British commander.

## GENERAL WILLIAM H. HARRISON.

Another army was promptly raised, and placed under the command of General William H. Harrison, which advanced by three routes to the foot of the rapids, with the design of making that a base for the recovery of Michigan and the conquest of Canada. General Harrison, with the right wing, marched by the way of Upper Sandusky, which he made his depot of supplies. General Tupper had command of the center, with Fort McArthur, in Hardin County, as a base, and was to advance by Hull's route. General Winchester marched from Fort Defiance down the Maumee to the foot of the rapids. Without waiting to be joined by Harrison, Winchester moved on to the River Raisin, where he was defeated, January 22, 1813, and where the Indians were permitted to massacre the settlers and American prisoners. Harrison had crossed the Maumee with a part of his force, but, on learning of Winchester's defeat, fell back to the foot of the rapids, and the next day, after destroying his stores in a small stockade on the north side, retreated to the forks of the Portage, opposite the site of the village of Pemberville, Wood Co., O., where he remained a few days, and on the 1st of February again advanced to the foot of the Maumee rapids, and began the construction of Fort Meigs. It was an "open winter," unfavorable to military movements in this region, and but little was accomplished.

## PERRY'S VICTORY.

On the 27th of April, the British and Indians, under Proctor and Tecumseh, invested the fort, and on the 9th of May raised the siege. It was during this siege that a regiment of Kentuckians, under Colonel Dudley, was terribly defeated on the north side of the river. Harrison left the fort under command of General Green Clay, and went to the interior of the State to organize new levies of troops. On the 20th of July, the enemy again laid siege to Fort Meigs, but on the 29th again

decamped and proceeded to Fort Stephenson (Fremont), and began an attack on the 1st of August. But there they were repulsed by the gallant Croghan. On the 10th of September, Commodore Perry captured the British fleet at Put-in-Bay, on Lake Erie, soon after which Harrison's army was transported to Malden by Perry's vessels. On the 25th of October the British and Indians were defeated in the battle on the Thames, where Tecumseh was killed. The territory and posts surrendered by Hull were speedily recovered, and the war in the Northwest was virtually ended.

## SECOND TREATY OF GREENVILLE.

Soon after this, General Harrison entered into an armistice with the hostile Indians, followed by the second treaty of Greenville. Still, few ventured to settle on the Maumee and Wabash until after the treaty of Ghent and the battle of New Orleans. Those who returned built temporary cabins out of the "arks" which had been used as transports by the army, and of the pickets and block-houses of Fort Meigs. Congress made an appropriation for the partial reimbursement of those whose property had been destroyed during the war.

At first the settlement of this side of the river was confined to the immediate vicinity of Fort Meigs, or the foot of the rapids, on the twelve miles square, the center of which, was on the large island in front of Perryburg; and even after the Indian title was extinguished in all northwestern Ohio, the improvements for many years were limited to a narrow strip along the river back up to the head of the rapids.

In 1815 a town was started near the fort, which was at first called Fort Meigs, afterwards Orleans. At the same time Maumee was started. In the summer of 1815 three large vessels came up to Fort Meigs after the government stores left here at the close of the war. Of these Mr. Houser says: "With the exception of a few light vessels used by the British as transports during the war, these were the first vessels of ordinary draft that ever ascended to the foot of the rapids."

## THE INDIAN TRADE.

"Upon the close of the war of 1812 the foot of the rapids became an important point in the commercial business of the country. Large quantities of the produce of the western part of Ohio and Northeastern Indiana was brought down the river in flatboats and transferred to the shipping of the lakes. The Indian trade was large. The quantity of furs and peltry collected here by the Indian traders, and that of the sugar made by the Indians from the sap of the sugar maple, and put up by them in cases made of bark, each weighing sixty or eighty pounds, and called 'mococks'—these and other like objects of trade and commerce made up a considerable business. The fisheries of the river also constituted a large item in the then business of the place. The quantity of corn even then raised on the Maumee was very large, and was exported in large quantities to Detroit and other parts of the upper lakes. This was so much the case that it was called 'coming to Egypt for corn.' These objects, and other minor subjects of commerce and traffic, rendered the business of the place far larger than that which would be indicated by the population of the place, and the amount of lake shipping that came up there to meet this commercial demand was quite considerable."

"The spring work of the Indians was the manufacture of maple sugar, which they generally made in considerable quantities, and it was of a tolerable good quality. As they had no other means of conveying it to market, they manufactured a kind of box, made of elm bark, about eighteen inches in length, and ten or twelve in width, and sixteen or eighteen in height. The bark was bent in proper shape and fastened with a thread of the same material. This was called a 'mowkon' or 'mocock,' holding from fifty to one hundred pounds each. The Indians conveyed these boxes upon their ponies, each pony packing two boxes, one upon each side.

"The dress of the Indians was, for the most part, of their own manufacture. They dressed deer skins in the best manner. These they used for moccasins, leggings, mittens, and shirts; and in cold weather they wore woollen blankets, which they received as presents from the British Government."

The Indians of Northeastern Indiana were chiefly Miamis, and, by treaty, ceded to the United States, in 1846, their last reservation, which laid partly in Wells County, and were transported to the Indian territory, now Kansas.

# HISTORY OF JAY COUNTY.

## JAY COUNTY, INDIANA.

**ORGANIZATION.**—The county was named in honor of John Jay, the first Chief Justice of the United States. Colonel John Vawter, of Jennings County, Chairman of the Committee on New Counties, in the House of Representatives of the Indiana Legislature, introduced a bill entitled "An act laying out all the unorganized territory to which the Indian title had been extinguished in the State, into a suitable number of counties, and for other purposes." This bill became a law, and was approved February 7, 1835. The counties laid out and organized under its provisions embraced a strip of territory extending from the eastern to the western boundary of the northern portion of the State, and included Jay, Wells, DeKalb, Steuben, Whitley, Kosciusko, Fulton, Marshall, Stark, Pulaski, Jasper, Newton and Porter. At that time Jay County embraced the territory of Blackford County, organized two years later.

The act under which Jay County was organized was passed and approved January 30, 1836. The first section provided that from and after the first Monday of March, 1836, Jay County should enjoy all the rights and jurisdiction that may properly belong to separate and independent counties. Sections 2 and 3 appointed Judge Jeremiah Smith and Judge Zachariah Puckett, of Randolph County; Jacob Thornburg, of Henry County; Nathan Coleman, of Allen County, and Philip Moore, of Delaware County, as commissioners to locate the county-seat. Section 4 provided that the first Circuit and other courts should be held at the house of H. H. Cuppy. Section 5 made it the duty of the agent of the county to reserve ten per cent. of the money received for lots donated to the county for library purposes. The act further defined the duty of the commissioners, and placed the county in the Eighth Judicial Circuit and Fifth Congressional District.

With the exception of Mr. Moore, the members of this commission met at the house of H. H. Cuppy on the first Monday of June, 1836, as required by the act, and selected, as the site for the county-seat, eighty acres of land north of E. S. Salmon's Bar, then owned by Daniel Reid, of Richmond, and ten acres adjoining, which belonged to James Hathaway. Prior to this time the original territory of Jay County had been organized as Salamonie Township, and was attached to Randolph County for judicial purposes. The commission was paid for its services from the treasury of Randolph County.

The records in the Commission of Portland, the county-seat, show that the title to the land selected for the county-seat changed ownership about this time and other parties became proprietors.

**ELECTION.**—Governor Noble appointed Christopher Hanna, Sheriff, to notify the citizens that an election would be held in August, 1836, for county officers. There were three voting places, one at B. Goldsmith's, in Madison Township, one at Daniel Farber's, in Wayne Township, and the other in Licking (or Lick Creek) Township, now Blackford County. The election was held, with the following result: Commissioners—John Pingry, Abraham Lotz, Benjamin Goldsmith; Associate Judges—Enoch Bowden, James Graves; Clerk—Christopher Hanna; Sheriff—Henderson Graves. James Graves declined to accept the office of Associate Judge, and Silas Pingry was subsequently chosen.

**SESSION OF COMMISSIONERS.**—The first session of the Board of County Commissioners was held November 8, 1836, at the house of Mr. Cuppy. At this session the following appointments were made: H. H. Cuppy, County Treasurer; Lewis S. Farber, Assessor; B. W. Hawkins, agent to superintend the sale and conveyance of lots that had been donated to the county; David Baldwin, superintendent of the three per cent. fund, arising from the sale of State lands appropriated for roads and bridges.

At this session a license was granted to H. H. Cuppy for \$10 to retail merchandise for one year. This was the first money paid into the treasury of the new county. The Huntington and Winchester road was ordered to be opened at this session, and Christopher Hanna was allowed \$30 for his services as Sheriff, and each Commissioner \$6 for his services for the year.

At a special session, held December 5, 1836, it was "Ordered that the county-seat should be called Portland," and D. W. McNeal was appointed County Surveyor.

**FIRST COURT HOUSE.**—May 3, 1837, it was "Ordered that a house should be erected on some suitable lot in the town of Portland, for the use of the county, and that Christopher Hanna superintend the letting of the same." L. S. Farber was allowed \$3.27 for assessing the county. The first levy of taxes was made at this session, at the rate of \$1.25 on each \$100 valuation, for county purposes; 1 cent for road purposes, and 75 cents for each poll.

June 13, 1837, a contract was let to Robert Huey for the construction of a log court-house, and the building was completed and occupied September 4, 1837. This building was paid for out of the proceeds of the sale of lots in Portland.

Settlement was made, at the September session of the Commissioners, with H. H. Cuppy, the Treasurer, which showed that the total receipts from all sources were \$411.82. Mr. Cuppy resigned the office, and Hawkins C. Fouts was appointed to fill the vacancy. Christopher

Hanna was appointed to superintend the erection of a county jail building, the contract being awarded to Joshua Penoch for \$181. The building was of logs, poorly constructed, and was erected on a lot north of the present jail. Some idea may be formed of what this building was by the report of the committee—Sanford Ackerman and Alexander White—who had been appointed to examine it and see if the contract had been honestly fulfilled. "The committee, in its report, says: "We have proceeded, according to order, and find it not made according to contract; but if the stapple of the locks is made sufficient, and the floor adzed off, and a ring fixed in the floor of the small room, and a bar of iron on each way across the windows of the small room, then we consider it will fill the contract." For making this view and report, Mr. Ackerman was paid 50 cents.

At this session Mr. Cuppy was allowed \$5.80 for room rent and fuel, which was the first expenditure of the kind in the county. It was also "Ordered that there be a ten-plate stove and pipe procured for the use of the county, and a table three feet long and eight feet wide, and the necessary quantity of benches for the use of the court-house."

At the January session, 1838, Hawkins C. Fouts made settlement for the year, showing the total receipts to be \$393.82. A license for \$10 was granted to William Haynes as retailer of foreign and domestic goods, and also a license for \$5 to sell spirituous liquors. This was the first liquor license issued in the county—the *event carter*, so to speak, of civilization. These licenses were granted for one year, commencing March 5, 1838.

The following is duly recorded: "February 23, 1839.—Eli Swallow produced to me the scalp of a wolf, by him taken in this county, which wolf was one six months old, and took the oath as required by law."

The first term of Circuit Court was held at the house of Henry H. Cuppy, April 17, 1837. Hon. Charles W. Ewing, of Ft. Wayne, and the Sixth Judicial District, presiding, with Enoch Bowden, Associate Judge of Jay County; Clerk, Christopher Hanna; Sheriff, Henderson Graves; Prosecuting Attorney, Thomas Johnson, of Ft. Wayne; Jeremiah Smith, Esq., of Randolph County, was also present, and these two last named gentlemen were then admitted to practice as attorneys and counselors-at-law in Jay County.

The first Grand Jury comprised the following named persons: H. H. Cuppy, B. W. Hawkins, Obadiah Winters, H. C. Fouts, James Marquis, David Baldwin, John Pingry, S. G. Hanna, Conaway Stone, William West, Joseph Wilson, S. S. Mays, and each were sworn in by William Clark, James Eblin and John Eblin. Foreman—H. H. Cuppy. Bailiff—Anderson Ware.

The court was in session two days, and two indictments were found against two members of the Grand Jury, D. W. McNeal and H. H. Cuppy, for an affray in which they had been engaged. McNeal pleaded guilty, and Cuppy was tried and found guilty, and each were sentenced to pay a fine of \$1 and costs, and were delivered into the custody of the Sheriff until fines and costs were paid. There was no traverse jury at the court.

The two succeeding terms of court were held by the Associate Judges, Enoch Bowden and Silas Pingry, without the aid of the Prosecuting Attorney or other lawyers.

The first traverse jury in the county was at the October term, 1837, and consisted of the following persons: George White, Nathan Perry, Martin Hiatt, Job Carr, William Swallow, William Chenoweth, Jacob Burfington, Jesse Gray, William Nixon, John Watson, Edward Burford, Joseph Williamson, Thomas Jones, William Cummins, William Money, Alexander Glassford, William Isenhart, William Hardy, Adam Flesher, Howard Harford, Alfred Graves and Philip Brown.

The first case of administration in Probate Court was on the estate of Aaron Rigby, by Ellis Davis, September 20, 1837.

The first marriage license was issued April 11, 1837, to Cuper Geyer and Rachel Clark, who were married April 18, 1837, by Rev. Wade Posey.

Jay County was first represented in the State Legislature by Hon. L. W. Purviance, of Huntington County, in the year 1839. The county was not entitled to a Representative until 1852, when it was first represented by Hon. Robert Huey. Its second Representative was Hon. J. P. C. Shanks, who was elected in 1852.

The taxable valuation on the duplicate, as shown at the end of the several decades, and the amount of taxes levied thereon, may be seen by the following table:

Year.	Valuation.	Taxes.
1843.....	.....	\$5,101.50
1850.....	\$885,050	10,854.15
1860.....	2,073,355	26,582.80
1870.....	3,329,338	57,185.96

## POPULATION.

The population of the county, as shown by the census at the close of each decade, has been as follows:

Year.	Population.
1840.....	3,863
1850.....	7,047
1860.....	11,339
1870.....	15,000
1880.....	19,981





*Yours Truly  
Geo. W. Miller*



*B. W. Stewart*



*J. A. Morehouse M.D.  
Portland Ind.*



*E. M. Crowell*





## POPULATION BY TOWNSHIPS.

The following tabular statement presents the population by townships, showing the decennial increase from 1850 to 1880:

Townships.	1850	1860	1870	1880
Wabash	345	734	838	1081
Bear Creek	797	1083	1247	1097
Jackson	375	730	989	1235
Penit	710	1314	1441	1710
Knock	271	328	685	849
Greene	302	734	1115	1444
Wayne	705	1080	1326	3100
Noble	745	934	1219	1319
Moulton	043	1065	1379	1840
Pike	756	1204	1585	1750
Jefferson	717	1210	1640	1758
Richland	349	680	1343	2021

## JAY COUNTY INFIRMARY FARM.

This institution comprises 400 acres of land, which was purchased in 1864 and 1872 for \$9,500. There are 180 acres under cultivation, and the remainder is leaved. The present buildings are frame, costing \$3,000, and were erected in 1866. The cost of the institution to the county, in 1879, over and above the receipts of the farm, was \$1,777.12. The receipts of the farm for that year were \$777.

The present number of inmates is 25; males, 15; females, 10; under 16 years, 3.

The first Superintendent was Samuel Huey; the second, Christian Haviland; third, Samuel Howard; fourth, Oliver B. Brown. Mr. Brown has had charge of the Infirmary since March 12, 1875. The salary of himself and wife for the first and second year was \$800; for the third year, \$698; for the fourth and fifth years, \$500.

## WABASH TOWNSHIP.

The earliest settler in this township was Peter Studabaker, who built the first cabin, in 1821, in the bottom south of New Corydon, on land now owned by Samuel Hall. He was a squatter, and remained in the township about two years. The first actual settler was Orman Ferring, in 1826, who bought land and improved it. He was followed by William Gibson, in 1834; by Hamilton Gibson, in 1836; by Peter Montgomery and J. B. Gillespie, in 1837; and by Samuel Hall and others later.

The township was organized and the first election held at the house of William Gibson, September 23, 1838, who was then elected the first justice of the peace, only ten or twelve votes being cast. A list of the other officers cannot be obtained. The first-grist mill was built in 1839, by J. B. Gillespie, and the first saw-mill in 1840, by Samuel Hall. In 1840 J. B. Gillespie laid out a few lots where New Corydon is now located, but none were sold. The first school-house was built in 1843, on Section 5.

The township comprises twenty-four sections, the east tier of which is fractional. The land is generally rolling, with the Wabash River crossing the northern part. The southern and middle portions are drained by the Lamberlost, and its branches.

The village of New Corydon was laid out March 15, 1844, by Theophilus Wilson, to which his northern and eastern adjectives were added January 12, 1848. The first hewed log-house was built in 1844, by Jesse Snyder. The village now contains 1 hotel, 1 church, 2 general stores, 1 clothing store, 1 hardware store, 1 harness shop, 1 drug store, 1 shoe shop, 1 blacksmith and wagon shop, 1 grist mill, 2 physicians, and 1 attorney.

Jay City was laid out June 7, 1840, by Samuel Hall and David Hite. The village now contains 1 church, 1 general store, 1 saw-mill, 1 blacksmith and wagon shop, and 1 millinery store.

CHURCHES.—Jay Chapel, erected by the United Brethren, is a frame building, 32 x 46 feet, and will seat 300 persons. It was dedicated, February, 1874, by Bishop J. J. Glosbrener. At that time the membership numbered 25; now it numbers 41, with Rev. L. T. Johnson as the present pastor.

The Holy Trinity Catholic Church was erected by Father Racas, in 1861. The organization began with eleven families. He continued in charge until 1864, when he was succeeded by Father Roff, who was in charge until 1866. Father Reutter had charge until 1867; Father Ringell until 1869; Father Capeder until 1871; Father Reutter until 1876; Fathers Fleisch and Felix until 1877; Father Graf until 1879. He was succeeded by Father Joseph Uphaus, the present priest. The organization now comprises about sixty families.

The other churches in the township are the M. E. Church, at New Corydon; the Evangelical Lutheran, and the Christian Church, located on Section 29.

## BEAR CREEK TOWNSHIP.

The first settler that came into this township was John Pingry, in 1834, and the second, Enoch Bowden, who came in the fall of the same year. William and Uriah Chapman, Biram Pierson and William

Vail came in 1835, and others followed later. The township was organized and the first election held in December, 1836, at the house of John Pingry, with Biram Pierson as inspector. The following officers were elected: James Marquis, inspector; William Vail and James Marquis, supervisors; William Baldwin and Edward Burford, overseers of the poor; Frederick Wible and William Gray, fence viewers. At that time the township included the present township of Jackson. James Marquis was also the first justice of the peace, and built the first grist mill, in 1838.

The first postoffice, known as "Bear Creek," was established at Bloomfield, in 1840. At present, this village has no business carried on of any description whatever. The town of Westchester is a small village, and has one general store, a postoffice, one blacksmith and wagon shop, one church, and two physicians. The town of Bryant, on the line of the Grand Rapids and Fort Wayne Railroad, was laid out December 8, 1871, by William McCellan, William R. Gillum, W. K. Sanders, and William Carson. North Bryant was laid out, October 6, 1873, by Ezekiel Rowlett, and has a population at this time of 187. It contains 1 hotel, 1 general store, 1 drug store, 1 dealer in drugs and groceries, 4 grocery stores, a postoffice, 1 state factory, 1 warehouse, 1 saw mill, 1 hub and spoke factory, 2 blacksmith shops, 1 church, 4 physicians.

The township contains thirty-six sections of land, and is well watered by the Lamberlost and Bear Creek, which afford excellent outlets for drainage.

CHURCHES.—The Evangelical Lutheran Church, located at Bryant, is a neat frame structure, 32 by 60 feet, and will seat 500. The church was dedicated, May 12, 1878, by Rev. J. B. Helwig, D.D., with a membership of fourteen persons. At present its membership is sixteen. Rev. Cyrus Finley has been the pastor since its organization. The trustees are William Fleming and Jacob Miller.

The Westchester Preparative Meeting-house of Friends was erected in 1875, on a lot donated by Aaron Buck. The building is frame, 28 by 38 feet, and will seat 250. The society was organized September 10, 1874, and the present trustees are Cyrus Stanley and Dr. Isaac Vail.

The Congregational Church of Westchester has a membership of twelve. The building was erected in 1862, and will seat 200 persons. Trustee, Peter Walter Dea, and pastor, Rev. Marshall Diggs.

One of the pioneer churches of the county is the Protestant M. E. Church, known familiarly as Macklin's. It is a log structure.

Union Chapel (Albright) was built and dedicated the present year. It is a neat frame, and will seat 200. The membership numbers 81, and the trustees are David Black and David Houser.

The Emanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church is built on a lot donated by Henry Artman, and was dedicated, August, 1878, by Rev. A. J. Douglas. It will seat about 200. The present trustees are Adam Martin, Henry Artman, and Jeremiah Weaver.

The Albright Church is a frame building, and was built in 1876, on a lot donated by Levi Sager.

## JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

JESSE GRAY was the first settler in this township, and was a noted pioneer hunter and Indian fighter. He settled north of the Lobliolly Creek, in 1830. David and William Baldwin, William Samuels, John L. West, and Peter, John and Joseph Stults, came in 1834 and 1835. Samuel Moore, William Chenoweth, John Oler, William Mathena, Adam Akine, and James Marquis came in 1836. Silas Pingry, Edward Burford, Alsa and Poindester Morris, and perhaps a few others, came in 1837. These facts are gathered from the recollections of Silas Pingry, who is the only one now living in the township of the first settlers.

This township assumed a separate organization on the first Monday of April, 1839, and, on that day the electors met, in pursuance of an Act for the Uniform Method of Conducting Township Business, and held an election, with the following result: Trustees, George B. Bateman, William Chenoweth, and Samuel Moore; treasurer, R. Gillman; clerk, George White; constables, James Moore and Lewis Johnson. James Marquis was already justice of the peace, having been elected at the organization of Bear Creek Township. The total expenditures of the township for 1839 were \$86.50.

West Liberty was laid out, August 20, 1851, by James Marquis, Mary Marquis, and William Bateman. At present, besides the post-office, known as Mills' Corner, there is one general store and one church. One of the pioneer grist mills, extensively patronized by the settlers of this and adjoining counties, was built on Bear Creek in 1838, by James Marquis. He also erected a saw mill in 1839. The first road opened west was from the Huntington road, at the crossing of Bear Creek, to Camden.

The southern part of the township contains much excellent land, but the northern and middle portions have extensive marshes and lakes, known as "The Lobliolly." Together with Wolf Creek, these afford the principal drainage of the township. Many years will not pass before these marshes will be reclaimed and cultivated.

CHURCHES.—The Christian Church of West Liberty was built on the site of the old Sardinia Church, and was dedicated, in 1876, by Elder M. McDaniels. It is a neat frame building, and will seat 400.

The organization has a membership of 200. The trustees are David Chaney, E. Overmeyer, and John Hammet. Pastor, Elder John Newhouse. The first preaching had in behalf of this denomination was in 1838, by Elder H. C. Union Chapel, for the Church of the United Brethren, was built on a lot donated by Thomas Wells, and dedicated, January 25, 1880, by Rev. Elias Cusseller. The building is a neat frame, 32 by 44 feet, and will seat 300. The membership numbers 60. The trustees are John B. Stults, A. J. Shewalter, Thomas Wells, M. L. Rupel, and K. N. West. Pastor, Rev. Thomas Coats.

### PENN TOWNSHIP.

In 1823, John Gain, a roving hunter and trader, built the first cabin in this township. The first family who came into the township was that of John Brooks, in 1823. He remained, however, but a short time. The first permanent settler was Moses Hamilton, in 1834. The second settler was Samuel Grissell. In the years 1834 and 1835 came Elias Porter, John McCoy, Jonathan and Richard Hiatt, Job Carr, William Samuels, and Goldsmith Chandler. There were a few others who came about this time, but the names of all, and the precise date at which they came, cannot be ascertained.

This was the first township organized in the county by order of the commissioners, at their first session, November 8, 1836. The election was held on the second Saturday of December, 1836, at the house of Jonathan Hiatt, when Elias Davis was elected the first justice of the peace, and D. V. Canada, constable. In the May term of 1837, the commissioners appointed the following additional officers: Overseers of the poor, Joshua Bond and William Swallow; fence viewers, Moses Hamilton and David Canada; inspector, Elihu Hamilton.

A horse mill was built in 1837 by Joshua Bond. In 1838 Samuel Grissell built both saw and grist mills. The first school was taught in the winter of 1838, by Benjamin Davis.

The town of New Lisbon (now Camden) was laid out, August 27, 1836, by Samuel Grissell, who changed the name to Camden, in August, 1837. The east addition was laid out in November, 1837, by J. Wilson; the south addition, in 1841, by Wilton and Grissell. Samuel C. Whiteman laid out his addition December 19, 1866. The first house in Camden was built by H. Jones, in 1836, and, in 1837, H. Z. Jenkins opened the first store. The present population of the village is 498, and it contains 2 hotels—the "Union" and "Indian"—4 dry goods stores, 2 drug stores, 1 hardware and implement store, 3 grocery stores, 2 boot and shoe stores, 3 furniture stores, 1 wooden mill, 2 saw mills, 1 grist mill, 1 tannery, 1 blacksmith and wagon shops, 2 millinery and stationery stores, 1 attorney, 6 physicians, 1 masonic lodge, and 3 churches.

Winona and Balbec are small towns. The first-named has one general store, and the latter a good flouring mill.

This township contains more good land, and is better improved, than any other in the county. The principal stream is the Salamonic. The southern part is gravelly and rolling, and well supplied with excellent water, while the northern portion contains some of the finest and richest prairie lands in the State.

**CHURCHES.**—The M. E. Church, at Camden, is a frame structure, 32 by 50 feet, and will seat 300. It was dedicated, February 23, 1858, by Rev. C. W. Miller, at which time the organization numbered 200 members. The membership, at present is less than 200. Trustees, G. W. Whiteman, Seth Armitage, Joseph Smith, W. G. Jones, Nathan Hidey, and Frederick Niende. Pastor, Rev. J. W. McDaniel.

The Orthodox Friends hold their meetings in a house built by Benjamin Paxson. They number 20 members. The house committee consists of Joseph, J. R. and Harriet Paxson.

\* The Church of Christ, in Camden, has a neat frame building, 32 by 45 feet, and will seat 300. The church was organized February 28, 1869, by Elder Henry James, with a membership of 32, which was now increased to 50. Elders, J. B. Boles and Levi Johnson; deacons, William Cash and Heston Paxson.

The Friends' Meeting House, in Camden, is an old frame building, and was the first place of worship in the township.

### KNOX TOWNSHIP.

The first settler in this township was John Brooks, in 1824. At first he built a small house near the present residence of Jacob Gaunt. Here, his son Allen, was born, March 4, 1824, which was the first birth among the settlers in the township. In November, 1836, Adam Zigler came into the township as the second settler. He is now seventy years of age, and is living on the land he first entered. Among the first settlers, who were heads of families, he is the only survivor, and furnishes many of the facts of the early history of this township. In 1837, came John and Joseph Gaunt, Michael Roland, Joshua Bowen, and William White. In 1838, came Minor Dye, William Hoskins, and Seth Armitage; in 1839, A. B. Beard, and A. C. Smith; in 1840, James Spencer; in 1841, John Giger, Sr., John Bergdall, and Joseph Whitacre.

This was the last township organized in the county, and was

organized on the petition of A. C. Smith and Joseph Gaunt, by whom it was named. The first election was held in 1839, at the house of Joseph Gaunt, at which seven votes were polled, resulting in the election of the following officers: Trustees, A. C. Smith, Michael Roland, and Joseph Gaunt; clerk, Cornelius Smith; justice of the peace, Joseph Gaunt; constable, Adam Zigler. The first school in the township was taught in the winter of 1838-39, by Cornelius Smith.

The first orchard in the county was raised from seeds planted by Mrs. Mary Brooks. These seeds were from seven apples brought from the Great Miami, in Southern Ohio. She raised them on what is known as the Godfrey Farm, and then brought the young trees, thirty-three in number, and planted them on what is known as the Brooks Farm, at Cherry Grove, in the southeast corner of the township. These trees are still standing as venerable monuments to the brave couple who came here nearly three-score years ago and endured the hardships of pioneer life.

There are twenty-four sections of land in the township. The country is generally rolling, and is drained by Mud Creek to the northeast, and by Brooks Creek in the eastern part. This last creek takes its name from the first settler of the township, and along its banks may be found some of the best farms in the county.

**CHURCHES.**—Oak Grove M. E. Church was built on a lot donated by Caleb Winget, and dedicated, in 1874, by Rev. A. J. Hill. The building is a frame, 33 by 42 feet, and will seat 300 persons. The trustees are, Caleb Winget, Daniel Bane, Daniel Bird, Simon Clouse, and Jacob Gaunt. Pastor, Rev. J. W. McDaniel.

### GREENE TOWNSHIP.

AN expert hunter and noted pioneer, named Thomas J. Shaylor, was the first settler in this township, in 1833. About the year 1835 came Greenbury Coffin, John Ripe, and Bennett Goodson; in 1836, came Nathan Perry, William Bach, Samuel Routh, Henry De Long, Sr., Joseph Hiatt, Elton Ewers, and George P. Piles; in 1837, G. C. Whiteman; in 1838, Jacob Dugan, and Jacob Hiser. These names and dates are obtained from Nathan Perry, who is now the only survivor of those who were here in the time he came.

This township was organized in 1838. The first justice of the peace in the township was Samuel Routh. On Monday, April 1, 1839, the first election was held, at which a full board of officers were elected, at the house of Joseph De Long. At this election Joseph De Long, Sr., was inspector; J. Timberlake and Joseph Hiatt, judges; Henry De Long, Sr., and Henry Robinson, clerks. The following officers were elected: Trustees, Samuel Routh, Henry De Long, Sr., Henry Robinson; clerk and treasurer, C. I. Timberlake; overseers of the poor, George C. Whiteman, Bennett Goodson; fence viewers, Samuel Routh, Henry Robinson; supervisor, Samuel Routh. The second justice of the peace was C. I. Timberlake, with George P. Piles as constable.

On the 6th of April, 1839, the trustees met and divided the township into three road districts. The supervisors appointed were as follows: Road District No. 1, Christopher I. Timberlake; No. 2, Samuel Routh; No. 3, William Bunch.

The following was duly recorded under date of November 27, 1839: "At a meeting of the trustees, it was ordered that William Jones and Benjamin J. Gilliam should open that part of the road running across the northeast corner of the township, which road was not known to the Board, at the April meeting, neither were the above men known to them."

At the Spring election of 1840, there were 26 votes cast, and at the November election, 22 votes, of which 13 were for Van Buren, and 9 for Harrison.

Green Postoffice is a small village containing 1 general store, 1 tile factory, 1 grist and saw mill, 1 blacksmith shop, 1 wagon shop, 2 churches, and 1 physician.

This township is one of the most flourishing in the county, and has increased rapidly in population, and in the acreage of cleared land, during the last decade. It contains much excellent land, divided up into many productive farms. The bottom lands, however, are subject to overflow. The Salamonic is the principal stream in the township.

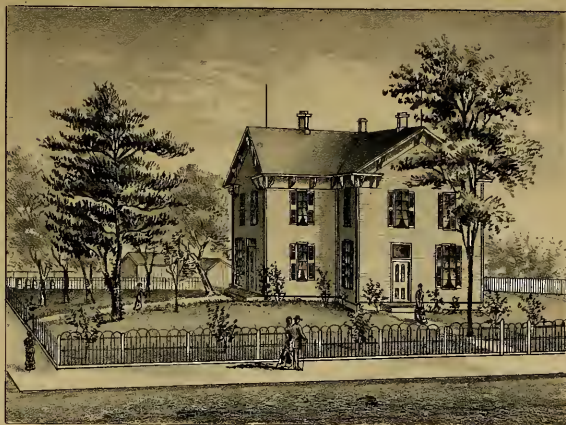
**CHURCHES.**—Willow Chapel, devoted to the interests of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was built on a lot donated by William Campbell, and dedicated, June 16, 1879, by Rev. E. Karns. It is a frame building, and will seat 60 persons. The membership numbers 12. Trustees, Thomas W. Cassell, L. Ervilser, James Penn, George Keck, and William Cartwright. Pastor, Rev. Mr. Stevens.

Christian Chapel was built on a lot donated by James Dugan, Sr. It is a frame building, 30 by 40 feet, and will seat 200. The first steps in its structure were taken March 18, 1873, by the election of Messrs. Alexander Stephens, Lester Osborn, Vincent Lake, James Lank, and J. C. Stephan, as trustees.

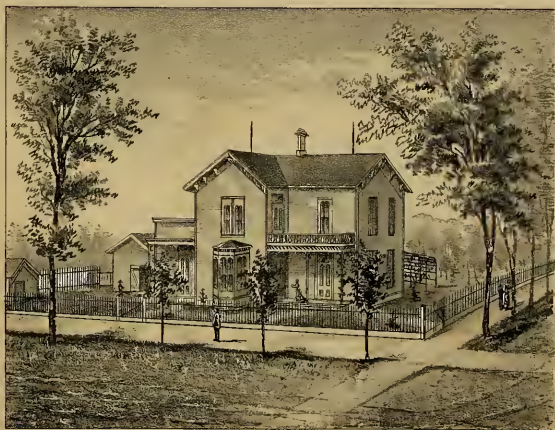
The United Brethren Church is an old frame building, erected on a lot donated by Mr. Jacob Hiser.

The Union M. E. Church is a frame building, 32 by 40 feet, and will seat 300. It was dedicated, in the fall of 1872, by Rev. N. H. Phillips. The board of trustees are Charles Har, Matthias Spahr, J. O. Spahr, and Jacob Starr. Pastor, Rev. J. W. McDaniel.

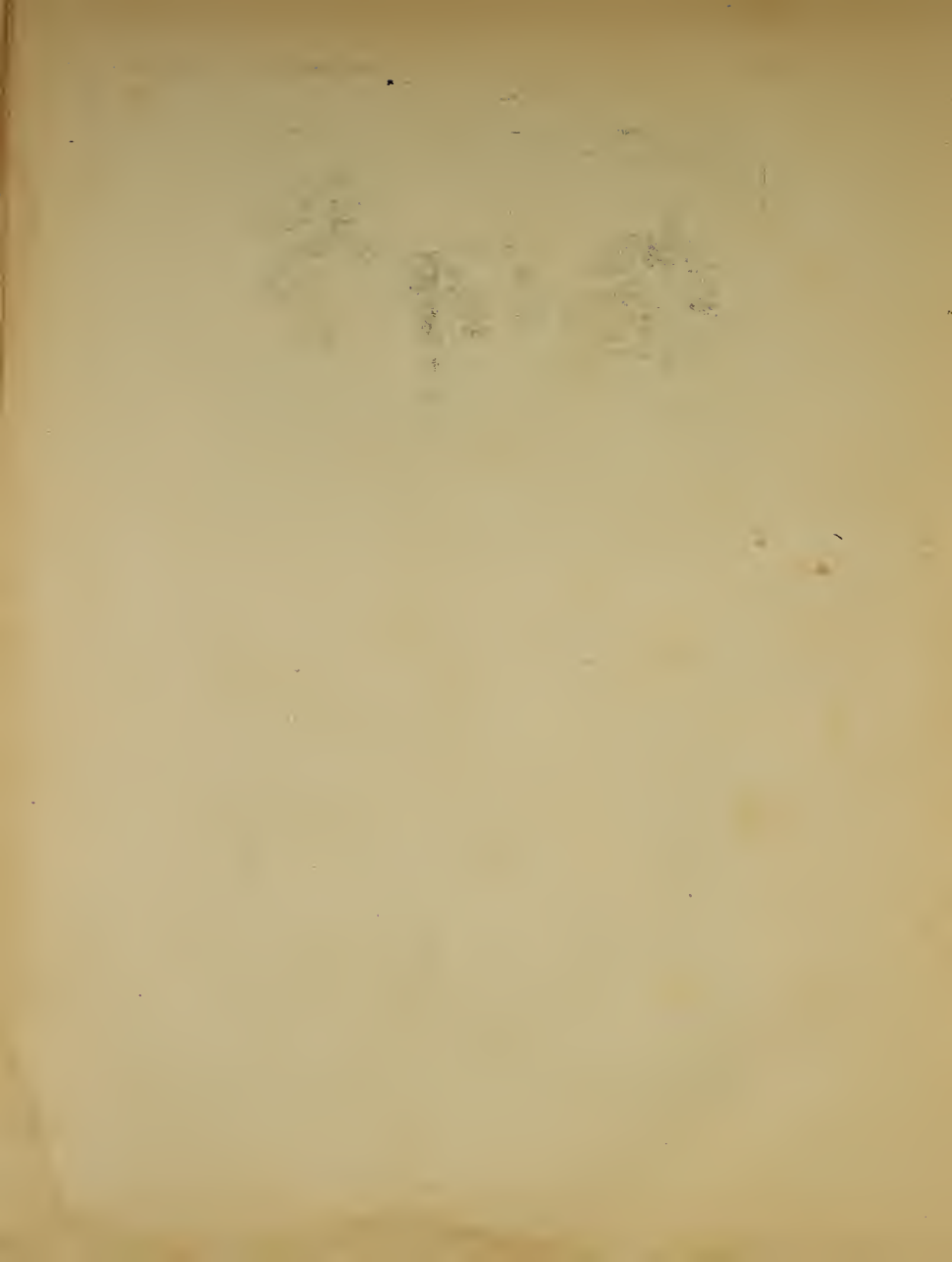




RESIDENCE OF J. W. HEADINGTON, PORTLAND, JAY, CO. IND.



RESIDENCE OF J. J. M. LA FOLLETTE, PORTLAND, JAY, CO. IND.





## WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

This township, as at present constituted, comprises thirty-six sections of land. It was originally known as Salomonic Township, Randolph County, and embraced, at that time, the entire county, and what is now known as Blackfoot County, which was formed in 1837. This, then, extensive township, also embraced a part of Adams County, and was organized in the winter of 1834-35. The principal streams in the township are the Salomonic and its tributaries.

The first election was held, at its organization, for a justice of the peace, at the house of Daniel Farber, near College Corners, in what is now known as Wayne township. Benjamin Goldsmith and Henry H. Cuppy were the two candidates. The total vote polled was 15, and Mr. Cuppy was declared elected by a vote of 8 to 7—numbers which have since been rendered so famous in our national history. He was the first legal official of the township.

This township retained the name of Salomonic, as late as May, 1837, when the following persons were appointed by the board of commissioners to fill the several offices, viz.: Constables, Anderson Near and Joseph Flesher; fence viewers, George Bickel and Sandy Highlander; supervisors, William Nixon and George Bickel.

Wayne Township, as at present constituted, was organized, and the first election held at the Court House, on the third Saturday of September, 1837, with Daniel Farber as inspector. In consequence of the destruction of the early records of the township, the result of that election cannot be obtained, even from the memory of the old settlers.

Within the present limits of the township, the first settlers may be given as follows: Philip Brown, in 1831; Hawkins C. Fouts and James Morrison, in 1832; Henry H. Cuppy, Obadiah Winters, Daniel Farber, Sandy Highlander, William Highlander, and James Highlander, in 1833; Joseph Staley and Thomas Jones, in 1834; Joshua Penoch, Daniel W. McNeal and Robert Huey, in 1835, and Thomas Wheat and Peter Coones, in 1836.

The original plat of the town of Portland was surveyed by D. W. McNeal, June 5, 1837, and the lands donated by Oshidish Winters, Benjamin W. Hawkins and H. H. Cuppy. The proprietors and dates of the several additions are as follows: East addition was laid out, by the original proprietors, June 15, 1837; west addition, by H. H. Cuppy, and conveyed by him to H. C. Fouts, who became proprietor, April 1, 1839; Jay Denney's subdivision of out-lots, December 14, 1871; D. C. Baker's addition, March 10, 1872; Joseph Votaw's addition, April 5, 1872; J. M. Haynes' subdivision, April 17, 1873; Jay Denney's second subdivision, July 4, 1873; A. J. Tucker and Martha Tucker's subdivision, March 20, 1874; A. L. Jaqua and C. Hays' addition, September 7, 1876; C. A. Munson's addition, September 11, 1876; George and William C. Johnson's subdivision, December 23, 1876; Hannah L. Ashford's addition, September 8, 1879; South Portland, by William Coffin, F. M. McLaughlin, William Giff and John P. C. Shanks, October 24, 1879.

Portland was incorporated June 26, 1866, and its present population is 1,706. It contains, at the present time, 4 hotels, 2 banks, 3 dry goods and clothing stores, 4 drug stores, 2 hardware stores, 2 stove and tin stores, 2 agricultural stores, 2 furniture stores, 3 boot and shoe stores, 7 groceries, 2 bakeries, 2 butcher shops, 2 jewelry stores, 3 barber shops, 1 photograph gallery, 2 saloons, 1 pork house, 1 marble shop, 5 blacksmith shops, 2 livery stables, 1 foundry, 2 grist mills, 3 steam saw mills, 1 bent work manufactory, 1 handle and spoke factory, 1 planing mill, 1 flax mill, 1 heading factory, 1 novelty wood works, 2 newspapers—*Sun* and *Commercial*, 3 churches, 2 lodges—Masonic and Odd Fellow, 15 attorneys and 7 physicians.

The village of Liber was laid out April 30, 1853, by Jonathan Lowe, I. N. Taylor and George W. Temple. Liber College was founded, under a State enactment, in 1853, and was free to all who desired to acquire a common or higher education. It was a boarding school, and up to 1861-62, and was well patronized by students from this and adjoining counties. Many prominent men in this part of the State were educated here.

College Corners was laid out by Dr. Watson in 1850, and was the seat of Farmers' Academy, which for a time was a successful rival of Liber College. Both of these institutions were discontinued during the war, and have not since revived.

CHURCHES.—The M. E. Church at Portland is a neat brick structure, 40 by 60 feet, on the northeast corner of Arch and Harrison streets, and will seat 700 persons. It was dedicated August 9, 1874, by Rev. A. Mairne. The membership at that time numbered 49; the present membership is 237.

The first preaching of this denomination was in Pike Township in 1832, by Rev. B. Barnes, at the cabin of John J. Hawkins. The first class was formed at the house of Enoch Bowdoin, in Bear Creek Township, May 2, 1836, and consisted of ten members, viz.: Enoch Bowdoin, Wm. Vail, James Mearns, David Baldwin, David Brown, and their wives. Portland Mission was organized in 1837, with Rev. E. Lank as the Minister. The second class was formed in this year in Pike Township, and consisted of John Kidder, John Blazer, and their wives. The first quarterly meeting was held at the house of James Marquis in 1839.

The present pastor of Portland is Rev. J. J. Farrett. The Christian Church at Portland was organized in 1874, by Elder J. W. Ferrell, with a membership of 15, which is now increased to 39. The meetings are held in Miller's Hall, on the corner of Main and

Meridian streets. The Elders are D. H. Kinzee, G. Mendenhall, Orin Rolland, John Cookerly; Deacons, B. R. Bradley, G. Mendenhall and John Bradley.

The Presbyterian Church of Portland was organized in 1872, by Rev. F. Stovenhour. In 1876 an elegant frame building was erected, 40 by 60 feet, on a lot donated by Judge J. M. Haynes, and it was dedicated in December of the same year by Rev. Dr. Cooper of Cincinnati. It has a membership at this time of 23, and the organization is free from debt. The edifice will seat 600. The first trustees were M. C. Culver, John Hays and Avery Needles.

The Congregational Church of Liber was built in 1856 on a lot donated by Jonathan Lowe. It is a frame building, 26 by 50 feet, and will seat 300 persons. At the organization of this church the membership was 25, with Thomas Towle and J. C. Hawkins as trustees, and Rev. I. N. Taylor as the first pastor. At the present time the membership is 12, and the church is free to all Christians.

The Fair View United Brethren Church was dedicated in 1875 by R. J. Weaver, D. D. It is a neat frame, 32 by 48 feet, and will seat 300 persons. At its organization there were 30 members; now there are 42. Trustees, Wm. Valentine, Stephen Journey and Wm. Myers. Pastor, Rev. L. J. Johnson.

Providence Chapel, United Brethren Church, was built on a lot donated by John Artman, and dedicated April 28, 1876, by Rev. Elias Counseller. It is a frame building, 30 by 28 feet, and will seat 200 persons. The membership at that time was 15, and has now increased to 39. Trustees, Samuel Haly, John Artman, Jacob Foltz, Wm. Myers and C. Morehouse. Pastor, Rev. L. J. Johnson.

The Christian Church Society was organized by Elder Battered in 1841. The first church building was erected in 1850. The present edifice was built in 1876, on a lot donated by F. Allen. It is a neat frame, 36 by 45 feet, and will seat 300 persons. The membership at this time is 65. The trustees are Daniel Miller, Jacob Miller, Andrew Allen, John Wilkinson and C. H. Clark. Pastor, Rev. D. S. Spade.

## NOBLE TOWNSHIP.

JAMES STONE was the first settler in this township. He came with his wife and five sons and six daughters September 10, 1830, and was followed by Thomas Scott and Henderson Graves in 1832. James Graves came in 1834. Alexander Monahan and Thomas Hartzel in 1835; Martin Ryan and Joseph Nevins in 1836; Wm. Scott in 1837; Samuel Premer, Wm. Harvey, John Oakley and Wm. Thompson in 1838; George Weaver, Jerry Weaver, Ransom Denney, Jonas Hartzel and David Monahan in 1839, and A. V. Waldron and J. W. Miller in 1840.

This township was organized in September, 1837. The first election was held at the house of James Graves, and he was elected the first Justice of the Peace. Henderson Graves was the first Clerk, and Samuel Premer the second. Thomas Scott was the first Supervisor. In 1839 the trustees were Thomas T. Wheat, Jr., John Oakley and Isaac Hearn, August 13, 1839, they met and appointed Isaac Hearn Clerk and Treasurer, divided the township into two school districts, and directed the Township Clerk to appoint three trustees for each district. In the first district Conaway Stone, David Teeters and Abraham Osenbaugh were appointed.

The first school house built, and the first school taught, was in the Waldron District in 1839-40. The first road opened was the Winchester and Huntington road, which was the principal thoroughfare for early settlers.

Noble Township is well improved, the farms being generally small. The land is rolling and is drained by the branches of the Wabash and Salomonic.

Bellefontaine is a small village, which was formerly known as Hector. It has a post-office, 2 general stores, 1 pottery, 1 saw mill, 1 blacksmith shop and 2 churches, with a population of about 50.

CHURCHES.—Bethlehem German Lutheran Church was built in 1856, on a lot donated for church and cemetery purposes by Nicholas Stolz. The structure is 26 by 36 feet, and was built by Philip Nicholas, Frederick Stolz, Solomon Martin, George Martin and Christian Young. The organization at the present time numbers 30 members, and Rev. Philip Locker has been the pastor for twenty-two years.

The Evangelical Church is a log building, erected in 1870 on a lot donated by C. Young. It will seat 400 persons. Membership, 36. The trustees are S. Haley, A. Geggheimer and F. Woertz. The first minister was Rev. Samuel Keplinger.

Noble Christian Church was built on a lot donated by Wm. Kimball, and dedicated March 27, 1879, by Elder John Barkett. It is a frame building, 30 by 36 feet, and will seat 300 persons. Membership, 20. Trustees, O. S. Greene, S. D. Ireland, Joshua Nickerson, D. Houser and Jethro Bowers. Pastor, Elder Wm. Terrell.

The Christian Union Church at Bellefontaine was erected in 1862. It is a frame building, 30 by 40 feet, and will seat 400. Present membership, 110. Trustees, Jacob Jones, George Parsons and Absalom Eims. Pastor, Rev. Henry Gudgeon. The building is also occupied by the Methodists.

The United Brethren Church at Bellefontaine is a frame, 39 by 40 feet, and is well seated, with accommodation for 600 persons. Trustee, Dr. John A. Moorehouse. Pastor, Rev. L. J. Johnson.

The Home Christian Union Society was organized in 1879. Services are held in the old Warnock school-house, with a membership of 15. Pastor, Rev. Henry Gudgen.

### MADISON TOWNSHIP.

The first settlers in this township were Wm. F. Denney and John Eblin, in November, 1831; Wm. Isenburt and Abraham Lotz in 1832; John Fox, John Haynes, Henry Crowell and Bell Woten in 1833; Wm. Money and Benjamin Goldsmith in 1834; Jonathan Hugh, John Woten and Thomas White in 1835. John McLaughlin, Wm. McLaughlin, Henry Glassford, Thomas Atkinson and Henry Abel were also early settlers.

The first Justice of the Peace was Abraham Lotz, and the first Constable John Fox. The first election after the permanent organization of the township was held at the house of Benjamin Goldsmith, in 1838, and the first trustees were Wm. Money, John McLaughlin and Thomas Atkinson. John Eblin was elected the first Supervisor.

The first school in the township was a subscription school, taught by Bell Woten in his own house, in the winter of 1835. It was not the first school in the township, but the first in the county. About 20 pupils attended the school.

Wm. Martin opened a saw mill in 1835-36, and Abraham Lotz built a grist mill in 1837, both near Lancaster.

The first road opened was the Lotz and Fort Recovery road.

The township has thirty sections of land, is well watered and improved, and contains some of the finest farms that can be found in the county.

Lancaster was laid out by Henry Abel and Benjamin Goldsmith, January 6, 1839. James White and George Stamps laid out the East Addition August 30, 1854. The town was incorporated in March, 1867, and the name changed to the same as that of the post-office—Salmonie. It contains 2 general stores, 1 drug store, 2 blacksmith shops, 1 cooper shop, 1 boot and shoe shop, 1 tannery, 1 saw mill, 2 churches and 2 physicians.

Salem (Jordan P. O.) was laid out June 4, 1837, by E. G. and J. G. Campbell. Henry Chandler's Addition was laid out October 30, 1837. The village contains 1 general store, 1 blacksmith shop, 1 wagon shop, 1 saw mill and 1 church.

Churches—Poplar Grove Christian Church was built on a lot donated by Wm. Money in 1870. It is a frame building, 36 by 40 feet, and will seat 300 persons. The Society was organized May 19, 1867, by Elder Wm. Money. Membership, 66. Trustees, Samuel Money and John Rauch. Deacons, George Denney and Levi Harland. Services are conducted by Elders Samuel Money.

Wesley Chapel, of the M. E. Church, is a frame building, 35 by 40 feet, and will seat 500 persons. It is built on a lot donated by Isaac Rauchs. There were 30 members when organized. Trustees, Wm. Ingles, Isaac Lotz and Rev. L. N. Castel, who is also pastor of the church.

The M. E. Church at Salmonie is a neat frame, 36 by 60, and will seat 500 persons. It was dedicated May 25, 1878, by Rev. W. W. Roberts. Its membership is 33. Trustees, L. W. Leemaster, Jr., Christiane Cooper, W. P. Beard and Wm. C. Ingles. Pastor, Rev. J. B. Stevenson.

The Christian Church at Salmonie is a neat frame, 40 by 60 feet, and will seat 500. It was built about the year 1861, although the society was organized in 1840 with a membership of 30, now increased to 75. Trustees, J. D. Jetter, B. F. Harter and John Northstine. Elders, J. G. Harter and Jason Bailey. Deacons, James Harroff, Amos Mitchell and John Wall. Pastor, Elder J. G. Harter.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church at Salmonie is a frame, 26 by 40 feet, will seat 150 persons, and was built in 1868. Twenty-five families now belong to the organization. Trustees, M. Griesenger, C. Messner and John Meyer. Pastor, Rev. F. W. Franke.

The Free-Will Baptist Church at Salem is a neat frame, 38 by 50 feet, and will seat 500. It is finished in modern style, and was dedicated in March, 1880. The society was organized February 27, 1836, and now numbers 40 members. Trustees, E. C. Clough, E. M. Clough and Richard Matcett.

Prospect Chapel, United Brethren, was built on a lot donated by Jesse Wickham. It is a neat, substantial frame, well finished, and will seat 400 persons.

### PIKE TOWNSHIP.

In the fall of 1829, John I. Hawkins built a small camp or cabin, on the northeast quarter of section 1, and on the 30th of March, 1830, he moved into it with his family, consisting of his wife Nancy and six children—four boys and two girls. One of the sons, J. C. Hawkins, Esq., and one daughter, Mrs. Clark, are still living in the township. Mr. Hawkins was followed by Thomas J. Shaylor in 1830, and Mrs. Sarah Kidley, in 1831. She had been the wife of six husbands, and after a time married the seventh husband and settled in Randolph County. John S. Mays, George Bickel and Henry Welsh came in 1833; John Hardy, Wm. Bunch and Eli Longnecker, in 1834, and

Wm. Clark, in 1835. This was known as the squirrel year, when the squirrels traveled by thousands, destroying nearly all the corn raised in the county. J. A. Ware, John Kidder and George Harford came in 1837, and others later.

The township was named and organized in 1837, and John S. Mays, John West and Whipple Cook were the Trustees in 1838. September 22d, of this year, the township was divided into four school districts. Collett Station was laid out February 13, 1872, and contains 1 general store, 1 warehouse, 1 blacksmith shop, in which the postoffice is also kept.

Antioch (Hawkins P. O.) was laid out January 1, 1854, by David Frazee and Amos Hall. It contains now 1 saw mill and 1 small store. Boundary City was laid out by Daniel Hester and John Langel, on the 4th of January, 1854. The postoffice had been established there May 11, 1852, with D. Hester as postmaster, which office he still holds. The village contains 1 general store, 1 co-operative Grange store, 1 grist mill, 1 saw mill, 1 tile factory, 1 blacksmith shop and 1 physician. Bluff Point P. O. is a very small place, which was laid out in 1854 by L. J. Bell and I. N. Taylor. It has two stores, 1 blacksmith shop and 1 physician.

The first school house erected in the township was at John Kidder's, and the first school was taught by Miss Lucetta Kidder, in the summer of 1840.

Churches—Zion Chapel, of the United Brethren Church, at Collett, was dedicated March 4, 1878, by Bishop Dixon. It is a frame building, 32 by 40 feet, and will seat 300 persons. Its cost was \$1,000. Membership, 60. Trustees, S. H. Darby, B. A. Sutton and G. H. Bonnell. Pastor, Rev. T. Coats.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church, at Boundary City, erected in 1846, is a frame, 28 by 36 feet, and will seat 300 persons. It was built by the German Reformed, and is free to all orthodox organizations. Membership, 25. Elders, Daniel Hiestler and B. S. Degler; Deacons, David Knoll and Jacob Kober. Pastor, Rev. R. C. Finley.

Goar M. E. Church was built on a lot donated by John Kidder for church and cemetery purposes. The first building was erected in 1852. The present building was erected in 1868, at a cost of \$1,600. It is a neat frame, 32 by 40 feet, and will seat 500 persons. Membership, 35. Trustees, A. D. Hudson, F. Mirgon, N. Brockoven and Francis Collett. Pastor, Rev. E. D. Madden.

The Otterbren United Brethren Church is built on a lot donated by Aaron Bissell, and was dedicated in 1873. It is a frame, and will seat 250. Membership, 30. Trustees, L. Patterson, C. Whitenack and A. Bissell. Pastor, Rev. Mr. Cost.

### JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

The first settlers in this township were Aaron Dilley, Adam and Joseph Flesher, in 1834. Later in the same year came Daniel Harford, John West and Peter Daily. John Steed, Wm. Nixon, John Nixon, Jacob Sanders, Wm. Hite, Peter Lane and Jonathan Van Skoye came in 1836; Wm. Finch, John Bell, Aaron Coulson and John Rhodes, in 1837. Timothy Stratton and Jacob Kerns, in 1838. These names and dates are obtained from Messrs. Coulson and Stratton and Mrs. Bell.

The township was organized in 1838, and Jacob Sanders was the first Justice of the Peace, and John Nixon the first constable. The first election for a full board of officers was held April 1, 1839, at the house of Jacob Sanders, with Peter Daily as Inspector. John Steed and Jacob Sanders, Judges, and Peter Daily, Clerk. The whole number of persons present was 15, only nine of whom were voters. A dispute arose as to the proper heading of the poll-book, and the election was postponed for two weeks. In the interim Peter Daily went to Samuel Ruth, Esq., in Green Township, who prepared the poll-book in a proper manner. An election was subsequently held, but the names of the officers elected can not be obtained.

The first school was taught by Thomas Hyatt, in 1838-39, in a cabin known as Finch's School House.

The township contains thirty-six sections of land, and is drained principally by Brooks' Creek. The soil is excellent and will improve without any waste land.

New Mount Pleasant was laid out by J. H. Sanders, March 2, 1838, and Sanders' Addition January 14, 1840. The town contains 1 hotel, 2 stores, 1 drug store, 1 grist mill, 1 saw mill, 1 blacksmith shop, 2 boot and shoe shops, a postoffice, 2 churches and 2 physicians.

Powers Station was laid out in 1867, and Miller's Addition in 1873. It has 1 store, 1 drug store, 1 grocery, 1 saw mill, 1 warehouse, 1 blacksmith shop, 1 wagon shop, 1 church, a postoffice and 1 physician.

Churches—Elm Grove Church was built in 1873, on a lot donated by Elwood Hiatt, and is used jointly by the German Baptists and United Brethren. It is a hewed log structure, 24 by 28 feet, and will seat 200 persons. Trustees, Jacob W. Miller, Charles Stitzer, Joshua McFadden and Lindley Moore. Pastors, Revs. Coats and Davis.

The M. E. Church at New Mount Pleasant is a frame, 32 by 40 feet, and will seat 300 persons. It was dedicated in 1856, by Rev. C. W. Miller. It had a membership of 55 at its organization, and is now reduced to 35. Trustees, Wm. Pierson and Timothy Stratton.

The Christian Church at New Mount Pleasant is a frame, 28 by 36 feet, and will seat 250 persons. It was built in 1855, on a lot donated



## MAP OF MADISON TOWNSHIP

*Scale 50 Chains = 1 Inch.*

**Town 22.N.R.15. E of 2<sup>nd</sup> P.M.**



# MAP OF JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP

Scale 50 Chains = 1 Inch.

Town 22, N.R.13, E of 2<sup>nd</sup> P.M.





by Anson Coulson. The Trustees, at that time, were Wm. Finch, J. Watson, J. Stevens and D. Wilson; Elders, John Rhodes and Wm. Nixon; Deacon, Charles Brown.

The Christian Church at Powers Station was dedicated June 6, 1830, by Rev. Isaac Jacobs. It is a neat frame, 28 by 40 feet, and will seat 250 persons. It numbers 40 members. The trustees are G. F. Miller, Job Smith and Martin Dull. Pastor, Rev. Thomas Addington.

#### RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

THE first settlers in this township were L. D. Hellard, Frederick Mitchell, Michael Coons and Joel Wilson, in 1835; J. J. McKinney, Benjamin Manor, Isaiah Sutton, Wm. Shrack, Wm. Richardson, Caleb Manor and Wm. McNelly, in 1836; James Ewing and John Current were also early settlers. Of the early settlers J. J. McKinney is the only one living in the township, and from him these names and dates were obtained.

This was the last township organized in the county, and the first election was held at the house of Wm. Richardson, in June, 1838, with John Bouth as Inspector. The first Justice of the Peace was James Ewing, and the first Supervisor, Benjamin Manor. At that time the township comprised one road district, and the first road opened was Fort Wayne and Cambridge City Road. In 1839 the Trustees were Michael Coons, John Current and J. J. McKinney. Mr. McKinney was also elected the second Justice of the Peace in the township.

The first school in the township was taught by James Ewing, in a log cabin near Wm. Richardson. The first preaching was under the direction of the Methodist Church.

The township contains about twenty-seven sections of land, the west tier being fractional. It is well drained by Hallows Creek and its branches.

The village of Redkey, at the junction of the P. C. & St. L. and L. E. & W. railroads, was formerly known as Mt. Vernon, and was laid out November 13, 1867, and at this time the name of the village was changed to Redkey. Andrews' Addition was laid out September 26, 1872; Evan's Addition, April 4, 1875, and Redkey's Second Addition, January 1, 1877. It is a thriving village, with 2 hotels—Spencer and Redkey—3 general stores, 2 hardware stores, 2 drug stores, 4 groceries, 2 boot and shoe stores, 2 furniture stores, 1 harness shop, 1 bakery, 1 livery stable, 1 barber shop, 2 butcher shops, 1 saw mill, 1 tile mill, 1 stove factory, 3 warehouses, 3 blacksmith shops, 4 physicians, 2 churches and 2 lodges—Masonic and Odd Fellow. Its population is 490.

Dunkirk (formerly Quincy) was laid out December 10, 1853, by Isaiah Sutton. The North Addition was laid out July 12, 1867, and July 6, 1868, and W. G. Sutton's Addition, February 5, 1876. The village is on the line of the P. C. & St. L. Railroad, and has 2 hotels—Holly and Milligan—2 general stores, 2 hardware stores, 2 drug stores, 1 grocery, 3 millinery stores, 1 newspaper—Dunkirk *Banner*—1 livery stable, 1 saloon, 4 blacksmith shops, 2 tile mills, 1 grist mill, 1 saw mill and handle factory, 1 planing mill, 2 boot and shoe stores, 1 butcher shop, 2 barber shops, 2 warehouses, 1 furniture store, 1 clothing store,

2 attorneys, 2 physicians, 2 lodges—Masonic and Odd Fellow—2 churches and 2 postoffices.

SCHOOLS.—Portland Union School building, completed September, 1876, is a neat brick structure, 62 by 84 feet, with stone basement, two stories high, and has eight rooms, all seated in modern style. It will accommodate 400 pupils. The cost of the building and furniture was \$25,000. At that time the School Board was composed of J. B. Jaqua, E. M. Crowell and Wm. Coffin. J. W. Thornburg was the first Superintendent, with three teachers and 167 pupils. He was succeeded by S. K. Bell, April 12, 1877, and he by W. C. Hastings, who had charge of it two years. Under his superintendency there was a marked improvement in the school, and an increase in the number of pupils. He was succeeded by the present Superintendent, E. J. McAlpin, under whom seven teachers are now employed. The present enrollment of pupils reaches 397, and the school is supplied with maps, charts, globes and other school paraphernalia, and is in a most prosperous condition.

The incorporated school of Salamonic is a neat frame building, 24 by 36 feet, two stories high, and was built in 1877. It is well seated, will accommodate 75 pupils, and cost \$1,000. The present enrollment is 61. The trustees are Dr. E. T. Skinner, George Kramer and C. Messner.

The Camden Graded School was organized in 1872. The building cost \$7,000; is a neat two-story brick, with four rooms, and was erected in 1873. The following gentlemen then comprised the School Board: S. A. Shoaff, A. W. Gregg and David Bowman. Three teachers are employed. Miss Dugan was the first Superintendent. In 1878 the town surrendered its incorporation. The school is now under the charge of the Township Trustees. Albert Russell is Superintendent for 1879-80. The present enrollment is 171. The school is well supplied with apparatus and other appliances.

CHURCHES.—The Christian Church of Redkey was built in 1876, and is a frame building, 31 by 48 feet, with a seating capacity of 400. This society was organized in 1871 with 22 members, now increased to 53. Elders, W. C. File and James Renker. Deacons, E. Winters and Jacob Crowell.

The M. E. Church is a neat brick, 40 by 66 feet, and will seat 400 persons. It was dedicated in 1867 by Rev. N. H. Phillips, with a membership of 50, which is now increased to 200. Its cost was \$3,500. The trustees are John A. Henning, Wm. Barnell, Samuel Manor, Wm. Current and Wm. Long. Pastor, Rev. P. J. Albright.

The M. E. Church at Dunkirk is a neat frame, 46 by 50 feet, and will seat 500 persons. It was dedicated in 1871 by Rev. E. F. Hasy, with a membership of 200, which has now fallen off to 100 members. Trustees, Theodore Bishop, John Plinn, J. M. Crogan, M. D. Wood and Abel Wilson. Pastor, Rev. P. J. Albright.

The Missionary Baptist Church at Dunkirk is a neat frame, 42 by 70 feet, finished in modern style, and will accommodate 550 persons. It was dedicated in November, 1871, by Rev. Joseph Brown. The cost of the first story was \$3,500. The second story was built by the Masons and Odd Fellows, and is occupied by them as lodge rooms. At the organization the membership of the church was 18, which is now increased to 90. Trustees, J. B. Nickerson, E. Huffman and D. H. Parker. Pastor, Rev. John C. McKinley.



# PERSONAL HISTORIES.

## WABASH TOWNSHIP.

**JACOB BUTCHER**—son of Jacob Butcher, Sen., and Rachel (McCollum) Butcher, settlers of Jay county in 1836; was born in Jay county, Indiana, in the year 1844; married January 24, 1867, in Adams county, Indiana, Jennina, daughter of Jacob and Jane (Long) Conkle, who settled in Jay county in 1859, and whose birth occurred in the year 1843, in Madison county, Ohio. Mr. Butcher has filled the office of Justice of the Peace for the space of two years; was a soldier in the late war, serving three years in the 89th Indiana Volunteer Infantry; was taken prisoner at the battle of Mumfordsville, Kentucky, and paroled, in 1862. The complement of his offspring is two: Minnie M., born September 14, 1868, and Lela L., April 20, 1870. Business, farming. Address, New Corydon, Jay county, Indiana.

**GEORGE BURK**—took the matrimonial vows in the year 1818, in Carroll county, Ohio, taking for his life partner Matilda Williams, who was born in Carroll county in 1820. His father, William Burk, died August 7, 1817; his mother is Nancy (Williams) Burk. In 1806 his parents settled in Jay county. Mr. Burk is a farmer and merchant by occupation; held the office of county commissioner from the year 1868 to that of 1874. He served thirteen months in the war of the Rebellion; was a member of the 1st Indiana Heavy Artillery; settled in Wabash township in 1856. Mrs. Burk's father, Levi Williams, died October, 1866; her mother, Nancy (Tracy) Williams, died September, 1837. The first addition to the family of George Burk was: Thomas J., born November 23, 1849; Levi, March 3, 1852, died September 26, 1860; Jonathan W., June 22, 1854; Artlissa, May 31, 1857; Sadie E., August 11, 1859; Wesley E., February 7, 1862; George W., January 17, 1865; Minnie A., November 16, 1867; Arthur F., January 5, 1871, died May 3, 1872; Carl, August 22, 1873, died September 15, 1874. All living are residents of Jay county, Indiana, except Artlissa, who resides in Ohio. Letters should be sent to New Corydon, Jay county, Indiana.

**FREDERICK DOCK**—son of John Frederick and Catherine (Leininger) Dock, (both of whom are deceased), is a native of Alsace, Germany. He came into existence October 17, 1832, and was married March 9, 1854, in Jay county, to Sarah, daughter of Jacob and Susannah (Emmuel) Walter, who settled in Jay county in 1830. Mrs. Dock was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, December 13, 1835; is a mother of two children: Eunice Amelia, born February 1, 1862, and Isadora Catherine, June 22, 1866; both are residents of Jay county. Frederick Dock enlisted in the 12th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry; gains a livelihood by farming; receives mail at New Corydon, Jay county, Indiana.

**AMOS Houser**—a resident of Wabash township, was born in Etna, Licking county, Ohio, October 13, 1842. At the age of nineteen he enlisted in the 63d Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, at Indianapolis, under the command of Captain Brewster, on February 21, 1862, his home at the time being in Jay county, Indiana. Leaving Indianapolis with a battalion of four full companies, he joined the Regiment, commanded by Colonel Williams, at Washington, D. C. From there he went to Alexandria, Virginia; remained there until the battle began at the second Bull Run. His company lost, in that engagement, about seven in killed and wounded. His command returned to Indianapolis, where the regiment was recruited, going from there to Shepherdsville, Kentucky, then to Lebanon and Knoxville, becoming a portion of the Twenty-Third Corps, soon joining General Sherman on the Georgia campaign, and remaining with him until the fall of Atlanta. During the campaign, one-half of the company to which he belonged was lost on the Resaca battle field; having had several encounters, such as Altona, Kenesaw Mountain, and smaller engagements, reaching Atlanta with five privates, two sergeants, and no commissioned officers. He, being of the few, remained there six weeks watching Hood, the Twenty-Third Corps being left by Sherman for that purpose. Went to Dalton, Georgia, then to Nashville and Clifton; returning, fought Hood at Columbia and Franklin, and again at Nashville. He then returned to Washington, D. C., joined Porter on the Fort Fisher expedition to North Carolina; fought at Wilmington, North Carolina; joined Sherman at Jonesborough; from there went to Raleigh, North Carolina, and returned to Washington. His term having expired, he returned to Indianapolis, after a campaign of three years and four months. Mr. Houser is employed as a lumber merchant. His address is New Corydon, Jay county,

Indiana. His parents (deceased) were George and Elizabeth Ann (Brown) Houser. His wife, to whom he was united July 29, 1866, in Jay county, Indiana, is Mary R. (Adams) Houser, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Walters) Adams. She was born in Jay county, Indiana, November 24, 1845. Mr. and Mrs. Houser's children are: Annie L. M. E., born in Jay county November 21, 1867; Leon R., November 21, 1869, in Mercer county; Ollie E., October 11, 1871, in Jay county; Sarah Belle, October 11, 1871, in Jay county, died October 13, 1871; Sadie Blanche, July 7, 1874, in Jay county.

**SAMUEL HALL**—a farmer and merchant, residing in Wabash township, may be addressed at New Corydon, Jay county, Indiana. He settled in Jay county in 1837; was born of Nathaniel and Nancy (James) Hall, in Delaware county, Ohio, January 15, 1805. He has been twice married. His first wife, to whom he was married April 8, 1830, in Franklin county, Ohio, was Matilda (Hunter) Hall; her death took place January 30, 1833. She was a daughter of John and Rebecca (McMullen) Hunter. Mr. Hall's children by his first wife are: Ahnira, born January 22, 1831, resides in Madison county, Ohio, and John H., born October 17, 1832, died February 25, 1867, at Fort Yuma, in Arizona. His second wife, Mary B. (Shepherd) Hall, was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, June 3, 1810; was a daughter of William and Olivia P. (Emory) Shephard. Her death took place September 28, 1875. She was the mother of six children. They are: William A., born September 2, 1838, died November 3, 1870; Samuel E., December 29, 1840; Mary M., January 27, 1843; Martha A., April 8, 1845; Margaret E., May 30, 1848; Charissa P., November 2, 1850. All are residents of Jay county. Mr. Hall's second marriage took place in Franklin county, August 27, 1837. He served as county commissioner from the year 1849 to 1849. He built the first saw-mill in the township, which was in the year 1837. His son, Samuel E., served a period of thirteen months in the 1st Indiana Heavy Artillery.

**GEORGE MARTIN**—and Caroline Stolz were married in Jay county, Indiana, in the year 1851. He is a merchant and a resident of Wabash township; was born in Alsace, Germany, in 1830, his wife being born in the same place in 1832. He is a son of Solomon and Christina (Kron) Martin, who removed to Jay county in 1849. Mrs. Martin is a daughter of Nicholas and Salome (Helmsater) Stolz, settlers in Jay county in 1846. Mr. Martin's children are: Frederick, born December 29, 1853; Catherine, May 30, 1856; Louise, March 27, 1858; Sophia, August 19, 1860; Margaretta, December 16, 1862; Elizabeth, January 1, 1864; Charles, March 3, 1867, died April 22, 1868; Henry, February 3, 1870; George A., November 2, 1874, died November 13, 1874. Address, New Corydon, Jay county, Indiana.

**ADAM STOLZ**—and Elizabeth Smith were made one on November 23, 1858, in Noble township, Jay county, the Reverend Philip Locker performing the marriage ceremony. Mr. Stolz settled in Wabash township in 1846, as a farmer; is a native of Alsace, Germany; had his birth February 28, 1833. His wife was born March 30, 1838, in Portage county, Ohio; is a daughter of George and Ann (Donaworth) Schmidt. The children of Mr. Stolz are: Anna Margaret, born September 5, 1859; Henry, November 7, 1861; Daniel, January 30, 1864; Jacob, May 26, 1869; George Washington, February 19, 1868; Mary Elizabeth, May 28, 1871, died October 11, 1872; Charles Frederick, August 15, 1873; Louise Catherine, September 23, 1875; Clara Caroline, May 18, 1879. Adam Stolz is a son of Nicholas Stolz. He enlisted in the 12th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry December 13, 1864; served in that regiment until it was mustered out of service, when he was transferred to the 39th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, participating in several battles, the first being at Bentonville, North Carolina, under General W. T. Sherman. Mrs. Stolz's brother, Jacob Schmidt, of the 5th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, died at Louisville, Kentucky, January, 1863. Postoffice, New Corydon.

**CHRISTOPHER B. THARP**—is an attorney-at-law, residing in Wabash township. In the year 1862 he entered the Union army, serving through that year as a private soldier, in the 34th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry. He then received a commission as First Lieutenant, serving as Regimental Quartermaster of his Regiment; returned home July 13, 1865. He began life's journey February 11, 1811, in Cayuga county, New York. His father is Jesse Tharp; his mother, Mary (Bergen) Tharp. He chose for



his life-partner, Ruth Ruse, a native of Highland county, Ohio, whose birth took place June 10, 1811; died July 18, 1890. The twins were made one January 15, 1833, in Clinton county, Ohio. A family of seven children have blessed their union. Their son, Aaron R., was born January 24, 1834, died December 21, 1899; James, April 27, 1838, is a resident of Kentucky; George R., November 11, 1843; Mary, September 13, 1844; Henry C., August 21, 1845; Elizabeth R., October, 15, 1848; Martha, April 1, 1851. All are residents of Indiana, except James and George R., who reside in Kentucky. Mrs. Tharp is a daughter of Aaron and Ruth (Phillips) Ruse. Mr. Tharp's son, George R., served as a private soldier in the 34th Regiment Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, and his son-in-law, W. J. Shaw, served in the same regiment as sergeant. His son James was a private in the 4th Ohio Cavalry, and was discharged on account of disability after the taking of Atlanta. Christopher Tharp's grand-parents, James Tharp and Christopher Bergen, were soldiers of the Revolutionary war, serving the full time of the contest, in Washington's army. His father-in-law, Aaron Ruse, enlisted in the Revolutionary army at the age of seventeen years, and was discharged at Yorktown. He also had two great-uncles who were killed in the battle on Long Island. All communications should be addressed to New Corydon, Jay county, Indiana.

**REVEREND JOSEPH UPHAUS**—resides in Wahash township; was born in Glandorf, Putnam county, Ohio, October 1, 1844; is rector of Trinity Catholic Church, and son of John G. and Catherine (Peppelman) Uphaus. He settled in Jay county in 1879. Was teacher in Putnam county, O., three years prior to studying for the ministry, which occupied seven years. Was afterwards rector in Nashville, Tenn., three years; was superintendent of St. Joseph's College, Cal., three years; rector of St. John's Church, Mercer Co., O., one year. At present is superior of the Monastic Institution of St. Mary's Home, in this county. His address is New Corydon, Jay county, Indiana.

**JONAS H. WIEST**—born in Jay county, Indiana, in the year 1850, is a son of Jonas Wiest, M. D., and Josephine (Dreschke) Wiest, who settled in Jay county in 1849; is a merchant; married in the year 1873, in Wyandot county, Ohio, Esther E. Fogler, daughter of Christian and Mary (Wagner) Fogler. She had her birth in Pickaway county, Ohio, in 1859. They have one child: Jennie D., born August 22, 1870. Mr. Wiest resides in Wahash township; receives mail at New Corydon.

**DANIEL WALTER**—and Margaret Smith were united in marriage in Jay county, by Rev. Spring. They are the parents of ten children. They are: William Franklin, born November 3, 1837, died March 3, 1869; Susannah Elizabeth, February 17, 1839, died June 12, 1862; Alta Matilda, January 8, 1861; David Sheridan, January 9, 1865; Daniel Sherman, January 9, 1865; Edwin Howard, June 7, 1867; Clarence Washington, January 19, 1870, died February 9, 1873; Fred Wilson, May 13, 1873; Orlando Harrod, May 5, 1875, died January 21, 1877; Catherine Ann, February 9, 1877. Daniel Walter is a son of Jacob and Susannah (Rumrill) Walter, settlers in Jay county in 1839. His birth occurred in Columbiana county, Ohio, December 24, 1833. He enlisted in the 89th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, joining Company C, in the year 1861, under Captain Wilson; entered the regiment at Indianapolis, going from there to Louisville, Ky., and to Corinth. The first battle in which he fought was that of Shiloh, under General Sherman, going thence to Bridgeport. He participated in all the battles during the campaign, until the regiment reached Jonesboro; recruiting at Roane, Georgia, joined Sherman on his march to the sea, participating in all the engagements up to the surrender of Johnston in North Carolina. He returned to Indianapolis, where the regiment was mustered out of service after a duty of four years. He received a head wound; was for a short time a prisoner in Libby. Mrs. Walter is a daughter of George and Ann (Donoworth) Smith; was born in 1835, in Portage county, Ohio. Occupation of Mr. Walter, farming. Address, New Corydon.

**MARY ANN WORDEN**—is a daughter of Stephen and Sarah (East) Hager. Hotel keeping is her business. She was born in Pennsylvania June 20, 1832. Her family consists of Angeline Amelia Lytle, born July 7, 1839; Charles S. Worden, May 1, 1839; James R. Worden, May 18, 1872; Arthur T. Worden, April 18, 1876; Oscar Worden, July 7, 1878, (deceased.) Mrs. Worden's first marriage was to John W. Lytle, in Licking county, Ohio, June 22, 1858. He enlisted in the 95th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was appointed Sergeant of Company F October 13, 1863, at Camp Carrans, Missis-

sippi; entered the service in September, 1862. He was drowned off the Sultana, near Memphis, Tennessee, May 27, 1865. His remains were not recovered. He enlisted at Columbus, Ohio. Jacob Hager, a brother of Mrs. Worden, died while in the army of the Cumberland.

**JOSEPH B. WILSON**—and Mary Ann Drake were joined in marriage January 23, 1878, in Wahash township, Jay county. Their son Charlie was born June 28, 1880. Mr. Wilson is employed in farming and dealing in stock. His address is Westchester, Indiana; settled in Jay county in 1865; his life began May 8, 1847, in Greenup county, Kentucky; he resides in Wahash township. His wife's birth took place in Jay county, August 6, 1843. She is a daughter of Ehenexer and Elizabeth (Baskirk) Drake, who went from Fairfield county, Ohio, to Jay county, Indiana, in the year 1843. Her brother, John Drake, while in the late war, was among the missing at Franklin, Tennessee. Jeremiah Drake served one year. Joseph Wilson's father, Seth G. Wilson, was born in Jackson county, Ohio; emigrated to Kentucky in 1841; from there back to Ohio, and from Ohio to Indiana. He has been a minister of the gospel for the space of thirty-three years, and although once possessing an iron constitution, is much debilitated by excessive labor in ministerial duties. During the war of the Rebellion he preached the funeral sermons for over one hundred Union soldiers. His father, Alexander Wilson, was a warrior in 1812. Joseph Wilson's mother, Isabella (Johnson) Wilson went from Mercer county, Ohio, to Jay county, Indiana, in 1835.

**PETER WAGNER**—a descendant of John and Mary (Neadukor) Wagner, both of whom died in Belgium, is a farmer and stock raiser of Wahash township, and receives mail at New Corydon. He held the office of township trustee, in Ohio, for the space of seven years, and five years held that office in Indiana, also held the office of township assessor, two years, in Ohio. His birth took place in Belgium, June 29, 1810, and his marriage was celebrated June 6, 1838, in Seneca county, Ohio, at which time Margaret Lucius became his wife. She is a daughter of Joseph and Catherine (Matregar) Lucius, the latter of whom died in Seneca county, Ohio. She was born in Belgium, February 17, 1819. Nine children claim her care. They are: Nicholas, born May —, 1839, who is a resident of Wyandot county, Ohio; Theresa, February —, 1841, is a resident of the same place; John, April —, 1843, resides in Seneca county, Ohio; Frank, January —, 1845, resides in Wyandot county, Ohio; Peter, August —, 1850, resides in Jay county, Indiana; Charles, October —, 1852, resides in Michigan; Joseph, August 25, 1855, resides in Jay county; Lewis, January 24, 1857; Mary, April 16, 1862. The two last-mentioned reside with their parents.

## BEAR CREEK TOWNSHIP.

**JOHN C. BAILY**—was born in York county, Pennsylvania, September 11, 1820. He settled in Jay county December 23, 1850; is a farmer of Bear Creek, and receives mail at Bryant; is a son of Charles and Jane (Davis) Baily. He was married June 8, 1842, in Monroe county, Ohio, to Orpha, daughter of Benjamin S. and Orpha (Holcom) Stowe, settlers in Jay county in 1850. Her birth took place in Hartford, Connecticut, February 8, 1822. Twelve children have bound their union. The first is Harriet Lucella, born in Monroe county, Ohio, May 13, 1843; Lucetta, October 10, 1844, in Monroe county; Theodore, January 10, 1847, in Monroe county; Madison A., January 17, 1849, in Monroe county; Florence Mary, March 15, 1851; James Leroy, August 31, 1853; Eliza Jane, November 27, 1855; Orpha Lenora, April 9, 1858; Charles Sumner, March 29, 1860; John C. Fremont, July 9, 1863; Laura Viola, December 5, 1864; Sheridan W., February 3, 1867. All of the latter, beginning with Florence, were born in Jay county. John Baily was elected county surveyor in 1833; was re-elected in 1854, serving two terms; also, elected township trustee, which office he held for the space of ten or twelve years. His son, Theodore Baily, was a member of Company B 11th Regiment Indiana Cavalry; was mustered out of service with the regiment at the close of the war.

**ENOCH BOWDON**—residing in Bear Creek township, removed to Jay county in 1834. His life began in North Carolina October 28, 1806. His first marriage was with Delilah, daughter of Francis Hughs, a Virginian. She was the mother of fourteen children. They are: John F., born December 22, 1825, in Tennessee, resides in Kansas; Mary Jane, in Tennessee, May 23, 1827, resides in Adams county, Indiana; William T., June 2, 1828, in Tennessee, resides in Miami county, Indiana; Martha E., in Tennessee, March 21, 1830, deceased;

Enoch M. in Tennessee, February 10, 1832, resides in Howard county, Indiana; Rebecca A., in Randolph county, Indiana, December 9, 1834, resides in Cass county, Indiana; Josiah, in Jay county, April 4, 1836, deceased; Dickson M., December 22, 1838, in Jay county, deceased; Ella L., May 9, 1841, in Jay county, resides in Howard county; Ellen, June 3, 1843, resides in Jay county; Raleigh, June 19, 1845, in Jay county, resides in Delaware county, Indiana; James, October 39, 1847, in Jay county, resides in Howard county, Indiana; Rhiney Ann, September 14, 1849, in Jay county, resides in Randolph county, Indiana. Enoch Burdett's second marriage was to Elizabeth Stevens. His present wife is Deborah, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Huff) Lawrence. She was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, ———, and married in Adams county, Indiana, ———. Mr. Bowdon was one of the first Associate Judges elected in Jay county, and held the office seven years; was re-elected, serving in that capacity until the constitution changed, abolishing the office. He was one of the first in organizing the townships; also, one of the first township trustees elected in Bear Creek township. Six of his sons were in the Union army, all serving a full term, filling various positions, from private to that of captain.

**DAVID CHANEY**—son of Samuel and Eleanor (More) Chaney, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, October 12, 1834; is a farmer of Bear Creek township, settling in Jay county in 1853. His wife, Lucy, had her birth in Coshocton county, Ohio, January 4, 1835; was married August 7, 1856; is a daughter of Silas S. and Isabelle (Carson) Pingry, who removed to Jay county in 1837. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Chaney are: Atlantic Jane, whose birth took place in Jay county, December 18, 1855, deceased; Eleanor Isabelle, born in Illinois May 15, 1858, resides in Jay county; Samuel Lewis, native of Illinois, May 27, 1860; Silas Riley a native of Illinois, May 27, 1860. The two latter reside with their parents. Mrs. Chaney's brothers, William Riley and Edward Lewis Pingry, were members of the 39th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry in the war of the Rebellion. Silas S. Pingry was Justice of the Peace nineteen years. A singular and amusing fact is, that during his term of office he performed the marriage ceremony of four twin sisters, and each one married a man whose christian name was John. Address, Bryant, Jay county, Indiana.

**CYRUS S. FINLEY**—is a son of Benjamin and Mary (Marks) Finley; is a pastor residing in Bear Creek township. His address is Bryant. In the year 1877 he removed to Jay county. His birth took place in Ashland county, Ohio, May 29, 1844. His wife, Susan R., a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Marsh) Shagle, had her birth in Columbiana county, Ohio, July 7, 1842. They were united May 29, 1861, in Sturgis, Michigan. Their children number four, namely: James William, born April 11, 1832; Minnie S., October 18, 1867; Cyrus A., April 15, 1872; Benjamin K., November 19, 1876. Mr. Finley enlisted in the 100th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, August 13, 1862; was discharged at Memphis, Tennessee, on account of injuries received in service, December 29, 1862. Four of his brothers who were in the service, remained until the close of the war. Mrs. Finley's brother, William H. Shagle, served a full term in the army.

**JOHN VALENTINE FLADING**—is a farmer residing in Bear Creek township; was born in Saxony, Germany, September 18, 1838; is a son of George Andrew and Barbara (Smith) Flading, who settled in Jay county in 1868. His wife, Juliana Josephine, daughter of ——— Solomon, to whom he was united in Buffalo, New York, ———. Was born at that place December 5, 1841. Their children are: John Clayton, born January 10, 1862; George A., September 9, 1863; John V., February 11, 1865; Catherine Gertrude, May 18, 1867; Sarah, April 1, 1869; Elizabeth, February 19, 1871; John Henry, August 9, 1873; Augusta, October 3, 1876; Anna Mary, September 15, 1878. Address, Bryant.

**JAMES C. JAY**—one of the brave men of our day, entered the Union army as a private in August, 1863, enlisting in Company C, 7th Regiment Indiana Cavalry; remained with the regiment until its term expired, being mustered out as one of its medical officers at Hempstead, Texas, September 18, 1865. He was wounded in the right limb at Memphis, Tennessee, May 1, 1864. His brother, Sampson H. Jay, was killed at Fort Jackson, La., in the year 1863. Dr. Jay held the office of Coroner from the year 1868 to that of 1872. He took an active part in establishing the town of Bryant, having secured, with some others, the switch at that point, thereby gaining a postoffice, he being the first Postmaster of the place, and holding the office for the space of five years, the office at the time paying at the rate of one dollar per month. At present it pays over three hundred dollars per year. The occupation of

Mr. Jay is that of a physician. He is a son of John and Lucy (Toles) Jay. He settled in Jay county in 1854, and was born June 22, 1823, in Miami county, Ohio; married in the same place September 18, 1844, to Annie Conklin, daughter of Eben and Catherine (Jones) Conklin, and whose birth took place in Miami county, December 7, 1826. Their children are: Margaret J., born in Miami county, Ohio, June 24, 1845; Ellen R., in Darke county, Ohio, February 20, 1851; Rachel J., in Darke county, Ohio, April 15, 1854, died October —, 1877; Lucy Ann, in Jay county, Indiana, April 8, 1856, died November —, 1877; Lillie Rebecca, in Jay county, January 8, 1861; Milton Troy, in Jay county, October 25, 1867. Address, Dr. Jay at Bryant.

**J. T. MILES**—son of Wade and Mary B. (Tucker) Miles, enlisted to fight for the cause of freedom at the age of 18 years, entering Company K 80th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. His regiment was mustered into service at Cleveland, Ohio, June, 1863. He received, while at Jonesboro, Virginia, a permanent injury of the right knee; also, lost the sight of his right eye, from the effect of smallpox in Cleveland hospital. Mr. Miles is by profession a physician, of Bear Creek township; settled in Jay county in 1830. His birth occurred April 8, 1845, in Miami county, Ohio. December 26, 1872, in Fountain City, Indiana, he took for better or for worse, Susan, daughter of Elijah and Rebecca (Coppock) Coats, who began life's journey in Miami county, Ohio, October 18, 1851. Harry L., born in Fountain City, Indiana, June 15, 1874, and Mary R., January 11, 1876, in Miami county, Ohio, are the family supplements. Address Dr. Miles at Bryant.

**JACOB MACKLIN**—is one who fills the double position of farmer and minister. His home is in Bear Creek township. In 1837 he settled in Jay county. He began to walk the journey of life December 6, 1831, in Fairfield county, Ohio. June 19, 1844, he linked his fate to that of Elizabeth Burford, the place being Jay county, Indiana. Mrs. Macklin's parents were Edward and Juliana (Goodrich) Burford, both of whom are deceased. The parents of Mr. Macklin are Jacob and Elizabeth (Weist) Macklin, settlers in Jay county in 1837, also deceased. Mrs. Macklin first saw the light in Jackson county, Ohio, November 3, 1827. The children born to this worthy pair are: Sarah Ann, February 8, 1851; Harriet Rosella, September 4, 1854; Ellsworth, October 7, 1861; Wilma A. A., May 5, 1864; Henrietta E., October 3, 1865. Mr. Macklin was one of the members who organized a class called the "Shepherd Class," in 1839. He was licensed to exhort in the year 1850, by Rev. William Anderson; licensed to preach by G. G. Becks in 1858, and has continued to preach from that to the present time. But one other member of the class is now living. Mr. Macklin, in his youth, was once threatened by wolves, and rescued by his father and brother after giving the alarm by repeated calls. Jacob Burford, Mrs. Macklin's brother, was the first white man who settled in Jay county, near the farm known as the Samuel Williams' farm about four miles west of Liberty, there being no white man known to exist within forty miles. During the year some others settled in the vicinity, their trading being done at Greenville, Ohio, that being the only point. Address, Geneva, Adams county, Indiana.

**JOHN G. ROSS**—was born at New Madison, Darke county, Ohio, November 17, 1843; settled in Jay county in 1848, and is a physician, who may be addressed at Westchester. His parents are Aley and Sarah (Miller) Ross, deceased, settlers in Jay county in 1848. He was elected township trustee in April, 1873, serving one term. He was a member of Company E, 86th Indiana Volunteer Infantry, for the space of three years. Joined the Army of East Tennessee; was taken prisoner at Munfordsville, Kentucky, and paroled on the field September 17, 1862. Returned, after being exchanged, to the Army of West Tennessee, participating in the Red River campaign under General N. P. Banks. He then joined Thomas at Nashville, during the fight of the 16th and 17th of December, 1863, continuing in an active campaign through Mississippi and Alabama during the winter and spring, ending with the battle of Blakely, April 9, 1865.

**SIMON P. WINEHART**—resides in Bear Creek township. His address is Bryant, Indiana. Business, ———. Born, ———.

**JOHN H. SMITH**—a farmer, resides in Bear Creek township. His parents are Samuel and Catherine (Dasher) Smith. He entered the world March 23, 1835, in Danphin county, Pennsylvania. He was elected Trustee in April, 1878; also, in April, 1890. His marriage took place October 9, 1858, in Jay county. His wife, Caroline (Bishop) Smith was born August 25, 1837; is





*J.D.R.G. Losch*



*May A. Losch*



RESIDENCE OF J.D.R.G. LOSCH, SEC. 16 PIKE TOWNSHIP, JAY COUNTY, IND.





a daughter of Thomas and Frances (Hossick) Bishop. Their first-born is Charles A., whose birth occurred July 23, 1859; William S., March 20, 1861; Edward E., December 9, 1863; George A., October 9, 1870. John Smith settled in Jay county in 1858. George W. Bishop was killed at Nashville, Tennessee. Address Mr. Smith at Bryant, Jay county, Indiana.

**CYRUS STANLEY**—of Bear Creek township, became the lawful proprietor of Elizabeth Haynes November 20, 1866, at Portland, Jay county, Indiana. In the year 1880 he settled in Jay county. He began his pilgrimage November 22, 1836, in Columbiana county, Ohio. He is a son of Thomas C. and Leah Stanley, settlers in Jay county in 1830. He enlisted as a soldier in the 36th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry; fought in the various battles in which his regiment was engaged, up to that of Stone River, where he received a wound in the region of the loin, passing through the right kidney and entering the bowels. The ball passing from the bowels on the eleventh day after being wounded. Three days elapsed ere he received medical assistance, and then only as a prisoner, being in the enemy's hands. Fortunately he was possessed of a good constitution, which enabled him to endure his hardships, and after three months was exchanged and placed in a Northern hospital, where he remained two months, being then discharged at Davids Island hospital. He served eight years as County Recorder, being elected in the year 1863. Two brothers were also in the army, Franklin serving four years. All were honorably discharged at the close of the war. His wife was born in Camden, Indiana, October 8, 1845. Mr. Stanley's children are: Milton W., born in Portland, November 16, 1867; Carrie May, Portland, June 8, 1869, *deceased*; Effie Jane, Portland, April 27, 1873; Charles Edward, Westchester, July 2, 1877; Amy L., Westchester, November 2, 1876; Fred C., Westchester, February 8, 1880. Mrs. Stanley is a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Morrow) Haynes. Mr. Stanley is a farmer. His address, Westchester, Jay county, Indiana.

**WILLIAM VAIL**—son of Isaac and Fanny (Clifton) Vail, began life at Middletown, Ohio, December 25, 1803. He took for his companion Clarissa Halterman, being united December 25, 1851. Her birth took place in Scioto county, Ohio, July 1, 1826; is a daughter of Henry and ——— (Deckson) Halterman, who, in 1850, settled in Jay county. William Vail has held minor offices for many years, being the first Justice of the Peace in Bear Creek township. He settled in Jay county in 1850, is a farmer, and may be addressed at Westchester. The first addition to his household was Lorinda, born October —, 1833, *deceased*; Hyllinda H., March —, 1855; Simon, December 30, 1856; Ruth, October —, 1862; Mary, May —, 1855; A. Lincoln Grant, August —, 1866. Mr. Vail's first wife was Lydia Annie (Voras) Hany. Ten children were born to them, seven of whom are *deceased*. The living are Isaac M. Vail, of Westchester; Mrs. Amy Hedrich, of Union City; and Mrs. Susan Baugh, of Randolph county, Indiana. Mr. Vail's son, William C., was a member of the 75th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, serving three years, and was honorably released at the close of the war. Jackson Halterman, Mrs. Vail's brother, served two years as a soldier, being discharged on account of disability.

## JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

**SAMUEL J. BRUNSON**—and Rebecca A. Rooney were married in Jay county, August 19, 1871. Their children are: Roy, born November 22, 1872; Lola, July 8, 1874; Effie, July 18, 1876, *deceased*; Dessie, March 4, 1878; Child, March 15, 1880. Mr. Brunson settled in Jay county in 1857; resides in Jackson township. His time is devoted to farming and stock raising. He was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, July 28, 1848; is a son of Timothy and Sarah (Jones) Brunson. Three years he has held the office of constable. His brother, Albert M., was a soldier in the late war, serving in Company B, 138th Indiana Regiment Volunteer Infantry. His wife was born in Clinton county, Ohio, June 1, 1848. Mail will reach Mr. Brunson addressed to Mills Corners.

**WILLIAM CHENOWETH**—a farmer residing in Jackson township, is a son of Elias and Nancy (McFarland) Chenoweth, and was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, in the year 1835. His wife is Charity (Stultz) Chenoweth, daughter of Peter Stultz. He settled in Jay county in 1837. Address, Mills Corners.

**JAMES W. COLLETT**—a school teacher of Jackson township, was married in Jay county, March 21, 1867, to Tabitha E. Barr. He is a son of

John and Sarah A. (Osborn) Collett, residents of Pike township, Jay county, Indiana, and was born in Warren county, Ohio, in 1845. His wife is a native of Clinton county, Ohio. Their children number six, namely: James A., born July 9, 1868; John W., December 4, 1871; Elma J., May 2, 1873, *deceased*; Mary L., March 23, 1874; Henry, August 30, 1878; Sarah V., November 30, 1879. Mrs. Collett is a daughter of John Barr and Lavina (Wait) Barr, settlers in Jay county in 1856. Mr. Collett was a member of Company H, 130th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He may be addressed at Babco, Jay county, Indiana.

**JOSEPH M. HOSKINS**—settled in Jay county in 1848. His parents, James (deceased) and Mary (Thomas) Hoskins, removed to Jay county in 1839. He was born in Wayne county, Indiana, in 1848; is a farmer and stock dealer of Jackson township. His wife, Mary (Sullivan) Hoskins, to whom he was united in Jay county, in the year 1876, was born in the same county in 1839, and is a daughter of Calvin and Julia (Gove) Sullivan, settlers of Jay county in 1840. Two children bind their union. They are: Essie M., born October 23, 1877, and Florence G., January 23, 1879; reside in Jay county. Enos Hoskins, a brother of Joseph M., died in the late war. He was a member of the 75th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Address, Babco.

**MARTIN HAMMITT**—is a son of Joseph and Mary (Briant) Hammitt, residing in Jackson township. His postoffice address is Mills Corners. He settled in Jay county in 1850; has for the space of six years been Trustee of that township. His birth took place in Perry county, Ohio, in 1813; is a farmer and stock dealer. In the year 1833, in Sandusky county, Ohio, he married Anna Mary Overmire, daughter of John George and Catherine Eve (Huffman) Overmire, who was born in Perry county, Ohio, in 1813. The first of their offspring is Oliver H. P., born February 28, 1837, resides in Logan county, Illinois; George W., June 23, 1838, resides in Richmond, Indiana; Samuel, March 8, 1840, resides in Jackson township; Sarah Anna, August 13, 1841, is a resident of Kansas; John, July 18, 1843; James A., March 3, 1846, and Benjamin, July 16, 1851. The three latter are residents of Jackson township. Five sons of Mr. Hammitt were soldiers in the late war. James M. was a prisoner in Andersonville five months, is maimed for life by scurvy.

**ISAAC N. JORDAN**—born in Morgan county, Ohio, in the year 1828, settled in Jay county, Indiana, in 1851, and is now a resident of Jackson township. Follows farming for a livelihood. Was an early settler, buying forty acres of timbered land for the sum of ten dollars per acre. In the year 1856 he became the lawful proprietor of Olive Fingry, whose birth occurred in Coshocton county, Ohio, in the year 1825. She is a daughter of Oliver and Catherine Fingry, who removed to Jay county in 1839. Mr. Jordan has, during two terms, held the office of Trustee. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Jordan has been made bright by the presence of three children, named respectively, John A., born March 30, 1838; James O., October 22, 1850, and Sarah C., March 8, 1865. All are residents of Jackson township. Address, Bryant.

**LEVI JOHNSON**—is a farmer, residing in Jackson township. For the space of twelve years he held the office of Justice of the Peace. He also taught the first schools in Jackson and Penn townships. He is a son of Jesse and Frances (Swallow) Johnson. The first important event of his natural career occurred in Montgomery county, Ohio, in the year 1818; the next most worthy of note took place March 2, 1877, which was his union with Elvira Walton, daughter of Abraham and Mary Walton, her age dating from the year 1840, the locality being Jay county, Indiana. The children of Mr. Johnson are: Elma Mar Boyd, born March 14, 1848, resides in Blackford county; Phyllis Adeline Walton, November 17, 1849, resides in Huntington county; Mary Angelina Bunker, March 7, 1853, resides in Penn township; Riley C., December 21, 1854, is a resident of Jackson township; Amy Jane Gardiner, September 21, 1876, resides in Jackson township; Florence Johnson is a daughter of Mrs. Johnson by a former marriage. In 1838 Levi Johnson removed to Jay county. His address is Pennville.

**JOSHUA K. KEMP**—a native of Baltimore county, Maryland, and a life partner of Rachel (Fields) Kemp, carries on farming in Jackson township. In 1878 he removed to Jay county. His wife, to whom he was united in the year 1865, at New Pittsburgh, Randolph county, Indiana, had her birth in that county in 1844, and is a daughter of Launsford Fields, deceased, and Nancy (Bragg) Fields, born in North Carolina. Joshua Kemp's parents are

Robert Francis Kemp, born September 25, 1811, and Elizabeth Ann (Caples) Kemp, born in Baltimore county, Maryland, April 0, 1810. The first child born to Mr. and Mrs. Kemp is Leonidas H., born January 12, 1806; William H., August 12, 1867, *deceased*; Lola V., March 31, 1869; Laurella L., January 23, 1871; Hattie M., December 10, 1873; Victor L., November 30, 1875; John M., December 16, 1877; Herschel E., January 23, 1870. All reside in Jay county, Address, Pennville.

**SAMUEL NEAR**—was born in Ross county, Ohio, September 15, 1813; was married to Elizabeth Goldsberry December 31, 1837, in Ross county, Ohio, where they resided until after the death of his wife, which event occurred September 13, 1868. Mr. Near then removed to Jay county, Indiana, where he resided until the spring of 1873. He then removed to Franklin county, Ohio; died at that place in March, 1874; was interred in the Strauder cemetery by the order of F. and A. M. Elizabeth Goldsberry was born July 1, 1820, in Ross county, Ohio. They were the parents of six children: Strauder G., born October 19, 1838; John and Mary, August 19, 1841; James, July 30, 1849; Melvin Estil, May 3, 1853; Philip M., May 28, 1858, all in Ross county, Ohio. Melvin Estil Near was married to Martha Elizabeth McCoy August 18, 1875, in Jay county, Indiana. She was a daughter of Bingly and Martha Mary Boetta (Shanks) McCoy. Two children call them parents: Ernest Estil, born January 28, 1877; Luella M., born December 28, 1879. Occupation, grocer. Address, Pennville, Jay county, Indiana.

**GRANVILLE PHILLIPS**—son of Jesse and Mary (Sumption) Phillips, early settlers of Jay county, is by occupation a farmer and resident of Jackson township. Settled in said county in 1850. He was born in Jay county, October 14, 1849, and married in this county in 1874, choosing for his companion Catherine Annelia Walters, whose birth occurred in the same county in the year 1817, and who is a daughter of Peter and Harriet (Montgomery) Walters, who were among the first settlers. Mr. Phillips is the present Trustee of Jackson township. His address is Bryant. His children are: Docie E., born November 8, 1873, and Estella M., November 29, 1878.

**JAMES RUPEL**—is a son of Martin Rupel, deceased, and Nancy (Lyston) Rupel. He has served one term as Swap Land Commissioner. Is a farmer of Jackson township, and receives mail at Mills Corners. In 1811 his birth took place, in Preble county, Ohio. His first wife, Pernelia (Vail) Rupel, was the mother of five children. The elder, Francis T., was born May 0, 1834; was Quartermaster of the First Ohio Light Infantry; 1051 marks his grave at Nashville, Tennessee. The second, Martin L., born November 5, 1837, resides in Jay county; Sarah C. (Fields), November 15, 1843, resides in Wells county, Indiana; Jacob, October 4, 1850, is a resident of Adams county, Indiana; Isaac, October 4, 1850, resides in Jay county. James Rupel's present wife is Mary (Potter) Rupel, daughter of David Potter, deceased, and Rachel (Lambert) Potter, born in Darke county, Ohio, in 1827, and to whom he was married in the same county in 1853. Her children are: Minerva, born June 12, 1854, *deceased*; Rachel Williams, August 16, 1855, resides in Jay county; James, September 30, 1857. Mr. Rupel settled in Jay county in 1854.

**JOHN S. STIVER**—and Helen Cox began the journey of life together in the year 1875, in Darke county, Ohio. The result of their union is one child, Early M., whose existence began December 23, 1878. John Stiver was born in Cass county, Indiana; settled in Jay county in 1880; receives mail at Bryant; is a tiller of the soil. He is a son of Casper and Mary (Lesley) Stiver, residents of Darke county, Ohio. His wife is a daughter of Martin and Sarah (Mannel) Cox. She was born in Darke county, Ohio.

**ELIAS R. SHEWALTER**—carries on farming in Jackson township. His existence began in Frederick county, Virginia, in the year 1817. His father, John Shewalter, died in Clinton county, Ohio; his mother was Elizabeth (Suttineyer) Shewalter. His wife, Eliza J. (Hale) Shewalter, to whom he was married in 1837, was born in Clinton county, Ohio, in 1818. The first that bind their union are: Maria E., born December 11, 1837; John W., April 23, 1839; James A., August 25, 1841; Samuel H., April 4, 1843; Josephine, September 17, 1845; Charles M., June 4, 1847, *deceased*; Clarence C., February 1, 1849; Edward H., September 9, 1850; Mary A., August 24, 1852; Jacob S., February 14, 1855, *deceased*; Eva L., September 10, 1851; Howard M., April 7, 1859; Elymus G., December 23, 1861. Elias R. Shewalter was major of the 11th Indiana Cavalry; participated in the following engagements: Franklin

and Nashville, Tennessee, following Hood in his retreat as far as Florence, Alabama; after the surrender of Lee his regiment was sent to Kansas to participate in the Indian war; was mustered out of the service at Leavenworth, Kansas, on the 28th day of September, 1865. His sons, Samuel and Alonzo, were in the service over four years; John three years. Address, Bryant.

**WILLIAM TURNER**—whose parents, Randolph and Elizabeth (Heaton) Turner, were born in Albemarle county, Virginia, is a farmer of Jackson township. His address is Pennville. His birth-place is Richmond, Virginia; the date thereof April 7, 1810. He was bound by law, in November, 1839, in Randolph county, Indiana, to Margaret, daughter of John Monks, a native of England, and Matilda (Eldor) Monks, a native of Beardsden, Kentucky. The birth of Mrs. Turner occurred July 30, 1818, in Miami county, Ohio. They who call her "mother," number eleven. They are: John Turner, born September 14, 1840; Ethira, April 5, 1841; Susannah, October 20, 1843; Thomas, November 15, 1844, resides in Pennville, Jay county; Cyrus F., October 17, 1848; Matilda, July 17, 1850; Juliana, February 14, 1852, *deceased*; William H., April 23, 1856; Jessie W., February 27, 1858; Lucinda, July 13, 1860; Emma C., September 8, 1864. All are residents of Jackson township except Thomas. Mr. Turner settled in Jay county in 1870. Two of his sons and two sons-in-law were soldiers of the late war.

**CHARLES F. VOTAW**—is a farmer residing in Jackson township, the year of his birth being 1801. His address is Bryant.

**LYDIA G. WALLING**—resides in Penn township. Her time is occupied in farming and raising bees. She settled in Jay county in 1834; was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, February 2, 1837; was married in Jay county. She is a daughter of Samuel and Ann (Whitacre) Grisell, settlers of Jay county in 1834. Her children are: Lewis G. Walling, born January 24, 1867, and Jennie M., May 30, 1872. Postoffice address, Pennville.

**JESSE WILLIAMS**—a farmer and raiser of stock, residing in Jackson township, removed to Jay county in 1844, died April 15, 1879. His life began in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1825, and that of his wife in the same place in 1828. His parents, George and Rachel (White) Williams, removed to Jay county in 1840. In 1845, in Belmont county, he took under his immediate protection, Elizabeth Morris, daughter of Jesse and Nancy (Smith) Morris. Their offspring consists of Nancy M., born December 23, 1845; Enoch, November 7, 1848; Rachel Ann, October 0, 1851, and Etha, August 22, 1854. All are residents of Jay county. Address, Pennville.

**GEORGE WILLIAMS**—and Rachel White lived their fate in the year 1822, in Belmont county, Ohio. Fifty-eight (58) years they shared the joys and sorrows of life together. Mrs. Williams is deceased. Their first child, John, was born February 21, 1823; Jesse, September 12, 1826, *deceased*; Ann, December 23, 1827, *deceased*; James, March 25, 1830, *deceased*; Mary, October 14, 1831, *deceased*; Thomas, October 3, 1834, *deceased*; Prudence, March 28, 1836; George, February 23, 1839, *deceased*; Uriah, January 27, 1841, *died while in the United States army*; Rachel, April 23, 1843, *deceased*; Eli, December 10, 1845. Mr. Williams is a son of Thomas and Prudence (Reynolds) Williams. His birth took place in Augusta, Georgia, in the year 1769. His farm is in Jackson township, his address being Pennville. He settled in Jay county in 1842; was township clerk; in 1846 was township trustee four years. His wife was born in the year 1803, in Greene county, Pennsylvania, and is a daughter of James and Mary (Kent) White, residents of Belmont county, Ohio. James and Eli were soldiers in the late war, but lived to return.

**MARTIN WOLFOED**—born in West Virginia, in the year 1810, is a son of Jacob and Eve (Hawke) Wolfoed. He settled in Jay county in 1839; resided in Jackson township, his occupation being farming. He married in the year 1833, in West Virginia, Anna Cosner, whose birth occurred in the same place in the year 1814. She is a daughter of Jacob and Barbara (Hawke) Cosner. Her children number eight. They are: Adam C., born July 9, 1834, resides in Jay county, Indiana; Jacob H., November 11, 1836, *deceased*; Job L., March 19, 1839, resides in Clay county, Kansas; James M., October 31, 1841, *deceased*; Barbara E., June 30, 1845, resides in Jay county; Mary E., March 11, 1848, resides in Jay county; Arthur B., May 1, 1851, *deceased*; Martha M., October 20, 1852, *deceased*. Two sons of Martin Wolfoed—Jacob and James—served in the late war. The latter died in the army. Address, Pennville.



**CHARLES S. WILLIAMS**—resides in Jackson township. He was born near Portland, December 10, 1872. Was reared a farmer. At the age of 16 years he began to attend school at Liber College, Jay county, Indiana. At the age of eighteen he began teaching public schools, being employed in that business during the fall and winter terms, resuming his occupation as farmer through the spring and summer. At the age of twenty-two he bought a farm containing eighty acres, paying for it the sum of \$1,800.00. October 1, 1875, he was united to Rachel A. Ruppel, Adelmia Lupton, of Camden, performing the ceremony. A house having just been completed, they took possession of it October 11, 1875, and for the space of five years were increasing in their labors of clearing and draining the farm. Three children came to their home, the first dying quite young; the second, Walter D., was born September 14, 1877; Gilbert W., March 30, 1879. Mrs. Williams is a daughter of James and Mary (Potter) Ruppel, settlers in Jay county in 1854, and was born August 10, 1855, in the same county. August 2, 1880, Mr. Williams entered the normal school at Portland, Indiana, with a view to beginning the study of medicine, September 1, 1880. Charles Williams' father, Samuel K. Williams, is the younger of fourteen children. His birth occurred August 18, 1826, in Miami county, Ohio; he was married September 23, 1841, to Enchela Grey, who numbered one of fifteen children. She was born in Butler county, Ohio, June 18, 1819. This much esteemed couple removed to Jay county, near the town of Portland, October 25, 1850. They were the parents of seven children, six of whom lived to reach maturity. Address, Bryant.

### PENN TOWNSHIP.

**MARSHALL F. BAILY**—a merchant of Penn township, became the legal protector of Margaret Smith, May 17, 1871, in Camden, Jay county. On February 2, 1871, in Warren county, Ohio, his birth took place; that of his wife occurred June 9, 1849, in Jay county, Indiana. Four children have brightened their home—they are: Edith L., born May 12, 1872; Clara A., November 12, 1874; Edgar H., April 30, 1877; Thomas A., January 22, 1879. All reside in Pennville. Mr. Baily's father, Abraham Baily, died June 12, 1848. His mother is Mary (Jamey) Baily. Three of his brothers were soldiers in the late war. They were Alpheus H., William H. H., and Stephen J.; the latter was killed in the battle of Shiloh. William H. H. was wounded in the battle of Champion Hill, Mississippi. Mrs. Baily's parents are Thomas D. and Elvira (Hunt) Smith. Marshall F. Baily is a descendant of Thomas Jamey, who was private secretary to William Penn at the time of his treaty, and has a family tree in his possession dating back to the year 1683, the time of the first settlement of the family in America. It contains 2,320 family names, embracing ten generations. Address, Pennville.

**JOHN BROWN**—and Mary A. Lewis began the cares of life together on January 20, 1847, in Monroe county, Ohio. His parents were Stephen and Axie (Warner) Brown, both deceased; her parents, Emory Lewis and Rachel (Thomas) Lewis both deceased. His birth took place in Hartford county, Maryland, October 21, 1819. He died September 16, 1873. The birth of his wife occurred March 9, 1827, in Harrison county, Ohio. His occupation was that of farming; settled in Jay county in 1844. His children, named respectively: Rachel M., born December 24, 1847; John Alonzo, July 16, 1849; Emory Lewis, October 24, 1851; Agnes Jane, January 9, 1854; Lydia Emma, April 4, 1857; Viola C., November 13, 1862; Orlando J., October 31, 1867; Oscar L., November 27, 1870. All are deceased except Viola C. and Orlando J., who reside in Wilmota. Address, Balice.

**S. F. BOURNE**—a merchant and school teacher of Penn township, settled in Jay county in 1871, was born in Westport, Decatur county, October 5, 1840, and is a son of William and Lurinda Bourne, who settled in Jay county in 1871. S. F. Bourne received his education at Peoria Academy in Franklin county, Indiana; also at the National Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio. Has taken three diplomas for ornamental and commercial penmanship and pen drawing, has taught in the public schools of this county for twenty-two terms, twelve in his own district. Address, Pennville.

**BENJAMIN L. DEWEES**—and Elizabeth Scott began life's journey together on September 30, 1871, in Guernsey county, Ohio. Their family consists of: Roy Emerson, born July 9, 1872; Ivan Kent, April 10, 1874, died August, 1874; Wendell, December 8, 1870; Tina E., June 8, 1879. Benjamin

L. is a son of John and Sarah Dewees. His birth occurred in Malto, Morgan county, Ohio, January 8, 1815. He is a merchant of Penn township, settled in Jay county in 1854. His wife was born July 19, 1814, and is a daughter of Stanton and Esther E. Scott, settlers in Jay county in 1836. Mr. Dewees was a member of Company E, 180th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged in October, 1864. His brother, Mark Dewees, was a member of the 17th Regiment O. V. I., and died in the service. Address, Balice.

**DANIEL EBERLY**—a native of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, born October 12, 1806, settled in Jay county in 1854. He is a farmer and tanner of Penn township, his address being Balice. He is a son of Abraham Eberly, deceased, and Anna (Zell) Eberly. The date of his marriage was April 4, 1831, the place Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Susan Bruff, whose husband he became, had her birth in Talbot county, Maryland, June 3, 1809. Their children are: Robert B., born February 15, 1832; William L., November 7, 1839; Ann E., August 23, 1835; Rachel B., September 10, 1837; Sarah G., May 5, 1840; died June 10, 1840; Joseph L., June 6, 1841; died July 20, 1845; Peter L., February 24, 1845; Joseph J., September 19, 1847; Daniel Z., January 31, 1850. All are residents of Penn township. William L. was a member of Company G, 158th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged in 1865. Abraham Eberly was a Revolutionary soldier. Mrs. Eberly is a daughter of Robert Bruff, deceased, and Ann (Levick) Bruff.

**LEWIS J. GIBBLE**—began life in Marchen, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on the 10th day of March, 1846. He served from the year 1861 to that of 1865 in the war of the rebellion, being a member of Battery I, Independent Pennsylvania Volunteers; was also a member of Company F, 93d Pennsylvania Infantry. He was a participant in thirty-two battles and skirmishes, among which were those of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, McClellan's retreat from Richmond to Harrison's Landing, a fight of seven days; was at the battle of Second Bull Run. Spotsylvania, Antietam, Gettysburg, to the final surrender of General Lee at Appomattox. He was wounded at Malvern Hill on the 3d day of July, 1862. He served as constable of Penn township from the year 1878 to that of 1890. He is a practical engineer and machinist, who in 1870 settled in Jay county; is a resident of Penn township; his address, Pennville. His children are: Thomas H., born April 16, 1871; Bernice Musetta, July 2, 1873; Rutherford Hayes, May 2, 1876. The marriage of Lewis Gibble was celebrated July 17, 1870, at Camden, Jay county, Indiana, he being united to Laura J., daughter of Isaac B. and Nancy Cartwright, her birth having occurred at Camden, Jay county, November 16, 1851. Lewis J. is a son of Harrison and Hannah Gibble, residents of Mauchean, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania.

**HIRAM GREGG**—and Patience Caldwell were united in marriage September 21, 1843, in Warren county, Ohio. Six children have blessed their union: Austin W., was born September 15, 1845, resides in California; Rachel C., March 27, 1847, resides in Camden; Clayton, February 8, 1849, died February 10, 1890; Leander M., January 22, 1852, resides in Camden; Worthington J., October 1, 1854, is a resident of Camden; Warren C., June 25, 1858, resides in Camden. Mrs. Gregg, descendant of Jones and Priscilla (Whitacre) Caldwell, both deceased, was born in Warren county, Ohio, May 24, 1818. Mr. Gregg is a son of Samuel and Julia E. (Bennett) Gregg, both deceased. He was born in Belmont county, Ohio, March 12, 1811. His residence is in Penn township, is employed as a horticulturist, has carried on the business in Jay county forty years, and is constantly supplied with an unlimited stock and variety of ornamental trees. Address, Pennville.

**ALBERT GRISELL**—settled in Jay county in 1834. He was elected treasurer of Penn township, for one term, in 1876; is a farmer; was married July 7, 1853, in Jay county, to Rachel, daughter of Joseph and Grace (Lupton) Starbuck, her birth taking place on February 23, 1835, in Logan county, Ohio. The birth of Mr. Grisell occurred in Columbiana county, Ohio, July 10, 1831. His parents, both of whom are deceased, were Samuel and Ann (Whitaker) Grisell. Seven children have helped to brighten the home of Mr. and Mrs. Grisell—they are: Ann, born July 18, 1833; Grace S., April 12, 1837; Arthur Albert, March 10, 1859; Martha H. and Mary H., August 15, 1861; Martha H., died August 18, 1863; James S., November 17, 1865, died February 16, 1871; Emma E., July 20, 1870, died August 22, 1871. All living are residents of Pennville, except Ann, who resides in Winchester, Indiana. Mail received at Pennville.

**B. F. GARDNER**—whose life began November 26, 1826, in Giffard county, North Carolina, is a farmer of Penn township, who settled in Jay county in 1837. He is a son of James and Elizabeth (Stronck) Gardner, both deceased. On September 2, 1847, in Wayne county, he selected for his life companion Ellen Hunt, daughter of Elihu (deceased), and Hannah (Oghum) Hunt, she being a native of Wayne county, born September 7, 1828. Mr. Gardner's children are: Elihu C., born July 7, 1848, resides in Adams county, Iowa; Rolandus, September 7, 1851, resides in the same county; Emeline, August 8, 1838, resides in Madison county, Iowa; John Fremont, November 29, 1856, died January 31, 1857; Hannah E., March 11, 1856, resides in Jay county; John L., April 9, 1862, resides in Jay county; James, September 7, 1867, resides in Jay county; Oliver H., May 15, 1871, died February 27, 1873. Address, Pennville.

**WILLIAM GARDNER**—son of Jesse and Rhoda (Bifcker) Gardner (deceased), was united in marriage on April 16, 1849, in Wayne county, to Malinda, daughter of Jesse and Catherine (Polrick) Hunt. He was born in Wayne county, September 21, 1828. The birth of his wife occurred in the same place, November 13, 1832, and, in 1851, they settled in Jay county. Ten names have been added to the family list: Rhoda A., born February 25, 1850, died January 21, 1879; Winfield Scott, February 11, 1852; Keturah C., May 13, 1854; Ellen M., October 6, 1856; Matilda J., February 8, 1859; Jesse E., June 16, 1861; Maud, January 28, 1863; William M., June 19, 1865; Eliza L., May 8, 1871; Nora O., November 13, 1876, died March 2, 1877. All living are residents of Jay county. Mr. Gardner is employed as a farmer. Address, Pennville.

**THOMAS GRAY**—and Catherine Lewis were joined by marriage in Harrison county, Ohio, May 30, 1837. In 1848 they settled in Jay county. Their children formerly numbered nine—they are: William S., born June 16, 1838, resides in Battle Creek, Michigan; Mary Elizabeth, December 25, 1839, resides in Oakesboro City, Iowa; Atlantic O., March 4, 1831, died October 20, 1834; Esther, July 4, 1833, died October 10, 1843; Sarah C., December 26, 1834, resides in Pennville; Thomas L., March 14, 1837, resides in Pennville; Harvey, December 1, 1848, died December 25, 1849; David, December 8, 1842, died December 18, 1842; Morgan L., June 16, 1843, resides in Pennville. Thomas Gray is a son of Elijah and Mary Moore Gray, deceased. He was born May 31, 1806, in Harrison county, Ohio; his business is that of hotel keeping and broom-making, and his address is Pennville. Mrs. Gray is a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Morgan) Lewis, deceased. She was born in Virginia, September 14, 1801.

**SYLVESTER HUNT**—born in Wayne county, Indiana, July 30, 1841, has held the office of assessor for the space of four years, being elected in 1876. He is a son of William and Elizabeth (Pedrick) Hunt, the latter deceased. In 1860 he removed to Jay county, resides in Penn township, and gains his subsistence by farming; may be addressed at Ballee, Jay county. On June 2, 1862, in Jay county, he was united to Phoebe A. Smith, now deceased, and whose birthday was on February 3, 1847, in Columbiana county, Ohio; died January 14, 1890. Death also took the first of her children, who was Mary L., the second Sarah E., Miles M. and Cecil E. reside in Jay county. Mr. Hunt settled in the latter county in 1866.

**JACOB B. HEAVILIN**—resides in Penn township, may be addressed at Montpelier, is a carpenter and joiner who settled in Jay county in 1853. He was born in Harrison county, Ohio, January 25, 1827, and married March 8, 1853, in Blackford county, Indiana, to Elizabeth Miller, born September 25, 1834, in Baltimore county, Maryland. Their family consists of Emily Jane, born August 27, 1856; William Henry, April 1, 1858; George Sylvester, September 7, 1862; Albert Harvey, October 13, 1862; Martha Elvira, April 10, 1869; Jacob Leander, August 31, 1869; Ella May, November 3, 1875, died December 11, 1879; Zella A., a granddaughter, born November 21, 1875. All are residents of Penn township. Jacob Heavilin is a son of Stephen W. and Penelope (Marshall) Heavilin, both deceased. Mrs. Heavilin is a descendant of Jacob and Christina (Fitch) Miller, also deceased.

**JOHN W. JAY**—first saw the light in Darke county, Ohio, May 1, 1855. He resides in Penn township, and follows teaching for a livelihood. His post-office address is Pennville, Jay county, Indiana. He settled in Jay county in 1865, and is a son of Lot B. and Sarah (Taylor) Jay, both deceased.

**THOMAS P. JOHNSON**—a carpenter and joiner of Penn township, began to wear the matrimonial yoke September 3, 1840, in Harrison county, Ohio, taking to share the joys and sorrows of his life Rhoda Crabtree, whose existence began in the same place May 8, 1831. Mr. Johnson's parents, Enoch M. and Hannah (Perry) Johnson, and Mrs. Johnson's parents, Gabriel and Rebecca (Moore) Crabtree, are taking their last long sleep. The first addition to the home of Mr. Johnson was Linnar B., born August 2, 1841; resides in Chad county, Kansas; Lemuel C., born April 10, 1845, died June 17, 1894; Gabriel C., June 10, 1847, resides in Penn township; Jasper C., September 16, 1849, died September 9, 1856; Rebecca J., August 16, 1851, resides in Kansas; Mary E., August 3, 1854, died October 10, 1859; Abraham A., October 10, 1856, resides in Penn township; Hannah, August 14, 1860, resides in Penn township; Oliver V. M., November 27, 1864. Lemuel C. joined the army at Montpelier, in 1864, died at New Orleans June 17, 1864. The birth of Mr. Johnson took place in Harrison county February 23, 1826. He settled in Jay county in 1847. Address, Montpelier.

**HENRY Z. JENKINS**—and his wife Abigail (Bedford) Jenkins, reside in Penn township. His parents are David, deceased, and Ann W. Jenkins; settlers in Jay county in the year 1837. Her parents are Thomas and Jane T. Bedford. Ten years Henry Jenkins held the office of justice of the peace of Knox township, Jay county. Two of his sons served in the war of the Rebellion. His son, Thomas B., enlisted in September, 1862, in the 8th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Barton B. enlisted August, 1861, in the 39th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, was discharged on account of disability, and re-enlisted in the 7th Regiment Indiana Cavalry. Henry Z. Jenkins emigrated to Ohio in 1836, and was the first to assist in spreading the order of Odd Fellows this side of the Allegheny Mountains, having advertised for a meeting of the order in Cincinnati in 1836. He was initiated into the order in 1829, being now the oldest member in the West. He has held the office of post-master in Pennville for the past sixteen years.

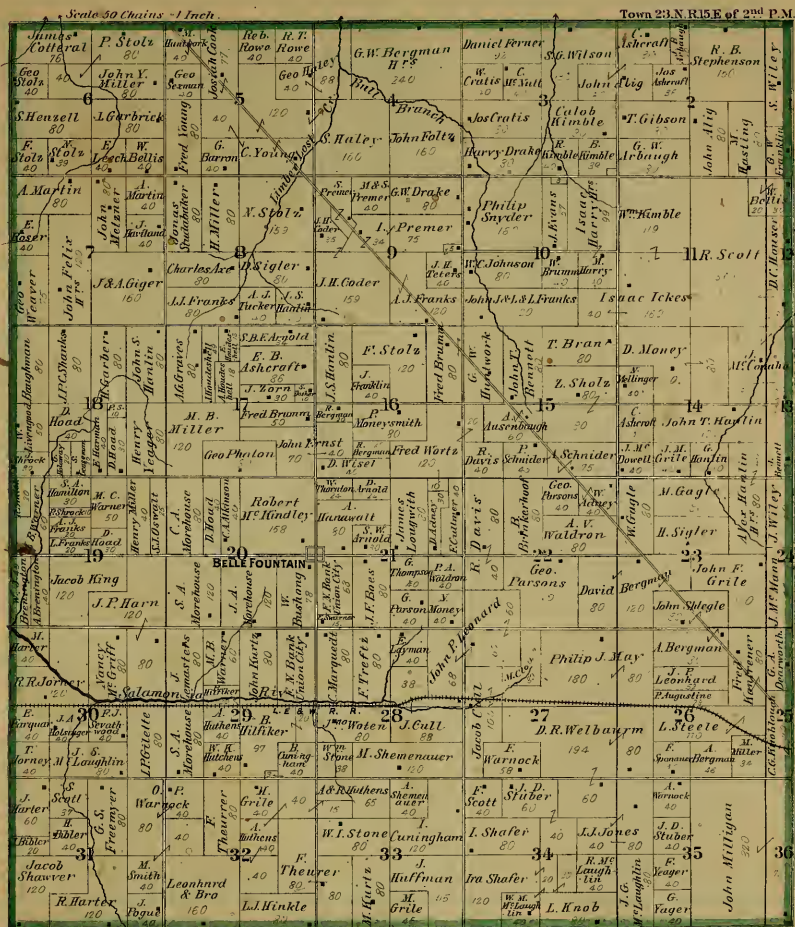
**ENOS LEWIS**—a farmer of Penn township, is by birth a Virginian, the date of that important event being September 4, 1790. Margaret Grisell gave her life into his keeping on February 22, 1829, the place thereof being Columbiana county, Ohio. Seven children have added happiness to the lives of this worthy pair. They are: Emily R., born October 22, 1830, resides in Granite Falls, Minnesota; Martha G., December 25, 1831, resides in Ohio; Thomas G., October 16, 1833, resides in Jay county; Morgan B., April 9, 1837, is a resident of the same county; Joseph, December 19, 1838, resides in Jay county; Emory H., July 17, 1841, expired September 2, 1852; James M., October 27, 1844, died September 29, 1854. Mrs. Lewis was born April 11, 1802, in Pennsylvania. Her parents, Thomas and Martha (Dingy) Grisell, are deceased. Thomas and Mary (Morgan) Lewis, parents of Enos Lewis, are also deceased. E. Lewis removed to Jay county in 1837. Receives mail at Pennville.

**JOHN R. MAYS**—whose existence began September 25, 1839, at Bear Creek, resides in Penn township. His father is Addison D. Mays; his mother, Lucinda (Fingry) Mays, is deceased. In 1852 they settled in Jay county. John R. was elected constable in 1874, in Bear Creek township. He enlisted at Portland, Jay county, August 3, 1861, becoming a member of Company B, 34th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged February 3, 1860. One son, William Allen, born February 6, 1867, and a daughter, Nancy E., born August 9, 1868, comprises the family of Mr. Mays. His wife, Amanda (Kay) Mays, is a daughter of James Kay, deceased, and Nancy (Shelton) Kay, settlers in Jay county in 1830. Mr. Mays was married, March 24, 1860, at Greene, Jay county. His wife's birth took place March 22, 1844, in Jackson, Jay county. His business is farming, and address, Pennville. He was in the following engagements while in the service: New Madrid, St. Charles, Arkansas, Grand Prairie, Grand Gulf, Fort Gibson, Magnolia Church, Champion Hill, siege of Vicksburg, Jackson, Carnton Crow, and in the last engagement of the war on the 13th day of May, 1865, in Texas, where he was taken prisoner and paroled.

**NATHAN MCCOY**—son of Patterson and Elizabeth (Bryant) McCoy, may be found at Pennville. He settled in Jay county in 1876, was born in Fayette county, Ohio, August 23, 1844, and on March 5, 1876, in Cundaen, Jay county, he took under his immediate protection Ellen Lupton, daughter of Adeline and Eliza (Howard) Lupton, her birth occurring March 10, 1858, at the same place. Mr. McCoy became a member of Company A, 2nd Ohio Heavy Artillery, in June, 1863; served 26 months, and was released at Nashville in



MAP OF NOBLE TOWNSHIP



# MAP OF JACKSON TOWNSHIP

Scale 50 Chains = 1 Inch.

Town 24 North Range 13 East of 2<sup>nd</sup> P.M.





August, 1803. His children number two: Effie Maud, born November 18, 1877; his second, a son, was born and died July 9, 1880.

**JOSHUA M. PAXSON**—now deceased, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1821, removed to Jay county in 1830, and married, on March 10, 1841, in Jay county, to Mary Irey, daughter of Phineas and Martha (Whitaker) Irey, both deceased—her birth occurring October 29, 1818, in Columbiana county, Ohio. His parents, J. and Jane (Irey) Paxson, are also deceased. His first child, Milton L., was born November 11, 1843; Martha Jane, July 20, 1845; Philip A., November 4, 1847; Eli, October 24, 1849; David F., June 7, 1854. Address, Mrs. Paxson, Balbec.

**JOHN H. F. PUGH**—son of Benjamin Pugh (deceased) and Jane (Shivers) Pugh, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, October 23, 1842. He joined the 34th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, on February 24, 1862, at Camden. He was wounded on May 1, 1863, in the battle of Magnolia Hill, and again on May 16, 1863, in the battle of Champion Hill. He was released at Brownville, Texas, February 3, 1866. On December 29, 1869, in Jay county, he became the husband of Floretta White, daughter of Ephraim (deceased) and Elizabeth (Hams) White, settlers of Jay county in 1854. Mr. Pugh removed to Jay county with his parents in 1856; is a farmer, with address at Balbec. His children are: Lawrence W., born September 16, 1872; Ida E., December 6, 1870; Warren L., May 6, 1880.

**ROBERT REGESTER, Jr.**—whose birth took place in Columbiana county, Ohio, October 2, 1825, died September 16, 1880, had been thrice wedded. His first wife was Ann (Williams) Regester; his second, Ann (Sumption) Regester—both deceased. His second wife was the mother of three children, namely: Levi J., born April 21, 1851; Clark M., May 20, 1853; James C., August 14, 1855. His widow is Sarah (Gray) Regester, to whom he was married November 11, 1829, in Camden, Jay county, Indiana, and whose birth occurred December 20, 1834, in Monroe county, Ohio. Her parents are Thomas and Catherine Lewis Gray, settlers in Jay county in 1848. John Franklin, born August 8, 1870, is the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Regester. In 1860 and 1864 Mr. Regester was elected to the office of assessor of Jackson township. His parents, Robert and Abigail (Richy) Regester, are deceased. He settled in Jay county in 1844. Address, Pennville.

**WILLIAM A. ROBERTS**—son of Amstead and Margaret Alice Roberts, was born in Decatur county, Indiana, September 1, 1840, is a resident of Penn township, removed to Jay county in 1865, is a carpenter, and may be addressed at Pennville. He has served one term as constable of Knox township. He enlisted for three months in the Union army at the first call, and was honorably discharged. His wife, Catherine Uplyke Roberts, was born in Decatur county, Indiana, in April, 1842, is a daughter of John and Elizabeth Uplyke, the latter deceased. The children of Mr. Roberts are: Emma Jane, born August 18, 1866; Viola Catherine, March 10, 1869; Alonzo, August 19, 1871; Margaret Alice, April 6, 1873; Gertrude, October 25, 1877.

**JAMES A. RUSSELL**—the subject of this sketch, is a descendant of one of the feudal rulers of Scandinavia, known in his time as Eric, the sharp-eyed king, who subdued the castle and domain of Du Rogel, in Normandy, about 985, and adopted that name as his own. They came to England with William the Conqueror, where the name was changed by the Saxons to Russell. Sir William Russell was son of the fourth duke of Bedford, a direct descendant of the Du Rogels, and was beheaded by James II. of the House of Stuart. During the dictatorship of Cromwell, Sir William's descendant, a cavalry officer under Cromwell, accompanied Robert Cromwell to Ireland and made his home in Dublin. John Russell, great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, came to America in the year 1764, and settled in Maryland; emigrated to Pennsylvania; his father, Isaac Russell, was born in August, 1811, came to Indiana in 1836, and settled in Jay county in 1842. James Russell was born in this county July 9, 1831; was married December 22, 1874, to Helen M. Gilman, who was born in Watertown, Wisconsin, July 12, 1852. Two children grace their home: Mabel G., born November 30, 1875; Stanley G., born June 9, 1878. Resides in Camden; is a dealer in drugs. Address, Pennville.

**EDWARD A. SHOOK**—son of John and Lydia (Albert) Shook, is a native of Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, was born March 26, 1838, settled in

Jay county in 1878, and resides in Penn township. He enlisted February 22, 1864, at Trenton, New Jersey, joining Company G, 1st New Jersey Cavalry; took part in the battles of the Wilderness, Sheridan's raid on Richmond, Cold Harbor, Deep Bottom, in the siege of Petersburg, from June 19, 1864, until Lee's surrender, and was released at Trenton, New Jersey, August 25, 1865. On December 25, 1860, at Hop Bottom, Pennsylvania, he became the lawful protector of Alice H. Tingley, who was born June 9, 1846, in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, the daughter of Warren M. and Cornelia (Avery) Tingley. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Shook consists of Lydia C., born November 5, 1867; Ida A., January 27, 1870; Jane L., April 23, 1873; Katie P., September 17, 1875. Mr. Shook is a farmer. Address, Balbec.

**W. J. SHEPHERD**—son of T. S. and Abigail (Watson) Shepherd, resides in Penn township. On August 7, 1854, he awoke to the sunshine and shadows of life in Jay county. When the bright May blossoms began to deck the earth, on the 6th day of the month, 1875, he vowed to love, honor and cherish, through life, Alice, daughter of Edward T. and Maria (Smuller) Rive, her birth having taken place May 6, 1857, in Frederick county, Maryland. Their children are Russell R., born June 23, 1876, and Effie Maud, October 28, 1877. Mr. Shepherd is employed as a dentist. His address, Pennville.

**AARON L. SOMERS**—a farmer of Penn township, began life on December 9, 1826, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He joined the army at Camden, Jay county, becoming a member of Company B, 11th Regiment Indiana Cavalry, and died at Monfortville, Kentucky, November 5, 1864. On October 29, 1857, he married Margaret Field, descendant of Jonathan and Eliza (Brant) Field, who, in 1851, removed to Jay county. Her birth occurred December 9, 1840, in Pickaway county, Ohio. Mr. Somers is a son of Elwood Somers (deceased) and Alice (Richards) Somers. His children are: Mary E., born August 27, 1858; Lydia E., August 28, 1860; Jane A., July 12, 1862. All reside in Penn township. In 1831 Mr. Somers settled in Jay county. Address, Mary Somers, Pennville.

**C. B. SAUNDERS**—a physician of Penn township, was born in Athens county, Ohio, April 20, 1829. Three wives have added happiness to his lot. The first, Margaret (Martin) Saunders, to whom he was married April 12, 1848, was the mother of five of his children, named respectively: George E., born February 28, 1849; Margaret, August 10, 1851, died August 10, 1854; William J., April 3, 1853; Charley A., October 30, 1859. His second wife, Catharine (Harter) Saunders, was the mother of Celia J., born April 13, 1859. Mr. Saunders is a son of Benjamin Saunders (deceased) and Mary (Wolf) Saunders. His present wife is Harriet (Morrell) Saunders, born April 30, 1843, in Jay county. Her parents are Solomon and Fannie (Harter) Morrell. She is the mother of four children—they are: Jesse E., born December 16, 1870; Joel E., April 8, 1872; Mary B., July 6, 1876; Harry H. C., January 7, 1879. C. B. Saunders enlisted as a Mexican soldier in 1843, and had his discharge the same year. He enlisted at Camp Wood, Athens, Ohio, joining Company D, 18th Regiment O. V. I., on September 1, 1861, was mustered into service as first sergeant, promoted to second lieutenant in March, 1862, resigned in September following, re-enlisted October 13, 1863, in the 7th Ohio Battery, Light Artillery, promoted to first sergeant, April 7, 1865, and discharged August 11, 1865. Address, Montpelier.

**THEODORE W. UNDERWOOD**—born in Camden, Jay county, March 21, 1848. Joined the army at that place on April 30, 1864, becoming a member of Company H, 138th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, served four months, and was discharged at Indianapolis, September 5, 1864. His parents, Isaac and Lydia Rowland Underwood, the latter of whom is deceased, settled in Jay county in 1836. His marriage took place at Camden, Jay county, on December 19, 1872, when he became the husband of Arin Shoff, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Line) Shoff, who removed to Jay county in 1854. Her birth occurred, May 5, 1834, at Fort Wayne, Indiana. Their children are: Samuel S., born September 10, 1873, and Raymond R., April 9, 1878—both reside in Pennville. Mr. Underwood removed to Jay county in 1848, is by trade a carpenter and joiner, and receives mail at Pennville.

**ELLIS WALTON**—began his existence on October 31, 1837, in Wayne county, Indiana, and January 22, 1859, he took to share his heart and home, Elvira Wright, daughter of Jesse and Diana (Gardner) Wright, born January 22, 1838, who removed to Jay county in 1839. Ellis Walton was mortally

wounded at Vicksburg, Mississippi, leaving one child, Ida A., born July 1, 1860. Two children have been added to their home by her second marriage with John M. Votaw, which event occurred May 1, 1866. They are: Ellis Ervin, born March 10, 1867, and Emma Frances, September 16, 1868. Mr. Votaw is a son of Benjamin and Rachel (Walton) Votaw, resides in Penn township, and is by occupation a farmer. Address, Pennville.

**SAMUEL A. NINDE**—a soldier of the late war, is employed as a farmer in Penn township, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, March 9, 1828, settled in Jay county in 1860, and is a son of John Ninde (deceased) and Elizabeth (Frautz) Ninde. His wife, Margaret (Berke) Ninde, to whom he was married in 1841, in Preble county, Ohio, was born at that place November 24, 1822. Their children are: Daniel Monroe, born October 28, 1848, *died* November 18, 1849; Lucinda Ann, September 23, 1851, *died* November 11, 1860; Samuel A., February 3, 1853; Elizabeth C., December 22, 1855, *died* November 20, 1860; John Henry, September 15, 1857, *died* November 3, 1860; Scripta Jane, November 11, 1861; George, March 14, 1863; William Sherman, August 23, 1867. All living are residents of Penn township. Mrs. Ninde's parents are Daniel and Catherine (Vesley) Berke. Address, Balice.

**ELIJAH C. WRIGHT**—a farmer of Penn township, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, January 27, 1817. His life ended January 13, 1878. He was united, January 10, 1836, in Jay county, to Elizabeth Coffin, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia (Bunker) Coffin, who settled in Jay county in 1828, and both of whom are deceased. Mr. Wright's children number three, namely: Paulina S., born December 27, 1851, resides at Fort Wayne, Indiana; Malvern O., October 14, 1859, resides in Jay county; Frances E., October 10, 1866, resides in the same county. In 1830, Mr. Wright settled in Jay county. Address, Pennville.

**EPHRAIM WHITE**—whose death took place November 17, 1879, was a son of Benjamin T. and Marfan (Easing) White, also deceased. He was born in New York, July 26, 1811, and removed to Jay county in 1834. His occupation was that of a farmer, his residence being in Penn township. He was married, February 10, 1847, in Morrow county, Ohio, choosing for his companion Elizabeth Huns, whose birth occurred May 1, 1825, in Belmont county, Ohio, and who is a daughter of Thomas Huns (deceased) and Mary (Hanley) Huns. Their children are: Malvina M., born March 29, 1849, resides in Penn township; Floretta M., November 29, 1852, is a resident of Penn township; Benjamin T., March 25, 1854, *died* March 7, 1879; Cassius I., September 7, 1856, resides at Nottingham, Wells county, Indiana; Ida A., February 10, 1859, resides in Jackson township; Harlow P., April 11, 1866, resides in Penn township. Address, Balice.

**JAMES C. WHITE**—and Amanda Carr were made one on August 19, 1839, in Jacksonburg, Wayne county, Indiana. They are the parents of one child, Sallie E., born February 12, 1871. Mr. White's residence is in Penn township, and his occupation is civil engineering and teaching. He was born in Millville, Butler county, Ohio, October 7, 1823. The birth of his wife took place in Jacksonburg, Wayne county, November 27, 1848—she is a daughter of Samuel and Sarah Carr. Mr. White's parents, both of whom are deceased, were John E. and Sarah White. In the year 1872 he was elected county surveyor, for one term, in Jay county, and was elected trustee for two terms in Butler township, Franklin county, Indiana. He enlisted at Indianapolis for three months' service in the 7th Regiment, April 35. On August 10, 1861, he enlisted in the 12th Indiana Infantry, was released October 22, 1862, enlisted in the 124th Ohio Infantry, November 10, 1862, and was discharged August 19, 1865. He settled in Jay county in 1870. His address is Pennville, Jay county, Indiana. A former marriage was to Ellen Lyons, who was the mother of his sons John E. and Edward E.

#### KNOX TOWNSHIP.

**JEZREEL DECATUR BARR**—a resident of Knox township, is employed as a farmer and school teacher. He settled in Jay county in 1844. His present wife is Sarah E. (Barnes) Whetzel Barr, daughter of James and Susannah (Nihart) Barnes, who settled in Jay county in 1834. Mrs. Barr was born in Delaware county, Indiana, December 7, 1831, and was married in Knox township, Jay county, October 1, 1878. She has one child by her present husband: John Riley, born August 7, 1879. Her children by her first husband are: Zenobia Edna Whetzel, born October 18, 1871; Tom May,

January 7, 1873; *died* January 21, 1873; James Aaron, March 23, 1878. Mr. Barr's former wife was Philadelphia B. (Jenkins) Barr, born in Warren county, Ohio, September 28, 1837. To her he was married May 4, 1854. She expired November 17, 1876. Robert K. and Leah (Hitt) Barr, were the parents of Jezreel Barr. His father died near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; his mother in Highland county, Ohio, March 13, 1855. He was born in Wayne county, August 9, 1834; was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace in April, 1860; has filled that office to the present time; has taught school in Knox township for nearly twenty-five years; has filled the office of Notary Public for fifteen months, and has performed the marriage ceremony more than twenty-five times. His brother, John H., served three years in the 12th Ohio Cavalry. His wife's former husband, John Finley, served nearly two years in the war of the States. Address, Pennville.

**DANIEL BIRD**—first saw the light in Sussex county, New Jersey, May 23, 1831. He was drawn into the army September 8, 1864, and discharged May 22, 1865; was a member of Company K, 21st Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His brother, Wesley, also fought for the Union, serving three years and three months, in Company D, 36th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He is a son of Joseph and Rachel (Young) Bird, who died in Henry county, the former January 1, 1870, the latter November, 1877. He is a farmer and blacksmith of Knox township, and settled in Jay county in 1861. Mail will reach him addressed to Red Key. His wife, Sarah E. (Current) Bird, is a daughter of Peter Current, who died in Cass county, Nebraska, and Rebecca (Jones) Current, died in Jay county. Four children have brightened the home of Mr. and Mrs. Bird. They are: Mary A., born December 27, 1854, and is a resident of Blackford county; Rebecca E., October 2, 1856, *died* August 1, 1858; Arthur W., April 23, 1861; Preston, September 16, 1874, the two latter being residents of Jay county. Mrs. Bird was born in Delaware county, Indiana, February 28, 1833, and married in Henry county, Indiana, May 15, 1853; her grandfather, James Current, was a soldier of the Revolution.

**J. V. BAIRD**—son of John and Eliza (Staley) Baird, settlers of Jay county in 1830, resides in Knox township. His time is employed in school teaching; settled in Jay county in 1830, and is to be addressed at Greene. He was born in Jay county June 13, 1850, and August 26, 1873, he became the lawful protector of A. J. Weeks, whose birth occurred in Miami county, Ohio, September 14, 1844. She is a daughter of Eli and Matilda A. (Morris) Weeks, who removed to Jay county in 1868. Mr. Baird has two children: J. W., born October 18, 1876, and M. B., January 3, 1879. His brothers, Elias F. and William, were soldiers in the late war—Elias in Company F 75th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry; William, a member of the 30th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, was changed to the 5th Indiana Cavalry. Elias died in Chattanooga, November 21, 1863. William served four years. Mr. Baird's father was one of the first settlers in Knox township, and the second Justice of the Peace. Four of his mother's brothers were Mexican warriors. One of them, William, was one of the party of the first military of the—. Mrs. Baird's daughter by her first husband is Fanny M. Hayes, born November 1, 1868.

**J. M. Y. DALY**—was born in Preble county, Ohio, November 13, 1839; resides in Knox township; gains a livelihood by farming and teaching school. His father, George W. Daly, was born in the County Cavin, Ireland, March 2, 1796; educated at the Oxford University; emigrated to America in 1813; practiced law in Preble county, Ohio, and in Randolph county, Indiana; died at the latter place February 16, 1865. His mother is Catherine (Clayton) Daly, a resident of that county. In 1873 he settled in Jay county. October 23, 1874, in Randolph county, Indiana, he became the husband of Elizabeth C. Beeson, who was born October 10, 1839, in Randolph county, Indiana, and is a daughter of James and Rebecca (York) Benson, residents of that county. In April, 1860, Mr. Daly was elected Justice of the Peace of Knox township. In November, 1861, he enlisted in the Union army, serving three years. Later he was drafted, but proven exempt. His three brothers, William A. W., Robert E., and Francis, were also in the service. William A. W. was confined in Andersonville prison seven months. His brothers John and George were drafted. Robert E. was killed in battle in Richmond, Kentucky, in 1862. James E. is the only child of J. M. Y. Daly; he was born July 26, 1873. His oldest brother, James E., died in the Mexican war. Address, Pennville.

**GEORGE S. HARTMAN**—and Dora L. Bowman, were united in marriage February 8, 1872. He resides in Knox township, is a farmer and



stock dealer. His birth took place in Jay county, February 9, 1850. Levi S. and Jonima (Shrack) Hartman are his parents. In 1844 they settled in Jay county. His father was drafted into the late war, serving three months. He died of measles at Hilton Head, South Carolina, January 27, 1863. His mother is living on the farm which her husband entered in 1844. Mrs. Hartman is a daughter of Henry J. and Maria E. (Smith) Bowman, the former of whom died in 1874 and the latter resides in Jay county. She was born in Randolph county, May 20, 1853; is a mother of three children, namely: Bertha G., born May 29, 1873; Martha Agnes, September 13, 1875; George S., Jr., January 1, 1878. Mr. Hartman was appointed Township Trustee January 27, 1870, serving eighteen months. Address, Pennville.

**J. B. NICKERSON**—son of Clark and Martha (Ashby) Nickerson, residents of Clinton county, Ohio, is a farmer and teacher. He settled in Jay county in June, 1874; was born in Clinton county, Ohio, December 14, 1833, and on October 26, 1865, in Montgomery county, Ohio, he vowed to love, honor and cherish Mary E. McEwen, daughter of Robert G. and Elizabeth (Morris) McEwen, whose birth took place November 29, 1849, in Montgomery county, Ohio. Mr. Nickerson may be addressed at Dunkirk. He served as County Commissioner from the time of the year 1876 to that of 1879. He enlisted in the late war as a private; was speedily promoted until he obtained a commission as captain, in the year 1865. He has one daughter, Martha E., born January 11, 1868; resides in Jay county. His father, Clarke Nickerson, came to Jay county in 1896; purchased two sections of land, a part of which his son still occupies. His father died April 20, 1858; his mother, October 25, 1871, both in Clinton county, Ohio.

**WILLIAM J. ROOK**—is engaged in farming and carrying mail. His address is Pennville; resides in Knox township; settled in Jay county in 1840. He owes his existence to Jacob and Jane (Shrack) Rook, his advent into the world occurring November 21, 1810, in Richland township, Jay county. On August 31, 1865, in Indianapolis, Indiana, he took for his life companion Mary Hayes, a native of Syracuse, New York, and a daughter of Lawrence and Bridget (Rockin) Hayes, settlers of Jay county in 1859, her birth taking place in the month of July 4, 1837. In October, 1864, Mr. Rook enlisted as a soldier, serving about a year. Two brothers, Samuel Adams and Augustus P., were also soldiers. Mr. and Mrs. Rook are parents of seven children, namely: Theresa Ann, born June 25, 1866; Lizzie Jane, March 13, 1868; Lawrence William, March 2, 1870; Mary Catherine, August 6, 1872; Rosa Bridget, March 23, 1874; Esther Margaret, March 29, 1877; John Sylvester, October 20, 1879; died August 20, 1880; was interred in Union City, Indiana, in the Roman Catholic cemetery. Mr. Rook's mother died in Jay county, February 7, 1870.

**JOHN B. WALDO**—who may be addressed at Dunkirk, settled in Jay county in 1854; was born in Wayne county October 15, 1828. He enlisted in the Union army in 1864; was a member of Company D, 23d Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry; was discharged at Louisville, Kentucky, July 23, 1865. He was married in Jay county, December 28, 1854, to Lucetta Kidder, who was born in Canadagosa county, New York, February 13, 1817, and is a daughter of John and Sarah (Burroughs) Kidder, settlers of Jay county in 1837. Their children are: Sarah C., born January 10, 1856; Lorin K., September 13, 1857; William L., January 30, 1859. The parents of John Waldo, Lorin A. and Jane (Willies) Waldo, now deceased, residing in Delaware county, Indiana, were married in Ohio; John and Sarah Kidder were among the early settlers of Jay county, locating in Pike township in 1837. John Kidder was one of the number who established the Methodist Episcopal Church at that place, becoming the first member. Lucetta Kidder was the first school teacher in Pike and Jefferson townships. The residents of Pike township held religious service in his house for fifteen years. A church was then erected on his place, he donating one-fourth the expense of building. He served more than a year in the war of 1812, receiving as bounty 160 acres of land in Iowa. John B. Waldo's brother Samuel served three years in the late war. An adopted son of John Waldo, Charles H., was born in Wataskia, Illinois, July 4, 1871, his parents being natives of Wayne county, Indiana. Lorin K. was married March 27, 1880, to Mary C. Hutchinson. Mr. Waldo died Dec. 20, 1870. Resided in Knox township.

#### GREENE TOWNSHIP.

**JOSEPH L. BANTA**—was born in Preble county, Ohio, October 17, 1850. His parents were Peter Banta and Elizabeth (Brown) Banta. On

April 3, 1851, in Preble county, Ohio, he married Jane Gard, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Stutton) Gard. His children are: Ardilla, born March 18, 1852; William R., August 15, 1854; Mary Elizabeth, June 28, 1857; Eliza, January 26, 1868. In 1870 Mr. Banta was elected to the office of county treasurer of Jay county, in which capacity he served four years; has filled the office of township trustee several terms. He enlisted in the late war, on November 14, 1864, serving one year. Mail received at Portland. Employment, farming.

**ALLEN BROOKS**—a farmer, residing in Greene township, on September 13, 1846, in Wayne county, Indiana, was married to Sarah Ann Cranor, born December 5, 1826, near Baltimore, Maryland, the daughter of Nathan and Rebecca (Burgess) Cranor. He is a son of John and Mary (Campbell) Brooks, who settled in Jay county, November, 1833. He was born in Penn township, Jay county, March 4, 1824. His children are: Martha Jane, born August 3, 1847; Florence Albert, February 24, 1851; John Nelson, January 18, 1857; Rhoda Alice, March 10, 1862. Mr. Brooks was trustee of Greene township several years. He was the second child born in Jay county, and died May 8, 1873. His father, John Brooks, was the first permanent settler in Jay county, going there in 1823. He lived in the county until his death, which occurred in 1844, dying at the age of 33. Mary Campbell was born October 19, 1779, in Bourbon county, Kentucky. John Brooks was born near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on August 6, 1791. They were married July 15, 1816.

**MOSES McD. BULLOCK**—was born in Randolph, September 3, 1852. He has two children: Silvella Maule, born October 5, 1873, and Isaac Gard, December 16, 1877. Both are residents of Jay county. His wife, Florida Jane (Hart) Bullock, to whom he was married, in Jay county, December 12, 1874, was born in Dallas county, Iowa, on May 13, 1857. She is a daughter of Charles D. and Amanda (Gard) Hart, who settled in Jay county in 1861. Moses Bullock is a son of Larkin B. and Silvella B. (Roby) Bullock, settlers in Jay county in 1855. Farming is his occupation, Greene his postoffice address. The father, Larkin B. Bullock, was born in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, June 4, 1811, died in Jay county in 1877. His mother was born in Hardy county, Virginia, November 12, 1814; died in Jay county, January 19, 1880.

**ISAAC N. BULLOCK**—a farmer, residing in Greene township, settled in Jay county in 1855. He was born in Randolph county, Indiana, February 14, 1833, and was married in Jay county, May 12, 1880, to Eliza M. Bowen, who was born in Boone county, Indiana, September 21, 1861. His parents, Larkin B. and Silvella B. (Roby) Bullock, settled in Jay county in 1855. Mrs. Bullock's parents, T. J. and Patsy M. (Powell) Bowen, settled in Jay county in 1879. Isaac Bullock's father, Larkin B. Bullock, was born in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, June 4, 1811, died in Jay county in 1877. His mother was born in Hardy county, Virginia, November 12, 1814, died in Jay county January 10, 1880. Address, Greene postoffice.

**JAMES S. BADDEERS**—son of Jesse and Lucinda (Stephenson) Baddeers, who settled in Jay county in 1839, is a resident of Greene township, and was married in Jay county May 6, 1859. He was born in Boone county, Kentucky, March 17, 1838. His wife, Catharine (Bryan) Baddeers, had her nativity in Ross county, Ohio, July 15, 1832, is a daughter of Zephaniah and Elizabeth (Keran) Bryan, residents of Ross county, Ohio. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Baddeers has been blessed with five children, named respectively: William H., born December 23, 1860; Mattie A., December 25, 1862; Jane, March 28, 1864; Alta, January 3, 1869; Emma, July 6, 1872. Mr. Baddeers served one year in the struggle between the North and South, a member of Company F, 140th Indiana V. I. His business is that of farming. Address, Portland.

**LOT COULSON**—a farmer and auctioneer, residing in Greene township, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, December 9, 1830, and married, December 8, 1840, Mary Walker, daughter of John and Sarah (Rodgers) Walker. He settled in Jay county in 1848, was a son of Jabez and Anna (Van Horn) Coulson. Their children number six—they are: Terry Walker, born January 27, 1844, who is a resident of Jay county; Maria Teresa, November 29, 1846, resides in Franklin county, Kansas; Emily Ruth, May 12, 1848, resides in Jay county, Indiana; Martin Joe, September 1, 1850, resides in Jay county; Trenton Walker, January 26, 1853, resides in Jay county, and Morgan

Allen, August 22, 1838, resides in Jay county, Indiana. Mr. Coulson was elected to the office of justice of the peace, of Jay county, in the year 1861, since which time he has served in that capacity up to the present, with the exception of one and-a-half years. His eldest son, Hervey Walker Coulson, served one year in the late war. Address, Portland, Indiana.

**GEORGE CLAYCOMB**—whose parents, Henry and Susan (Hully) Claycomb, were born and married in Virginia, settled in Jay county in 1838. He was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, September 22, 1819, and was united to Hannah Gault, September 30, 1842, in Jay county. Mrs. Claycomb was a daughter of Joseph and Phebe Emily (Sweeten) Gault, who came to Jay county in 1837, where they resided until their decease. She was born November 10, 1824, in Columbiana county, Ohio. Their children are: Lavina Susanna, born February 24, 1845; Henry, February 4, 1847; Alvaretta, November 28, 1848, died September 15, 1898; Louis E., February 12, 1851, died August 30, 1858; Sylvester, April 20, 1855, died March 5, 1890; Joseph J., April 1, 1858; Emily Jane, March 2, 1857; Mary Ann, July 26, 1859; John L., February 18, 1862; Samuel, March 25, 1865. All living are residents of Jay county. Mrs. Claycomb's brother, R. N. Gault, was in the late war. He died in 1860, near Memphis, Tennessee. Mr. Claycomb's father, Henry Claycomb, served nearly one year in the war of 1812. He settled in Jay county in 1838; entered a tract of land on Brown's Creek, a portion of which his son at present owns. He died September 22, 1849. Henry Claycomb, jr., married Sophia Jane Walker; died in Jay county. Lavina's first husband was Jeremiah Phillips; her second, James Coulson. Emily Jane married William Pratt Kinball, of Wabash county, Indiana. Address, Greene.

**LEWIS CRISLER**—was born in Preble county, Ohio, May 24, 1816. On January 5, 1836, in Rush county, Indiana, he married Ellen E. daughter of James and Margaret (Murphy) Wibley. He settled in Jay county in 1840; is a son of Aaron and Susan (Baker) Crisler, who came to Jay county in 1842, (both deceased.) His children are: Elizabeth Susan, born October 18, 1836; James A., October 8, 1838; Levi Allen, January 11, 1841; Margaret Jane, April 1, 1843; Henry A., October 3, 1845; Phebe Ann, June 10, 1849; Johiel, July 26, 1851; Mary Catherine, August 6, 1854. All are residents of Jay county, except Henry A., who resides in Paulding, Ohio, and Mary Catherine, who resides in Dakota. Lewis Crisler has for several years filled the office of trustee and justice of the peace with entire satisfaction. On September 22, 1861, he enlisted in the War of the Rebellion, and was in the battle of New Madrid. James A., Levi A., and Henry A., were also in the service, each serving two or more years. Occupation, farming. Postoffice address, Greene.

**SAMUEL CLAYCOMB**—a farmer by occupation, and son of Henry and Susan (Hully) Claycomb, settled in Jay county in December, 1839. He was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, February 10, 1813, his parents settling in Jay county in 1838. His wife, Phebe Harrison, to whom he was married in Licking county, Ohio, February 9, 1836, was born May 9, 1816. He is a resident of Greene township, and receives mail at that postoffice. His children are: John Henry, born December 11, 1837, died 1846; Margaret Jane, January 2, 1840, resides in Jay county; Elizabeth Susan, December 24, 1847, died October 9, 1879; Mary Rosetta, October 7, 1853, resides in Red Key; Almathea Ellen, February 17, 1858, resides in Jay county. Mr. Claycomb had a son-in-law who served nearly two years in the late war. A point worthy of note is, that there were but about thirty voters in Greene township at the time that Mr. Claycomb settled there.

**CHRISTIAN DEEDS**—and Christina Moots were married in Preble county, Ohio, March 20, 1842. In 1836 they settled in Jay county. Their children are: John Andrew, born January 4, 1843, resides in Jay county; Mary Ann, September 7, 1844, resides in Jay county; Jacob Frederick, July 19, 1846, is a resident of Nebraska; Sarah Elizabeth, January 17, 1849, resides in Jay county; Lewis Christian, September 10, 1850, died September 2, 1898; Joseph Henry, September 7, 1852, died September 8, 1898; Samuel David, April 20, 1855, died September 19, 1898; William Edward, July 12, 1858, resides in Jay county; Julia Christina, March 3, 1861, resides in Jay county. Christian Deeds was born in Woremben, Germany, December 20, 1811, is the son of John Andrew and Mary Elizabeth (Michel) Deeds, who resided in Germany. Christina Deeds is the daughter of John Peter and Christina (Leink) Moots, who are also residents of Germany, where Christina was born. John Andrew, son of Christian Deeds, served in the late war. In the fall of 1839 diphtheria passed

through the vicinity, which caused the death of three of Mr. Deeds' children, all dying within the space of three weeks. His occupation is that of farming. Postoffice address, Greene.

**T. B. EVELSIZER**—a physician and surgeon, of Greene township, removed to Jay county in 1869. His parents were Henry and Mary Jane (Patterson) Evilsizer. His wife, Mary (Castle) Evilsizer, daughter of Amos and Rutha Jane (Kinn) Castle, was born October 28, 1844, in Fulton county, Illinois. They were married in Knox county, Illinois, November 18, 1859. Nine children have blessed their union, namely: Elnora, born March 5, 1861; Stephen Allen, March 20, 1863; George William, November 14, 1865, died February 2, 1867; Viola Jane, December 3, 1867; Margaret Ann, June 10, 1871; Mary Agnes, March 19, 1873, died May 30, 1875; William Henry, September 20, 1875; Elizabeth Arilla, February 15, 1878; Aquilla Arilla, May 15, 1880. Dr. Evilsizer had his birth in Delaware county, Indiana, September 27, 1838. He is the present corner of Jay county, being elected in October, 1878; re-elected 1880. He graduated and received diploma at the Chicago Medical College, in the autumn of 1858, has practised medicine and surgery in Illinois, is at present practicing medicine in Greene township. His father, Henry Evilsizer, was one of the early settlers of the county, he aiding in the first survey thereof. His death occurred in Jay county, October 30, 1879, he being in his eightieth year. Address, Greene.

**LEONARD MORRIS EVILSIZER**—was born in Kanawha county, Virginia, September 2, 1810. He gains a livelihood by farming. Settled in Jay county in 1837, and married Frances Dye, in Knox township, Jay county, April 4, 1839. She is the daughter of Mior and Deliah (Long) Dye, who were born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, at which place the death of Mr. Dye occurred. Mrs. Dye met her death in Jay county, Indiana. Mr. Evilsizer is the father of eleven children, named respectively: Eliza Ann, born May 30, 1840, died in Miami county, Ohio, March 30, 1849; Matilda Jane, November 29, 1841, died in Miami county, March 25, 1849; Minor, February 5, 1843, resides in Jay county, Indiana; Priscilla, August 19, 1845, resides in Montgomery county, Indiana; James, born and died July 15, 1848; Margaret, June 3, 1840, is a resident of Jay county; Louis M., July 16, 1851, resides in Jay county; Mary Frances, August 19, 1854, is a resident of Montgomery county, Indiana; Albert W., September 19, 1856, resides in Jay county; Sarah Maria, September 11, 1858, is a resident of Jay county; Kiphar, July 2, 1861, died October 14, 1865. Henry and Elizabeth (file) Evilsizer, residents of Champaign county, Ohio, and who were born in Virginia, are the parents of Leonard Evilsizer. His son, Minor, fought in the war of 1862. Henry Evilsizer was one of the early settlers. Mail received at Portland. Leonard M. Evilsizer came to this county in 1837. Has cleared 200 acres and has owned 1,200 acres in the county; also owns 193 acres in Iowa.

**SILAS HISER**—a resident of Greene township, and by occupation a farmer and stock dealer, had his birth in Greene township, Jay county, Indiana, on November 30, 1849. He was united to Martha Jane Mills on February 15, 1860, at Mount Pleasant, Jay county, Indiana. In 1838 his parents, Jacob and Elizabeth (Roly) Hiser, settled in Jay county. Silas Hiser's wife is a daughter of Jesse and Sarah Mills. She was born February 7, 1846. Their son, Alvin Milton, who was born November 18, 1865, died December 6, 1866; Jacob Oliver, born October 20, 1858, is a resident of Jay county; Lora May, born May 20, 1877, died October 18, 1877; Jessie Laurence, born May 23, 1880, died September 16, 1880. William Hiser, a brother of Silas, was a soldier, and belonged to Company H, 140th Regiment Indiana V. I. His father has held several public offices very satisfactorily, and was one of the first trustees of Greene township, which office he filled nearly fifteen years.

**JOSEPH HARTUP**—son of James and Mary (Whiteaker) Hartup, who settled in Jay county in 1876, is employed as a farmer, and was born in Wayne county, Indiana, June 22, 1833. His wife, Senia (Fisher) Hartup, was born in Union county, Ohio, and they were united May 4, 1863, in Union county. She is a daughter of John and Eve (Raper) Fisher, residents of Wayne. Joseph Hartup's children formerly named child, namely: Cora, born September 1, 1862, died January 13, 1863; Grant, August 23, 1864, Oliver, August 16, 1866; Benjamin, February 21, 1868; Nannie May, May 28, 1871; Hattie, April 28, 1873; India, March 18, 1878; Cordelia, November 2, 1870. All are residents of Jay county. Henry and Charles W. were in the late war. Charles was four years at Helena, Arkansas. Mail received at Greene.





*Isaac A. Karick*



*David T. Baker*



*Samuel Hable*



*John H. Mason*  
*Livingston County*





**FRANCIS MARION JAMES**—and Mary Ellen Lake, were united in marriage, at Mount Pleasant. In the year 1840 Mr. James settled in Jay county, and at the present time is proprietor of a flouring and saw-mill. He is a son of W. H. and Mary (Watson) James, who removed to Jay county in 1840. His birth took place in Jefferson township, Jay county, Indiana, on October 22, 1846. His wife was born in Licking county, Ohio, June 29, 1844; is a daughter of Vincent and Mary (Watson) Lake, who settled in Jay county in 1853. They have two children, Levi Albert, born February 16, 1860, and Lavina Ellen, March 31, 1875. Jesse W., a brother of Francis James, was a soldier in the late war, and died at Memphis. Ann Eliza Nixon, a daughter of Mrs. James, by a former marriage, was born March 15, 1865. One of the firm of F. M. James & Bro., proprietors of flouring and saw-mill, is also located at Greene. Address, Greene.

**LEVI E. JAMES**—was born in Jefferson township, Jay county, in the year 1844. He is a son of William H. and Mary (Watson) James, residents of Missouri, Ottawa county. On May 29, 1864, in Jefferson township, he was married to Margaret Lake, daughter of Vincent Lake and Mary (Watson) Lake, whose birth took place in Licking county, Ohio, April 6, 1847. They are the parents of three children: Mary Elizabeth, born October 6, 1865; William V., December 14, 1870; Henry Francis, September 8, 1878. His brother, Jesse W., was a soldier in the late war, and died at Memphis. One of the firm of F. M. James & Bro., proprietors of flouring and saw-mill, is located at Greene, Jay county, Indiana.

**OLIVER MARTIN**—a tile-maker of Greene township, is a son of Elisha and Susan (Kelly) Martin, who are residents of Randolph county. His birth took place at Cincinnati, Ohio, July 8, 1831. He settled in Jay county in 1870. His wife, Juliana (Livingstone) Martin, a daughter of Thomas J. and Nancy (Reed) Livingstone, both of whom died in Harlan county, was born in Harlan county, Ohio, March 23, 1833. They are the parents of ten children: Daniel S., was born June 10, 1835, *deceased*; Sarah A., March 6, 1837, resides in Randolph county; Henrietta J., October 20, 1839, resides in Randolph county; Elisha J., August 31, 1862, *died* June 7, 1868; Laura Ellen, October 1, 1864; Oliver P., May 18, 1867; John E., February 8, 1869; William, April 8, 1874; Mary, October 2, 1871; Frank, March 6, 1878. The last mentioned are all residents of Jay county. Mr. Martin held the office of councilman in Union City for the space of three years. His brother, John K. Martin, served one year in the late war, was disabled and discharged. Mr. Martin's first wife, Catherine (Hobbs), died November 18, 1833; his son, Oliver Lafayette, *died* November, 1833.

**GEORGE MASON**—resides in Greene township, is a farmer, receives mail at Portland, and settled in Jay county in 1866. July 13, 1880, he was united to Maggie J., daughter of Leonard and Frances (Dye) Evislager, who removed to Jay county in 1837. He is a son of William and Nancy (Phillips) Mason, residents of Belmont county, Ohio, and was born at that place February 13, 1843, his wife being born on June 5, 1849, in Miami county, Ohio. Mr. Mason is one of the many brave men who fought for his country, serving three years in the late war, was a member of Company B, 3rd O. V. I., enlisted at Bainesville, Ohio, October 15, 1861. He has been twice married, his former wife being Frances Treux, who was born April 13, 1846, died July 11, 1868. By her he had six children. They were named: Flora E., born June 28, 1865; Lavina E., April 21, 1870, died September 29, 1870; Mary Ann, November 21, 1871; Nancy E., October 28, 1874; Lewis W., December 7, 1875; William F., February 17, 1878. All are residents of Jay county.

**BELINGSLY R. MCCOY**—a farmer, resided in Greene township, was born in Boone county, Kentucky, November 11, 1824. His wife, Martha M. B. (Shanks) McCoy, to whom he was married in Jay county, Indiana, April 8, 1851, was born in Virginia, September 22, 1828. He has two daughters: Martha Elizabeth, born January 23, 1852, and Lavinia J., June 19, 1853. Both are residents of Jay county. His father, John McCoy, was born in Boone county, Kentucky; his mother, Elizabeth (Thomas) McCoy, was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania. Mrs. McCoy is the daughter of Michael Shanks, who was born in —, Pennsylvania, and Martha B. (Cleaver) Shanks, who was born in Berks county, Virginia. Mr. McCoy enlisted in the late war in 1864; he was taken sick at Newbern, North Carolina, was sent to Louisville,

Kentucky, where his family sent and had him brought home, where he survived but two months, dying September 20, 1863. Address, Pennville.

**WILLIAM H. McLAUGHLIN**—a farmer of Greene township, was born in Meigs county, Ohio, May 19, 1831. He is a son of John and Barbara (Spillman) McLaughlin, both of whom died in Jay county. His wife, Catherine (Caster) McLaughlin, was born in Jay county, Indiana, October 17, 1847, and died February 4, 1879. They were married in the latter county July 16, 1865. Their children are: Hattie E., born February 2, 1867; Rebecca J., December 12, 1868; Barbara E. J., May 26, 1873, died September 23, 1875; all are residents of Jay county. Mrs. McLaughlin was a daughter of James and Rebecca (Wilkinson) Caster, residents of Jay county. Mr. McLaughlin settled in the county in 1833, was land appraiser in 1875, and assessor in 1875 and 1876, took the enumeration in 1880. He enlisted in the late war in September, 1861, serving three years, was in the battle of Prestonburg, Kentucky, the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and several others. His brother, Wiley S., was killed in the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, in December, 1864. His father, John McLaughlin, died March 16, 1860. His mother, Barbara, died January 20, 1874. Both of his parents were born in Virginia. Address, Portland.

**WILLIAM O VIA**—son of Henry and Mary (Jentry) O Via, residents of Orange county, Virginia, had his birth in Albemarle county, Virginia, December 16, 1826. He was married April 23, 1853, in Preble county, Ohio, to Deliah Studebaker, who was born October 28, 1833, in Preble county, Ohio, and is a daughter of John and Sarah A. (Hay) Studebaker, residents of Preble county, Ohio. Mr. O Via has seven children, all residing in Jay county. They are: Lisander M., born February 9, 1856; Norah A., August 20, 1857; Turressa B., June 20, 1859; William S., May 9, 1863; Jasper N., May 9, 1866; Sylvester N., January 6, 1869; Elmer A., October 29, 1876. Postoffice address, Pennville, Jay county, Indiana. Business, farming.

**LESTER OSBORN**—settled in Jay county in 1810. He was born May 7, 1838, in Trumbull county, Ohio, is a son of Jackson and Mary (Reid) Osborn. He married, on May 15, 1859, in Jay county, Caroline, daughter of David H. and Margaret E. Kinsey, who removed to Jay county in 1853. She was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, December 3, 1839. Their family consist of: Mary, born January 8, 1860, *died* May 27, 1864; Martha, May 8, 1861, resides in Jay county; Ruth, July 4, 1863, resides in Jay county; Emma, January 9, 1865, *died* September 6, 1865; Hattie, December 6, 1866, resides in Jay county; John R., January 9, 1871, resides in Jay county; Estella, December 20, 1877, is a resident of Jay county. Lester Osborn is at present justice of the peace of Greene township, was elected in 1876. His mother settled in Jay county in 1810. His business is that of a farmer and filling the office of justice of the peace. Address Portland.

**WILLIAM PERRY**—a farmer, residing in Greene township, settled in Jay county in 1838. He was born in Miami county, Ohio, October 17, 1834, and is a son of Nathan and Eiddie Ann (Thomas) Perry, who settled in Jay county in 1831. He was married on the 19th day of April, 1857, to Susannah, daughter of John and Jane (Doty) McDaniel. She was born in Butler county, Ohio, March 10, 1836. Their children are: Nathan, born February 3, 1856; Minerva Jane, October 31, 1859; Joseph, October 22, 1861; John Thomas, August 15, 1863, *deceased*; Martha Alice, July 24, 1865; Lida Ann, April 17, 1868; Mary Amanda, April 17, 1868. Joseph Perry, brother of William Perry, enlisted as a soldier, and was killed in the battle of Champaign Hill in May, 1863. Address, Pennville, Jay county, Indiana.

**HENRY KINSEY**—son of John and Elizabeth (Worngoman) Kinsey, residents of Montgomery county, Ohio, was born in that place, May 23, 1819; settled in Jay county in 1856; was married in Preble county, Ohio, August 16, 1840. His father was one of the early settlers of Montgomery county Ohio, and was drafted in the war of 1812. Susannah (Horn), wife of Henry Kinsey, had her birth in Preble county, Ohio, February 20, 1830. She is a daughter of George and Sarah (Good) Horn. Seven children lived their union: George, born January 27, 1843, enlisted as a soldier in 1862, and was killed in the battle of Chickamauga September 19, 1863; Sarah Elizabeth, February 18, 1847; Mary Jane, October 11, 1848; Elmira Isabel, August, 1853; William D., October 16, 1855; Joel C., March 27, 1857; Levi C., March 23, 1860. Farming is Mr. Kinsey's occupation; Portland, his postoffice address.

**WALTER B. SWAIN**—a postmaster and general storekeeper of Greene township, is a son of Willard and Jane (Billie) Swain, who came to Jay county January 23, 1880. He was born in Delaware county, Indiana, October 20, 1828; settled in Jay county in 1875; was married at Eaton, Ohio, September 29, 1875, to Prudence R. Stutsman, born in Montgomery county, Ohio, June 27, 1840, and is a daughter of David N. and Catherine (Boyer) Stutsman, residents of Preble county, Ohio. His children are: Walter F. Swain, born October 28, 1877, *deceased*; Ezra V. Swain, February 6, 1877, *deceased*. Mr. Swain enlisted as a soldier in August, 1861; was in the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, Corinth, Mississippi, and Tusculum, Alabama; served three years and three months in Company E, 5th Ohio Cavalry. His brother, A. H., was a soldier in Company B, 19th Indiana Infantry; served three years; was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, from which wound he is still suffering. His brother, Peter Swain, also served about one year. Postoffice address, Greene, Jay county, Indiana.

**JOHN M. STARR**—was born in Jay county, Indiana, October 20, 1840. He is a son of Jacob and Ageline C. (Wright) Starr, who settled in Jay county in 1817. He was married August 15, 1872, to Sarah L. Spahr. Her birth occurred in Jay county, September 24, 1854. She is a daughter of Jacob L. and Elizabeth (Boots) Spahr, who settled in Jay county in 1850. John Starr is the parent of Lewis Arthur, born June 27, 1873; Cora Alice, November 3, 1874; Charles Elbert, August 25, 1876; William Jesse, December 25, 1870. Mr. Starr's father-in-law, Jacob Spahr, entered the army in 1861, and died at Nashville, January 4, 1865. Mail received at Portland. Business, farming.

**JOHN SCHMUCK**—married to Alta Reed, in Darke county, Ohio, August 22, 1840, is by occupation a farmer, and son of Peter and Aeneath (Chapman) Schmuck, residents of Ohio. His wife is a daughter of Harry and Phoebe (Eratts) Reed. She was born in Ontario county, New York, November 18, 1825. Her children numbered ten, namely: Nancy, born August 10, 1850, resides in Franklin county, Ohio; Curtis, October 7, 1851, *died* May 27, 1893; Sarah F., September 29, 1853, *died* September 3, 1854; William Henry, July 1, 1855, is a resident of Illinois; Emily, September 12, 1857, resides in Jay county; Alice, November 22, 1859, resides in Jay county; Binnace, September 29, 1861, resides in Jay county; Elmer Ellsworth, March 5, 1864; Elery Morton, March 5, 1864; Charles Brady, October 18, 1867. The last mentioned are also residents of Jay county. John Schmuck was land appraiser in 1870. He enlisted in the war of Mexico in 1848, serving fourteen months; enlisted as a private in the late war, in 1864, and was chosen Captain unanimously. During his stay in the army he was in the battle of the Cedars, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and was present when Fort Fisher was taken. Was in the Fourteenth Army Corps, under General Schofield. His brother, Moses Schmuck, was in his Company, and served during the remainder of the war. His father, Peter Schmuck, served in the war of 1812, in which he was wounded. He was one of the pioneers of Darke county, Ohio. Address, Portland.

**JOEL SHAW**—a resident of Greene township, was born in Athens county, Ohio, July 20, 1827. He was married in Randolph county, Indiana, April 4, 1850, to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary (Butler) Simmons. He settled in Jay county in 1871; is a son of Eli and Elizabeth (McCallough) Shaw. His children are: Mary Jane, born January 10, 1851, *died* February 25, 1874; Levi Alvy, January 1st, 1853, resides in Jay county; Lucretia, February 23, 1856; Arthur D., August 14, 1859, resides in Jay county; George W., December 10, 1851, resides in Jay county; Phoebe, March 4, 1864, *died* February 7, 1867; Edward S. February 27, 1860, is a resident of Jay county; John F., September 8, 1867, resides in Jay county. Joel Shaw is by occupation a farmer, has held several public offices, and is the present trustee of Greene township. Receives mail at Portland.

**JAMES HARVEY THOMAS**—resides in Greene township, and is employed in farming. He was born in Clermont county, Ohio, December 23, 1834. In the blooming month of May, on the 12th day of the month, —, he led to the altar Miss Jane Heavilin, daughter of Samuel and Charlotte (Simms) Heavilin, of Illinois. Mrs. Thomas opened her eyes on this world of care in Harrison county, Ohio, October 8, 1827. Eight children bless the lives of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas. They are: Estella A., born June 23, 1859; Palmira R., September 5, 1861; Malvina Josephine, March 8, 1863; Bingley R., December 6, 1864; Edwin Elias, May 5, 1867; Walter Wilmer, November 12, 1869; Arthur

Arville, April 2, 1872; Samuel Amos, September 30, 1874. A sad epoch in the life of Mrs. Thomas was the death of her brother Joseph Heavilin, a soldier in the late war, and died in Missouri, a victim of guerrilla barbarity. Mr. Thomas was drafted in October, 1864, and assigned to Company C, 23rd Indiana V. I., serving until the close of the war. Address, Pennville.

**NATHAN W. TOMLINSON**—and Lavina J. Tuttle were married in Delaware county, Indiana, January 2, 1807, settled in Jay county in 1809. Mr. Tomlinson is a son of John S. and Mary E. (Tomlinson) Tomlinson, and was born in Madison county, Indiana, October 27, 1845. His wife was born in Delaware county, Indiana, December 25, 1849, is a daughter of Isiah and Angeline (Heath) Tuttle. Their children are: Mary S., born November 23, 1808; William J., January 23, 1810; Marion S., February 10, 1812; Martha A., June 5, 1814; John E., February 15, 1818, *deceased*; Roy L., May 18, 1818—all are residents of Jay county. Minerva Caroline Tuttle, former wife of Mr. Tomlinson, was married July 2, 1805, *died* May 20, 1899. Postoffice address, Portland. Business, farming.

**EDWARD E. VANCE**—son of John and Sarah (Culp) Vance, both of whom were born in Pennsylvania, is a farmer of Greene township, who settled in Jay county in 1801. He was born October 10, 1837, in Randolph county, Indiana, and married in the same place in December, 1862. His wife is Mary Ann (Meek) Vance, daughter of George and Mary (Hogland) Meek, who, in 1873, settled in Jay county. Mrs. Vance was born in the year 1827 in Randolph county, Indiana. Their children are: George Wesley, born October 10, 1863; John Sherman, November 10, 1865; Orange Vanderker Lemon, July 5, 1868; Mary Isabel, November 27, 1870, *died* September 18, 1873; William, February 14, 1874; Della, July 9, 1876—all are residents of Jay county. John H. and Jeremiah, brothers of Edward Vance, served in the late war. His first wife, Isabel Meek, died in Randolph county, in May, 1862. His father was one of the pioneers of Randolph county, settling there nearly fifty years ago. Mail sent to Portland.

**LEVI WHALEY**—born in Kent county, Delaware, November 10, 1819, was united in marriage to Sarah Walker, January 22, 1839, in Preble county, Ohio. She was born in Boylston county, Virginia, November 25, 1810, *died* September 12, 1876. Her parents are Frederick and Elizabeth (Hendricks) Walker. Mr. Whaley settled in Jay county in 1842; he is a farmer by occupation; his postoffice address, Greene; is the son of James and Margaret (Milford) Whaley, who settled in Jay county in 1841. They have been blessed with nine children, named respectively: John Frederick, born November 23, 1839; Margaret Jane, January 25, 1841, *died* January 23, 1880; Elizabeth, December 31, 1842; James L., March 21, 1846; George Wesley, April 3, 1850; Nancy Ann, January 3, 1848; Aaron Milton, February 14, 1855; Phoebe Christina, July 10, 1860. James L. and John Frederick served nearly one year in the war of the Rebellion. Mary C., born April 13, 1852, *died* November 5, 1862.

## WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

**S. H. ADAMS**—son of Alexander and Rebecca (Ralya) Adams, was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, November 8, 1830, and married June 20, 1874, at Fort Wayne, Indiana, to Mary, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Waltz, her birth having occurred in Darke county, Ohio, —, —, —. Address S. H. Adams, at Portland. They have two children: Loyell Fulton, born —, —, —, and Oral Leola, —, —, —.

**DAVID C. BAKER**—whose address is Portland, residence Wayne township, has filled the office of county auditor three terms, being twice elected and once appointed—has held the office of justice of the peace of the city of Dayton two terms, justice of the peace of Wayne township two terms, and clerk of the circuit court two terms. He is the oldest person living whose birth occurred in Dayton. Twice has he vowed to honor and protect. The first being Sarah S. Van Cleeve, whose birth took place at Dayton, Ohio, November 24, 1809, her wedding-day February 11, 1830. Her children are: Mary Sophia, born April 12, 1831; Charles G., March 10, 1834, *died* November 10, 1837; Clara, September 21, 1836; David V., May 30, 1838. His second marriage was on February 11, 1840, in Dayton, Ohio, his choice being Sophia Soebra, daughter of William and Margaret (Lesbman) Soebra. Their children begin with Harriet E., December 0, 1840; Achash, January 20, 1843, *died*



June 20, 1806; Aaron, February 4, 1840; Hannah, December 4, 1847, died March 6, 1839; Mahala, August 21, 1850, died October 18, 1854; William, January 27, 1854; George S., June 8, 1809, died March 15, 1871. Aaron, son of David Baker, was a soldier of the late war, and served the full term of his enlistment, a member of Company F, 175th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Mr. Baker's parents, Aaron and Hannah (Maxwell) Baker, are natives of New Jersey. His nephew, Silas Simpson, was wounded while in the late war, and his nephew, Silas Crowell, lost a limb while in the service.

**GEORGE BENEDICT**—and Mary Daily were united in marriage in Lorain county, Ohio, December 23, 1800. He was born at New Canaan, Fairfield county, Connecticut, is a son of Andrew and Emily (Hoyt) Benedict. He settled in Jay county in 1875. The date of his birth is December 4, 1834. Mrs. Benedict is a daughter of Norman Daily, and her birth happened November 21, 1841. Their children are: Edith B., born December 18, 1881; Libbie A., September 30, 1809; Charles T., October 10, 1874. Mr. Benedict's time is employed in selling farm implements. Address, Portland.

**WILLIAM COFFIN**—was born in Randolph county, Indiana, December 1, 1849, and was married April 8, 1871, in the same county, to Malinda E., daughter of Merritt and Louisa (Dixon) Millett, residents of Randolph county. To their lives have been added those of Rosa E., born July 3, 1873; George V., May 28, 1875; Louisa O., March 12, 1880. Mr. Coffin held the office of school trustee for the space of five years. He is a lumber dealer of Wayne township, settled in Jay county in 1873, and is a son of Stephen and Charity (Costs) Coffin, residents of Randolph county, Indiana. His wife was born in White county, Indiana, April 28, 1853. Mr. Coffin's brothers, T. W. and Levi J., were soldiers of the late war. T. W. was a member of the 8th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Levi J. was a member of the 5th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry and 7th Regiment Indiana Cavalry—he died while in the service, November 11, 1864. Address, Portland.

**CHRISTOPHER COX**—and Rebecca Headington began to share the joys and sorrows of life together on June 28, 1840, in Dekawake county, Ohio. The comforts of home have been increased by the addition of Warner, born April 30, 1841—he was a soldier of the late war, and died, August 8, 1862, at Obery Hospital, Memphis, Tennessee. He was a member of Company B, 84th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry; Sherman was born September 3, 1842; Emeline, December 3, 1844; Ruth, August 11, 1846; Catherine, October 14, 1850; Lucina, September 31, 1854; Wesley, August 23, 1858; Geneva Kittum, December 10, 1859. A farmer of Wayne township, Mr. Cox receives mail at Portland. He was born in Green county, Pennsylvania, November 5, 1813. His wife was born in Frederick county, Maryland, October 3, 1821.

**JOHN CRING**—and Margaret V. Hanlin were made one November 3, 1872, in Jay county. Three daughters have blessed their union. They are: Ella, born November 20, 1873; Fannie, May 28, 1879; Adda, June 14, 1878. John Cring is a son of Tobias and Catherine (Hedrick) Cring, settlers of Jay county in 1840. He was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, February 7, 1838. His wife was born in Jackson county, Ohio, February 3, 1850, and is a daughter of James and Irene Hanlin. Address, Portland. Business, dealer in furniture.

**ELEAZER M. CROWELL**—a carpenter and builder of Wayne township, served as assessor in the year 1880, and trustee of Wayne township in 1893. He has been twice married. His first wife, Elizabeth, was a daughter of John J. and Mary (Green) Williams, settlers of Jay county in 1836. His union with her was on December 28, 1851. She was the mother of Alonzo H., born March 7, 1853; Naucie E., April 6, 1855; Jessie E., October 30, 1862. All are residents of Jay county. Mr. Crowell's second marriage took place February 11, 1865, in Jay county, Indiana. His wife, Linda, is a daughter of Salem and Margaret (Askins) Green. Her birth occurred August 10, 1842, in Jay county. Mr. Crowell was born May 2, 1829, in Meigs county, Ohio, and removed to Jay county in 1850.

**MARSHALL C. CULVER**—was fitted for college and completed his course at Chester, Vermont. He entered the Burlington University of Vermont at the age of 32, but, on account of illness, could not complete the course. He was chosen United States assessor to serve from 1864 to 1887 and superintendent of Middlebury school, Marion county, Ohio, from 1887 to

1888, was chosen principal of Middletown school, Marion county, Ohio, serving from 1868 to 1881, and chosen superintendent of Celina, Ohio, schools, from the year 1881 to that of 1884. He was engaged in hardware business at that place from the year 1864 to that of 1869, and was superintendent of schools at Fort Recovery, Mercer county, Ohio, for the space of three years. On August 2, 1881, in Poudre, Windsor county, Vermont, his life began, for which he is indebted to Junia and Lucia (Carter) Culver. July 12, 1880, he became the husband of Helen E. House, whose birth occurred December 7, 1834, and died November 28, 1866, leaving to his paternal care one child, Dewart C., born November 17, 1868. Her parents, Amos J. and Lois House, are residents of Middlebury, Summit county, Ohio. On October 13, 1887, he was united to Eliza L. Davis, who now claims the care of two children, namely: Eugene E., born December 31, 1886, died February 3, 1899; Mary F., January 8, 1870; Maud, October 20, 1873. Mrs. Culver was born in Union township, Mercer county, October 3, 1835. Her father, Samuel Davis, was a soldier in the war of 1812. He took the place of John Coates, who deserted his company some time previous. He was under Commander-in-Chief Stephen Van Rensselaer, under Colonel Peter Allen, in Captain Clark's company, which was stationed at Lewiston, New York, on the Niagara River. He went from Richmond, Ontario county, New York. Was born in the year 1784. Mrs. Culver's mother, Laura (Spicer) Davis, was born January 12, 1797. Mr. Culver resides in Wayne township, his address is Portland, settled in Jay county in 1872, and is employed as an insurance agent.

**ABRAHAM EYMAN**—was born in Wayne county, Ohio, January 16, 1834. In September, 1857, he removed to Van Wert county, Ohio. Removing in 1871 he located in Jay county, and is a resident of Wayne township. His marriage took place at Wooster, Ohio, June 4, 1857, when Julia G., daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Franks) Bonerwitz, became his wife. Their first child, Etara, was born February 28, 1858, died January 1, 1838; Iris Frank, August 3, 1859; David Henry, October 27, 1861. John and Mary (McMullen) Eymann are the parents of Abraham Eymann. John, a brother of Abraham, was a soldier of the late war. Mrs. Eymann was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, March 30, 1832. Mr. Eymann is a dealer in produce, and may be addressed at Portland, Jay county, Indiana.

**JACOB M. HAYNES**—son of Henry and Achsah (March) Haynes, may be addressed at Portland, is engaged as an attorney-at-law, settled in Jay county in the year 1844, and was born at Monson, Hamden county, Massachusetts, April 12, 1817. His children are: Eleanor J., born June 23, 1850; Susan J., November 3, 1851; Walter M., September 15, 1853; Sumner W., August 14, 1855; Elwood, October 14, 1857; Frank, March 28, 1861; Calvin, February 7, 1864; Edward, March 12, 1867. Mrs. Haynes was Hilinda S., daughter of William and Elizabeth (Morrow) Haines. Her wedding day was August 27, 1846, the place, Portland, Indiana. Her natal day was April 5, 1828, the place, Clarksville, Clinton county, Ohio. Mr. Haynes filled the office of judge of common pleas from the year 1856 to that of 1871, and was circuit judge from 1871 to that of 1877.

**SILAS W. HALE**—a son of Bowen and Mary Ann (Dean) Hale, was born in Wells county, Indiana, September 18, 1844. He was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, and served until its close, a member of Company C, 138th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His wife, Phoebe C., to whom he was married May 27, 1868, in Wells county, is a descendant of John and Catherine (Dugherty) McFadden. Her birth took place in Coshocton county, Ohio, January 1, 1850. Her children number four: William B., was born February 25, 1870; Frank C., June 27, 1872; Stella Geneva, November 24, 1874; Clara, January 24, 1879. Mr. Hale removed to Jay county in the year 1873, is a resident of Portland, and a grain and produce merchant. Address, Portland.

**R. T. HAMMONS**—is one of the many brave men, who fought and suffered for their country in the war of the Rebellion. He enlisted for a service of three months, under Captain Huffman, in Company I, 18th Regiment O. V. I., becoming a member on April 24, 1861, was discharged and enlisted again September 1, 1861, in Company H, 2d Virginia Cavalry, and, November 22, 1863, enlisted in Company C, 2d Regiment West Virginia Cavalry. He was wounded at the battle of Five Forks, April 1, 1865, while in Custer's Division. His right arm was amputated at the shoulder joint, the operation being performed at the hospital of Petersburg, Virginia, by W. D. Reynolds, of Lawrence, Massachusetts. Mr. Hammons served his full time in good

health. He has served four years as deputy auditor, four years as trustee of Wayne township, served as clerk of circuit court from the year 1873 to 1879, and elected to serve from 1879 to 1883. He is a son of Robert M. and Harriet D. (Scott) Hannons, was born in Jackson county, Ohio, February 14, 1841, settled in Jay county in 1866, and is employed as a farmer and clerk of court, receiving mail at Portland. He was joined in marriage, October 14, 1868, to Mary E. La Follett, daughter of Joseph and Charlotte (Stratton) La Follett. The birth of his wife took place June 25, 1854, in Jay county. She claims the care of three children. They are: Josephine, born August 11, 1889; Jessie M., November 15, 1873; Dick, September 5, 1878.

**JONAS T. HARTZELL**—whose existence began in Jay county, June 6, 1846, was chosen assessor of Noble township, Jay county, in 1877, and sheriff of that county in the year 1878. He receives mail at Portland, and is a son of Jonas J. and Mary (Albert) Hartzell, who, in 1833, settled in Jay county. Rebecca (Bergman) Hartzell, his first love, was the mother of Holmes Lawrence, born June 25, 1870. His present wife, Lucinda E. (Hoffman) Hartzell, to whom he was united in Bellefontaine, Jay county, February 6, 1874, and whose natal day was December 4, 1832, the place Gallia county, Ohio, is a daughter of John and Nancy (Durst) Halfhill, settlers of Jay county in 1854. She is the mother of Eva Florence, born December 21, 1875. Mr. Hartzell's business is that of sheriff of Jay county. His brother Emanuel, a soldier of the late war, was a member of Company C, 39th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Jonas J. Hartzell lived to be 80 years of age.

**J. W. HEADINGTON**—one of the late warriors, enlisted in August, 1862, becoming a member of Company H, 100th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was elected and commissioned captain, was promoted to the office of major of the regiment in June, 1864, and, in May, 1865, was promoted to the office of Lieutenant-Colonel, serving with the regiment until the close of the war, being mustered out of service in June, 1865. He was a participant in twenty-five hand-fought battles, among which were those of Vicksburg, Jackson, Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, Dalton, Resaca, Atlanta, including all the battles of the march to the sea. He served as trustee of Wayne township from the year 1866 to that of 1867. His first marriage was with Nannie Beoworth, to whom he was united May 9, 1858. She was the mother of Austin B., born May 4, 1859; Alice, March 1, 1861; Harry H., March 1, 1866; Mary G., July 26, 1869. Mr. Headington's present wife is Laura E. (Haines) Headington, to whom he was united in February, 1875, at Portland. Her birth took place ———, she being a daughter of William and Eviline Haines, who, in 1836, removed to Jay county. Her children are: Frank E., born December 2, ———; Etta, ———; Billie, February 1, 1886. J. W. is a son of Nicholas and Ruth (Phillips) Headington, settled in Jay county in 1853, and resides in Wayne township. Address, Portland. He was born in Knox county, Ohio, December 13, 1833. His business is that of an attorney-at-law.

**GEORGE PALMER HOLLOWAY**—born in Vigo county, Indiana, September 11, 1830, is a son of Gooding and Alma Ann (Palmer) Holloway. He is a dealer in harness and saddlery. Address, Portland. Is a resident of Portland, settling in Jay county in 1863—was marshal of Greene county, Ohio, in 1848. A former marriage was with Elizabeth Wheaton, who was the mother of his son William G., born ———, ———. His present wife, Elizabeth (Carmory) Holloway, to whom he was united in Montgomery county, Ohio, October 11, 1848, is a daughter of Jacob and Mary (Stansel) Carmory. Her birth took place in that county, February 1, 1818. Her children are: Jacob N., born July 31, 1849; Mary Alma, April 30, 1851; Lucy Jane, July 1, 1853, died March 22, 1854; Amanda E., May 15, 1855, died October 31, 1862; George M., April 3, 1858; Emily Virette, September 10, 1861, died October 12, 1862. Mr. Holloway was four years justice of the peace of Wayne township, Jay county.

**SAMUEL HANLIN**—is a son of James and Margaret (Mills) Hanlin. He is a farmer and raiser of stock, residing in Wayne township, with mail addressed to Portland. Settled in Jay county in the year 1853, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, December 28, 1815, and was married in Jackson county, Ohio, March 28, 1841, taking to share his home Eveline, daughter of James and Margaret (——) Stephenson. Their children are: Nancy, born November 27, 1842, deceased; Sarah, April 10, 1845, resides in Nashville, Tennessee; William M., September 8, 1846, deceased; Margaret, March 26, 1848, resides in Jay county; Eliza, December 8, 1849, resides in

Decatur, Indiana; Jane E. and James R., October 30, 1853, reside in Jay county. Nancy E. Topping, a grand-child, born January 9, 1869.

**P. M. HEARN**—son of William and Jane E. (Wheat) Hearn, settlers of Jay county in 1841, is a school teacher and recorder of Jay county. He was born August 6, 1851, in Jay county, Indiana, and was elected county recorder in 1878. His marriage took place at Mount Pleasant, Jay county, December 28, 1876, when he took to share his home Ida E., daughter of Isaac D. and Penock Cadwallader. Address, Portland.

**ROBERT HUEY**—born in Montgomery county, Ohio, March 15, 1816, served two years as sheriff of Jay county, three terms as representative, four years State senator, and one term as county commissioner. Mary Ann Shellabarger, whom he married April 6, 1835, is the mother of John, born January 6, 1836, and Francis Marion, born March 2, 1837, died March 12, 1837. On December 19, 1848, in Randolph county, Indiana, he married Mary Ann Kinneer, daughter of John and Sarah (Gray) Kinneer. Her birth occurred in Darke county, Ohio, September 16, 1819. Her son, James E., was born January 16, 1843; Samuel M., July 16, 1845; David G., October 6, 1847; Sarah E., August 4, 1851; Margaret A., July 17, 1854; Thomas C., March 10, 1845. Mr. Huey is employed as a farmer and county commissioner, and settled in Jay county in 1830. Portland is his address.

**JAMES B. JAQUA**—an attorney-at-law, settled at Portland, Jay county, Indiana, November 19, A. D., 1853. He was superintendent of common schools in said Jay county from June, 1858, to June, 1862. Also served one year as drafting commissioner during the Rebellion. Was born June 23, A. D. 1830, at Darke county, Ohio. Was married to Eliza J. Avery, June 27, A. D. 1848, at Greenville in said county and State. His wife, Eliza J., was born August 4, A. D. 1825, at Nashville, Tennessee. The children born to said marriage are: Alonzo L., March 6, 1856; Alice H., December 19, 1852, who died while an infant; Carrie E., born June 3, 1856, and died March 5, 1877; Geneva I., born October 26, 1858; Judson A., March 3, 1861; Minnie Z., June 22, 1863; Carl W., December 2, 1866; Pearl R., January 26, 1869; Francis B., September 21, 1871. His wife, Eliza J., died November 24, A. D. 1871, at said county. James B. was married June 7, 1877, to Maria Hohlt of Greene county, Ohio. Judson Jaqua, the father of J. B., was born at Kinderhook, State of New York, April 1, 1792. Lucinda Broditt, his mother, was born at Bradford county, Pennsylvania, September 17, 1797. His brother Hiram was a volunteer in the war with Mexico, and served there some months. Allen and Cassius, brothers, were volunteers in the Union army in the late Rebellion.

**J. R. JONES**—is employed as a farmer and township trustee, being elected trustee April 1, 1880. He is a son of Thomas M. and Margaret (Winters) Jones, and his birth took place in Jay county, Indiana, February 23, 1848. He was married October 9, 1879, in the county of his birth, to Alice A., daughter of ——— Bradley. His address is Portland, Jay county. His brother, Lewis W., was a soldier of the late war, being a member of the 46th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry—he died at Nashville, while in service. His brother, Henry, was a member of the 39th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Another brother, William, was a member of the 38th Regiment Indiana Infantry.

**SAMUEL T. MCGOVNEY**—son of William and Isabella (McClanahan) McGovney, is a druggist of Wayne township. He was born in Adams county, Ohio, September 19, 1843, settled in Jay county in 1877, and became the law professor of Lonis F. Wright on November 30, 1870, in Huntington county, Indiana. She is a daughter of Marshal and Mary (Bane) Wright, having been born in Huntington county, April 1, 1855. Her children are: Lora V., born November 28, 1871, died October 11, 1873; Adah I., December 4, 1873; Charles S., April 28, 1875; Dudley O., June 23, 1877. Letters received at Portland.

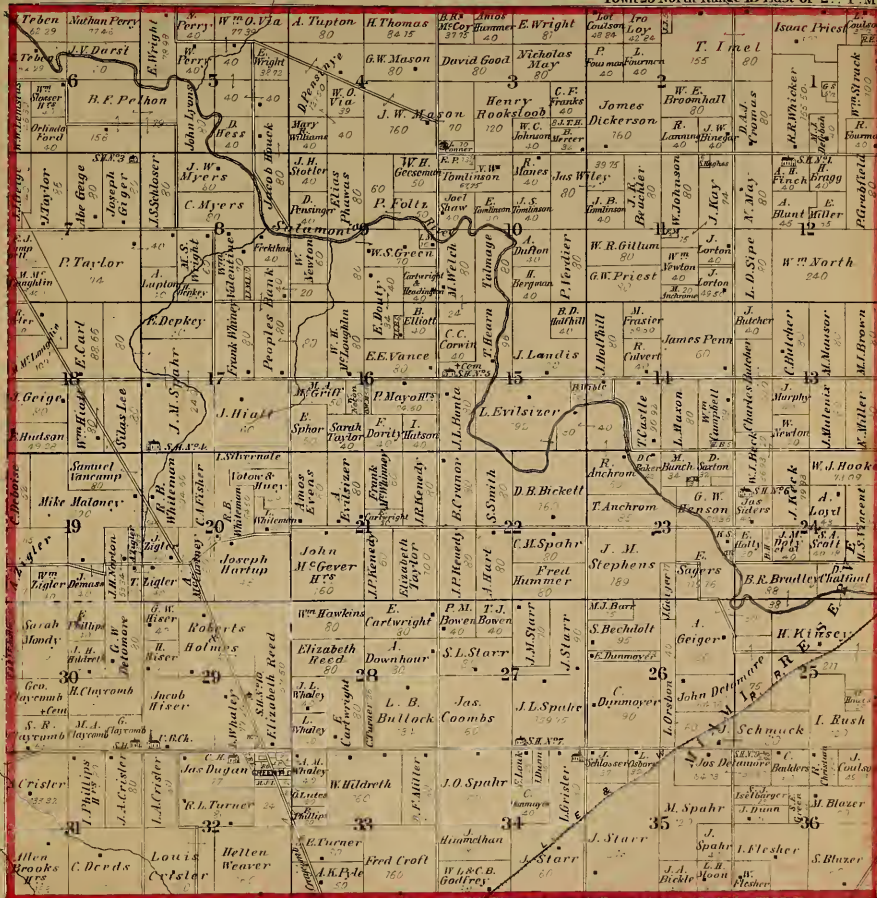
**F. M. McLAUGHLIN**—who has held the office of recorder of Jay county, from the year 1871 to that of 1879, is a son of John and Barbara (Spillman) McLaughlin. He served two years in the war of the Rebellion, a member of Company F, 49th Ohio Regiment. His marriage took place at Liber College, Jay county, October 18, 1863. Kosciusko county, Indiana, was the place of his birth, the date April 9, 1830. Susan Keck, his wife, is a native of Monongahela county, Virginia, and is a daughter of George W. and Sarah Jane (Higgins) Keck, settlers in Jay county in 1854. Her birth occurred on



MAP OF **GREENE** TOWNSHIP

*Scale 50 Chains = 1 Inch*

Town 23 North Range 13 East of 2<sup>nd</sup> P.M.



# KNOW

Town 23 North, Range 12 East 2<sup>nd</sup> Principal Meridian



Scale, 50 Chains to 1 Inch



November 6, 1840. Her children are: Charles W., born July 27, 1864; George E., September 6, 1868; Jesse M., October 29, 1871; Orville C., March 6, 1879. Mr. McLaughlin is engaged as a real estate, abstract, and general insurance agent, residing in Wayne township, with address at Portland, Indiana. His father removed to Jay county in 1833, and, after staying one year, removed to Kosciusko county, where he remained four years, and returned to Jay county in 1837. The country being new, he was obliged to cut his road to his farm. His son, William H., was a member of the 40th Regiment O. V. I. John S. was a member of Company I, 130th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the conflict. Wiley S., a member of Company B, 11th Regiment Indiana Cavalry, was killed at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, December 1, 1864.

**JOHN W. MASON**—a farmer of Greene township, and treasurer of Jay county, is a son of William and Nancy Mason, residents of Belmont county, Ohio. When the trees were putting on their October dress of brown and gold, he first saw the light, on the twenty-second day of the month, in the year 1837, in Belmont county, and on October 20, 18, in Jay county, he took to share his home Malvina Jane Thomas, whose entrance to the world was January 30, 1849, in Jay county. Their home attractions are: Charles L., born December 24, 1869; John T., July 4, 1870; William R., May 5, 1872; Cecil S., November 15, 1873; Harry H., July 12, 1875. Elias and Amanda A. Thomas, settlers of Jay county in 1834, are the parents of Mrs. Mason. Mr. Mason was trustee of Greene township. His brother, George W., was a member of Company B, 3rd Ohio Regiment.

**N. A. MECKER**—a druggist of Wayne township, settled in Jay county in 1866, was appointed postmaster to serve from the year 1868 to that of 1870, at Spencerville, Ohio, and began the business of express agent January 1, 1880. His birth took place July 7, 1845, in Delaware county, Ohio, and his parents are Robert and Jane (McDonald) Mecker, settlers of Jay county in 1867. His marriage day was October 23, 1868, the place, Portland, Indiana, and the object of his choice was Rachel, daughter of Nathan B. and Rebecca (Shanks) Hawkins. Mr. Mecker was a member of Co. A, 66th Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Enlisted August 8, 1862; was wounded at Arkansas Post, in the shoulder; at Grand Chateau, in the arm; was in the battles of Chickasaw Bluff, Arkansas Post, Siege of Vicksburg, Sabine Cross Roads, Cane River, Grand Chateau, Fort Gaines and Morgan, Spanish Fort Blakely, Mobile and Whistler's Station. Was mustered out of service at Camp Chase, Ohio, August 18, 1865. Address, Portland.

**DANIEL MILLER**—son of Jacob and Mary (Flegal) Miller, was born in Maryland in 1827. He has been twice married. His first wife, Mary A. Whipple, who died November 20, 1872, was the mother of all his children. They are: Mary J., born August 12, 1852; died March 10, 1865; Alva D., December 3, 1853; Sumner B., May 4, 1855; Ermina B., born and died June 27, 1857; Amy A., January 10, 1859; Ada G., September 22, 1860. The second Mrs. Miller is Sophia, daughter of Lewis and Felicitia (Lachiar) Denney, who was born in Gallia county, Ohio, August 28, 1827, and married April 29, 1875, in Portland, Indiana. Mr. Miller resides in Wayne township. Business, farming. Address, Portland.

**GEORGE W. MILLER**—is a resident of Wayne township, and is employed as deputy auditor of Jay county. He was one of the late warriors, being a member of Company C, 8th Regiment Indiana Cavalry. He was born in Dayton, Ohio, November 13, 1843, and married at Portland, August 16, 1860, to Narcissa, daughter of Benjamin W. and Caroline (Emswinger) Hawkins, her birth having occurred, August 29, 1840, in Portland, Jay county. The first to enter their home was Annie L., born May 23, 1868; Aveline, August 8, 1870; Caroline, August 8, 1870; Mabel, November 12, 1874; Lottie, May 27, 1877; died December 11, 1879. Mr. Miller owes his existence to William Billings and Anna Eliza (Southera) Miller, who, in 1849, removed to Jay county. His address is Portland.

**JOHN A. MOREHOUS**—one of the late warriors, was a member of the 24th Indiana Battery. He is a son of Wilber and Susan Ann (Patterson) Morehous, both of whom are deceased. His birth took place in Jay county, Indiana, October 20, 1843. His address is Portland. Martha A. Sturgeon became Mrs. Morehous at Bellefontaine, Indiana, April 30, 1863. She was born in Fairfield, Ohio, February 22, 1847, and is the mother of Elie Temperance, born July 19, 1867; Frances Marlow, May 31, 1870; Esther Lillian,

February 15, 1872; Charles Wesley, November 16, 1874, died August 29, 1876; Mary Susan, February 14, 1878. Mrs. Morehous is a daughter of James and Esther (Raudabaugh) Sturgeon, residents of Jay county. Mr. Morehous is employed as a physician and surgeon, and is a resident of Wayne township. His brother, Charles A., a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, was a member of Company E, 80th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

**CHARLES REED**—son of Harvey and Mary J. (Carley) Reed, is employed as a miller, and resides in Wayne township. He was born in Gallia county, Ohio, August 28, 1840—held the office of sheriff of Jay county from the year 1866 to that of 1878, and was a soldier of the late war, being a member of Company F, 140th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was married in Jay county, in September, 1860, to Charissa C. H., daughter of F. M. and Catherine (Fres) Wright, residents of Delaware county, Indiana. Her birth took place in Greene county, Ohio, July 15, 1844. Mr. Reed's address is Portland.

**JAMES P. REID**—held the office of clerk of Portland corporation from the year 1864 to that of 1865, was deputy auditor in the years 1869 and 1883, and deputy recorder from 1867 to 1874. His business is that of attorney-at-law. He married November 7, 1867, in Jay county, Alice Tempair, descendant of George W. and Hannah (Melser) Tempair, who removed to Jay county in 1838. Mr. Reid's advent to the world happened on August 24, 1842, the place being Jay county. He is a son of Andrew W. and Anna (Boewell) Reid. His children are: Nettie, born April 21, 1869; George A., October 17, 1871; Raleigh N., October 11, 1875; Earlie M., September 9, 1877. Mrs. Reid was born in Jay county, April 24, 1846. Address Mr. Reid at Portland.

**CYRUS RESUR**—is a dealer in lumber, residing in Wayne township. He settled in Jay county in 1852, being born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, February 5, 1816, and is a son of Samuel and Susan (Brown) Resur. He was a soldier in the war of 1839. His first wife, Sarah Ann Walmer, was born August 14, 1826. Mary (West) Resur, his second wife, to whom he was united in Pennsylvania, October —, 1851, was born in Warren county, Ohio, on October 21, 1830, and died April 21, 1879. Her children are: Naomi A., born January 15, 1832; died February 10, 1870; Ruth A., October 18, 1854; Aaron B., February 18, 1856; Orpha J., May 8, 1858; Martha Ellen, September 14, 1860; John P. C. Lincoln, September 11, 1863; George W., September 8, 1866; Lewis T., November 18, 1870. All reside in Jay county, except Ruth A., who is a resident of Randolph. Mrs. Resur was a daughter of Jobb and Lancy (Harford) West. Address, Portland.

**CHARLES F. RISSEA**—son of Charles F. and Margaret (Shroeder) Rissea, is a native of Angulize county, Ohio, having been born September 24, 1849. He settled in Jay county in 1880, and became the husband of Mattie Doule on March 2, 1876, at Wapakonetta. She is a daughter of Joseph and Hester (Watkins) Doule, and was born November 4, 1859, in Angulize county, and is the mother of twins, born March 4, 1878. Charles Rissea is a hardware merchant, dealing in stoves, tin-ware, spouting and roofing, giving the best of satisfaction in job work. Address, Portland.

**ORIN ROLL**—son of Benjamin and Sarah Roll, was born June 11, 1816, in Butler county, Ohio. He has been twice elected justice of the peace, and served in that capacity nearly twelve years in Darke county. In 1832 he was elected land appraiser, and in 1853 appraised one-fourth of the land in Darke county. For a short time he was postmaster at Dehile, Darke county, but soon after his appointment removed to Jay county, settling there in 1864. He was deputy surveyor from the year 1871 to that of 1874, held the office of county surveyor from the year 1874 to that of 1876, and was also county surveyor from 1870 to 1880—has been engaged in engineering, levelling grades and ditches; has surveyed more than 50,000 acres of land in Jay county, and has levelled sixty-five miles of public ditches. On May 25, 1848, he was married to Susan (Beltman) Martin, widow of Christopher Martin. Their children number eight. The first, Benjamin, was born February 23, 1849, and died at the age of 24 years; Anson O. A., was born July 14, 1851, married Samantha Higgins; Sarah C. died in infancy; Alice C., born October 8, 1854, married Joseph C. Schwarz; Julia Bell, April 19, 1856, married Lewis L. Starkey; Jasper G. H. February 20, 1858; Helen N. G., April 4, 1861, married Charles F. Williams; Raleigh died in infancy. Mr. Roll is employed as a civil engineer, and resides in Wayne township, receiving mail at Portland. Mrs. Roll is of Ger-

man descent, being a daughter of Frederick and Mary (Crump) Beitman. Her birth took place in ———, on ———, ———.

**DANIEL SHEWARD**—may be addressed at Portland. He was four years justice of the peace of Wayne township, where he resides, and three years and six months held the office of trustee of Wayne township. His business is that of a farmer. Nathan and Sarah (Spriggs) Sheward are his parents. The children number nine, the first of whom is Maria J., born October 7, 1854, *deceased*; Josephine, November 9, 1859; Asa Nathan, February 3, 1859; Samuel C., July 31, 1861, *deceased*; Mary E., October 22, 1863; Ala E., February 22, 1869; Jessie, May 16, 1869; Elizabeth E., October 14, 1871; Augusta M., March 15, 1874. On July 14, 1853, in Jackson county, Ohio, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Stropes) Clear, became Mrs. Daniel Sheward. The place of her nativity is Jackson county, Ohio, the date, November 9, 1831. The birth of Mr. Sheward occurred in Jackson county, Ohio, June 1, 1825. His brother, Nimrod, a soldier of the Rebellion, died of starvation in Libby prison.

**HENRY G. SIBRAY**—is a farmer and teacher of Wayne township, and was born in Jay county, April 4, 1850. Mr. Sibray married, at Portland, Indiana, on October 31, 1874, Anna L., daughter of Lorenzo and Polly (Moutton) Sherman, settlers of Jay county in 1865. She was born in Licking county, Ohio, July 8, 1853. One child makes their home happy: Jennie Gertrude, born January 17, 1877. Henry G. is a son of Naomi and Mary J. (Sage) Sibray. Address, Portland.

**JOHN F. TOPPING**—resides in Wayne township, and receives mail at Portland. He was elected a member of the legislature, representing Colorado, serving from the year 1869 to that of 1873. Was one of a company formed to protect themselves against Indian hostility in that territory. Is a son of Josiah H. and Belinda (McCullough) Topping, who settled in Jay county, October 6, 1837. He was married May 12, 1872, at Fremont, Ohio, taking for his life partner Emily C. Ausden, whose birth occurred in Bellevue, Ohio, in 1852. Her parents are Bena and Clara (Cone) Ausden, residents of Sandusky county, Ohio. Her children are John H., born April 22, 1873; Charles B., May 9, 1875; Clara A., December 4, 1877; Benjamin H. Blaine, December 6, 1879. Mr. Topping is a dealer in groceries.

**GEORGE WASHINGTON TEMPLAR**—is a farmer whose industry has enabled him to retire from the busy care of life. Residing in Wayne township, he receives mail at Portland, his birth having occurred in Loudon county, Virginia, March 6, 1812. In 1838 he removed to Jay county, Hanash Shepard (Molken) Templar, his wife, whose birth occurred in Highland county, Ohio, May 4, 1816, and to whom he was united September 30, 1834, in Greene county, Ohio, is a daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth Shepard Molken, the latter deceased. G. W. Templar is a son of Stacy and Rachel (Pettit) Templar, the last named deceased. He was three years justice of the peace in Jefferson township, filled the office of recorder of Jay county seven years, appointed county treasurer, serving one year; re-elected in the same office, serving two years, and was postmaster three years. His children begin with James Newton, born February 8, 1836; David, August 28, 1837; Abraham M., November 4, 1839; Ann, August 15, 1841; Robert, August 14, 1843; Abner, April 21, 1846; Clayton Benton, June 10, 1850; Mary Esther, August 21, 1855, Abraham and Robert were soldiers of the late war, being members of the 84th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

**W. W. TIMMONDS**—son of George W. and Catherine (Boyer) Timmonds, is a resident of Wayne township. His life trials began at St. Mary's, Mercer county, Ohio, July 3, 1845. When the first breath of June roses perfumed the air, in the year 1866, on the 11th day, in Celina, Ohio, his home was made brighter by the presence of Juliette Harney, a native of Cincinnati, whose birth happened in 1840, and who is a daughter of Thornton K. and Martha (Goddall) Harney. The first appendage to their household was Nettie L., born June 3, 1867; Charles F., June 25, 1870. W. W. Timmonds was chosen school trustee of Portland in June, 1879, having moved to Jay county in 1871. His time is employed in attending to the duties of editor of the *Weekly Sun*. Subscribers will find him by sending mail to Portland. James F., a brother of Mr. Timmonds, was one of the late warriors, a member of Company D, 71st Ohio Regiment, and served his full time.

## NOBLE TOWNSHIP.

**ABRAHAM BERGMAN**—a member of the 10th Indiana Volunteer Infantry, in the war of the Rebellion, is a farmer and stock-dealer of Noble township. He settled in Jay county, in the year 1853, with his parents, George and Mary (Sager) Bergman, both of whom are deceased. His birth-day fell on March 7, 1843, in Fairfield county, Ohio, and, on June 11, 1876, in Jay county, he was given the legal right to provide for Salome Young, descendant of Henry and Magdalene Young, who have lived in Jay county since the year 1875. Two children have been added to the home of Mr. and Mrs. Bergman. The first, named George Alvin, was born August 24, 1877, and Earl B., January 28, 1880. Mr. Bergman's address is Fort Recovery, Ohio. Five years he was township assessor. His brother, Harvey Bergman, and his brother-in-law, Perry Arbaugh, were in Company E, 86th Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His brother-in-law, John Drake, was in the service, was among the missing at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, and supposed to have been killed. George Bergman, Abraham's father, at the age of 21, possessed, as his entire property, one old horse and wagon. By great industry he acquired some property in Ohio, from which State he removed to Jay county in 1853, and by hard labor and strictest economy he accumulated considerable property, possessing more than twenty-six hundred acres of land in Jay county. He was a man of strict integrity and honesty, and never disregarded the wants of the poor. He raised a family of twelve children, of whom Abraham is the eighth. Abraham's grandfather, Andrew Bergman, was born in Maryland, and removed to Virginia in 1800. He was a warrior of 1812.

**CORNELIUS E. CODER**—and Katherine A. Weisel were united in marriage in Jay county, April 20, 1874. He is a son of Jos. H. and Sarah J. (Eichelberger) Coder, the former born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, October 9, 1819; the latter born in York county, Pennsylvania, March 26, 1822. Cornelius E. is a farmer of Noble township, who, with his parents, removed to Jay county in 1855. His address is Hector, Indiana. He was born at New Pittsburg, Wayne county, Ohio, June 14, 1843, and was elected justice of the peace in April, 1878. His grandfather, Charles Eichelberger, was a warrior of 1812; his uncle, O. W. Eichelberger, held the position of Captain, in the late war, for the space of three years. His father, Jos. H., was one of the first settlers of Ohio and Iowa, and held the office of justice of the peace in Ohio and Indiana for the space of twenty years. Mrs. Coder's parents settled in Jay county in October, 1872, removing from Wayne county, Ohio. They are Daniel Weisel, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, January 20, 1801, and Eliza (Poff) Weisel, born in York county, Pennsylvania, February 28, 1812.

**HENRY P. GARBER**—was born in Frederick county, Maryland, May 20, 1834, and is a descendant of Martin and Mary (Petty) Garber, both of whom breathed their last in Preble county, Ohio. He was assessor of Noble township, filled that office two years, and has also, for the same length of time, filled the office of constable. He took part in the late war, being a member of Company B, 23rd Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His wife, Amanda (Miller) Garber, is a daughter of David and Elizabeth (Petty) Miller, the former of whom died in Preble county. Mrs. Garber was born in York county, Pennsylvania, October 30, 1826. They were united in marriage, June 8, 1852, in Preble county, Ohio, and dwell on a farm in Noble township, their address being Portland, Indiana. Their children are: John W., born February 14, 1853; William F., October 13, 1855; Sarah J., November 14, 1857; Oliver P., October 21, 1859; M. Oscar, February 9, 1862; Annie E., May 30, 1864; Mary C., November 29, 1868; Lydia, May 4, 1873. All reside at home, except William F., who resides in Portland. Henry Garber's brother, Daniel, served one year in the late war; his brother-in-law, Henry Miller, served two years, and another brother-in-law, Cyrus Miller, was wounded in the breast at Shiloh, Tennessee. His sons, John W. and Oliver P., are on the list of public school-teachers of Jay county, John W. having taught for the past five years, and is at present also engaged as insurance agent for the Indiana Benevolent Endowment Association, of Union city, Indiana. Address, Portland.

**ALLEN HANAWALT**—one of the brave men who fought in his country's defense, was for three years a member of Company D, 145th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was in the battles of Antietam, Frederickburg, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor, Seven Pines, the Wilderness, and Petersburg. He was born in Ross county, Ohio, October 30, 1830, and married in Delaware county, May 8, 1850, to Sarah Jane Freshwater, daughter of John M. and Mary (Black) Freshwater, both of whom died in Delaware county. Mrs.



Hanawalt was born in that county, April 8, 1844, and died while visiting there, January 6, 1880. She left seven children to mourn her loss—her first, Mary Jane, who was born March 14, 1846, having died April 16, 1861; James Scott, born October 28, 1852; Ida Ella, January 18, 1866; Samuel J., December 5, 1879; Anna Mary, January 29, 1871; Laura B., October 14, 1873; Florida J., January 7, 1876; Charles E., February 13, 1878. Mr. Hanawalt's parents, George and Rebecca (Latta) Hanawalt, reside in Union county, Ohio. His brother Samuel, a member of the 41st Ohio Volunteer Infantry, died at Memphis, Tennessee. His grandfather, Christopher Hanawalt, was a warrior of 1812. In 1893 Mr. Hanawalt removed to Jay county. Address, Hector.

**JOHN T. HANLIN**—was one of the brave men who fought for the cause of freedom. He was three years first sergeant of Company E, 89th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was taken prisoner at Munfordsville, Kentucky, paroled and afterward exchanged, took part in the battles of Fort De Russy, Pleasant Hill, Bayou La More, Marksville Prairie, and Yellow Bay, Louisiana, under General Banks; Tupelo, Mississippi, under General A. J. Smith; Nashville, Tennessee, under General Thomas; Mobile, Alabama, under General E. R. S. Canby; was in the Missouri campaign, in pursuit of the Rebel General Rice, making in that campaign a march of one thousand miles. John Hanlin's brother, James A., was a member of the 17th U. V. I., enlisting first in the three months' service, afterward for three years. John Hanlin was elected township trustee in April, 1878, re-elected in April, 1880. He was born in Jackson county, Ohio, June 23, 1842, and bound in marriage, February 30, 1866, in Jay county, to Elizabeth Davis, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Zimmerman) Davis, settlers of Jay county in 1836. Alexander and Jane (Genthart) Hanlin, parents of John T., removed to Jay county in the year 1856. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Hanlin have all gone to their long rest. The children of John Hanlin are: Hattie Elmore, born January 15, 1867, died March 22, 1867; William T. Sherman, October 14, 1870. Mr. Hanlin is employed as a farmer and stock-dealer, settled in Jay county in 1886, and resides in Noble township. Address, Fort Recovery.

**FLETCHER B. JELLISSON**—a native of Randolph county, Indiana, may be found dealing in dry goods and groceries at Bellefontaine, Jay county, in which county he settled in the year 1878. His township is Noble, and address Hector. His birth took place September 12, 1847, in Randolph county, Indiana, and his marriage, December 19, 1875, in Randolph county, Indiana. His father, John Jellison, died in the year 1834; his mother, Alice (Oliver) Jellison, resides in Randolph county, Indiana. His wife, Mary (Kile) Jellison is a native of Marion county, Ohio, her birth taking place September 8, 1855. She is a descendant of George and Katherine E. (Haveran) Kile, who, in 1876, removed to Jay county. Mr. Jellison's son, Alonzo William, was born October 15, 1879, and died the same year, on November 21. His brother, William, a member of the 53rd U. V. I., died at Camp Denison, Ohio. His brother, Matthew Jellison, served through the entire war, being twice wounded. His grandfather, Joseph Oliver, was in the war of 1812 and died at the age of 165 years.

**JOHN P. LEONHARD**—and Christina Theurer were made one December 13, 1857, in Jay county. They have been blessed with a large family, the first of whom is Jacob, born August 22, 1858; John W., August 14, 1860; Daniel F., March 31, 1862, died April 25, 1863; Christian, January 4, 1864; Emma C., February 8, 1866; Elizabeth F., May 9, 1868; William E., June 15, 1870; Anna M., August 24, 1872; George F., October 8, 1874; Harriet L., November 2, 1876; Phillip H., March 7, 1879. All reside with their parents. John Leonard is a son of Phillip and Frederica (Augustine) Leonard, the latter of whom died in 1849, the first in 1878. He is employed as a farmer, and settled in Jay county in 1854; is a native of Baden, Germany, his birth taking place June 4, 1832. He is a resident of Noble township, and a member of the Lutheran church, at Lancaster, Indiana; receives mail at Hector. Mrs. Leonard is a daughter of Frederick Theurer and Margaret (Jacobi) Theurer. Her birth took place May 8, 1839, in Marion county, Ohio. Her brother, Daniel Theurer, was a member of Company C, 38th Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

**DAVID MONEY**—a resident of Noble township, is employed as a farmer and hunter. His birth took place in Jackson county, Ohio, April 24, 1817. He settled first in Mercer county, near the State line, in the year 1830, Jay county then being inhabited by Indians—receiving his training in the woods from some of them. He settled in Jay county in his infancy. His

father was lost at one period for two days, was found by a band of Indians, and taken home by Jim Kilkree, who afterwards became a regular visitor, and instructed Mr. Money in the Seneca dialect, a considerable number of which language he still retains. He has undoubtedly killed more deer than any man in eastern Indiana, or western Ohio, having killed nine deer in a single day, and twenty deer at ten shots. He is a son of William and Ann (Anderson) Money, the death of whom took place in M-rver county, Ohio. His wedding-day was April 31, 1839, when he was united to Maria Bickel, daughter of Thomas and Barbara (Shaffer) Bickel, who, in 1837, removed to Jay county. The children belonging to Mr. Money begin with Jacob, who was born February 26, 1840, and who passed three years in the Union army, a member of Company E, 89th Indiana Volunteer Infantry; Thomas was born April 24, 1842, is deceased; Sallie Ann, March 24, 1843; Nicholas, January 21, 1845; William, May 23, 1848; David A., January 29, 1852; Henry J., January 16, 1853; Martha M., March 17, 1855; George W., July 14, 1859; John A., October 20, 1862. All are residents of Jay county. Mrs. Money entered the world in Preble county, Ohio, December 8, 1817. Mr. Money was commissioner three years, and township trustee five years. Thomas Bickel was a warrior of 1812. Address, Fort Recovery, Ohio.

**HENRY MILLER**—and his wife, Margaret (Stolz) Miller, reside in Noble township. They were married in Jay county, August 29, 1867. He is a native of Alsace, Germany, and was born February 16, 1842. His wife is a native of the same place, born March 25, 1840. His father, Henry Miller, is a resident of Alsace, Germany; his mother, Margaret (Schneider) Miller, is deceased. Mrs. Miller's parents, Nicholas and Salome (Heunster) Stolz, settled in Jay county in the year 1846. Four sons gladden the hearts of Mr. and Mrs. Miller. They are: Frederick, born February 31, 1860; George, January 21, 1870; Adam, July 4, 1873; Charles, January 27, 1876. In 1865 Mr. Miller removed to Jay county. His business is farming, and address, Westchester. His brother-in-law, Adam Stolz, was a member of the 69th Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

**ADAM MARTIN**—immigrated to this country from Alsace, Germany, where he was born, March 12, 1834. His parents, who came with him and settled in Jay county, in 1849, were Solomon and Christina (Cron) Martin, now deceased. His wife, Mary A., daughter of Michael and Katherine D. Shott, residents of Mercer county, was born in Alsace, Germany, January 30, 1843. They were united December 5, 1861, in Mercer county, Ohio. Their children are: Solomon W., born April 3, 1865; George A., April 12, 1869; Jacob E., January 18, 1868; Barbara S., May 1, 1874, died October 8, 1874. Mr. Martin is employed as a farmer, is elder of the Lutheran Emanuel church, and resides in Noble township. Address, Portland, Indiana.

**ROBERT M. MCKINLEY**—a farmer, residing in Noble township, has been twice married. His former marriage was with Margaret Hall, she being the mother of all his children. They were: Hester Maria, born May 30, 1855; Elizabeth Ruth, March 19, 1857; Ellie Jane, March 24, 1859; Emma Belle, May 27, 1861; John Hall, April 23, 1863; Evy Nevada, May 2, 1867; Frank Holmes, May 22, 1870; William Lloyd, February 7, 1874. Mr. McKinley's present wife is Elizabeth Ellen (Hartze) McKinley, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Albert) Hartzel, settlers of Jay county in 1839. The date of her birth is September 8, 1841, the place Jay county. Mr. McKinley settled in Jay county in 1878, and came into existence January 12, 1892, in Trumbull county. His parents, John and Maria (Marshall) McKinley, are residents of Hancock county, Ohio. Robert McKinley held the office of trustee in Orange township, Hancock county, for the space of six years. His brother, John H. McKinley, was a sergeant in Company A, 57th U. V. I. He was mortally wounded at Vicksburg, being one of the nine who volunteered that number from each regiment to lay the crossing to reach the fort—be, with only one other escaping death at that time, dying at Memphis, Tennessee, ten days after the memorable charge of May 3, 1863. His brother-in-law, Joel Hall, died in the service, May, 1863, at Vicksburg. James and Thomas Hall also served in the late war. Thomas served three years. Address, Hector.

**CHARLES A. MOREHOUS**—a farmer of Noble township, served three years in the war of the Rebellion, a member of Company E, 89th Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His courage was attested on many a bloody field from the Ohio river to the Gulf of Mexico. His parents, Wilbur and Susan A. (Patterson) Morehous removed to Jay county in 1838—the former, born

October 9, 1806, died July 8, 1871; the latter, born December 6, 1809, died February 24, 1876. Charles A. was married in Jay county, Indiana, April 9, 1868, to Susanah B., daughter of Philip and Sarah (Cheroweth) Karrick, who removed to Jay county on April 3, 1850. Mrs. Morehouse began life June 30, 1848, in Darke county, Ohio. Her children are: Sarah S. A., born April 12, 1871; Mary L. C., October 29, 1872; Thiney T., August 31, 1874, died December 8, 1876; Harriet E., August 25, 1876; Ella E., July 17, 1879. Mrs. Morehouse's grandfather, Philip Karrick, was a warrior of 1812. Her brothers, Abram and Adna, were members of the 6th Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry; her brother, Jacob, was a member of the 69th Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry; her brother, Charles, was a member of the 100th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Mr. Morehouse may be addressed at Hector. He was born in Jay county August 3, 1839. His great grandfathers, Morehouse and Patterson, were soldiers of the Revolution.

**SILAS A. MOREHOUSE**—a farmer and stock-dealer, resides in Noble township. On March 6, 1840, he began life in Jay county, and in the same place, June 10, 1869, Mary Halfill became his wife, she being a descendant of John and Nancy (Darr) Halfill, settlers in Jay county in 1854, the latter of whom died in 1857. Silas Morehouse is a son of Wilbur and Susan A. (Patterson) Morehouse, who removed from Steuben county, New York, to Jay county in the year 1838. The children of Mr. Morehouse begin with Perry Albert, born December 3, 1871; Arthur Elo, February 2, 1874; Silas Sylvester, September 8, 1876; John Wilbur, December 14, 1878, died April 26, 1880. Mr. Morehouse's brother, Charles A., was for three years a member of Company E, 89th Indiana Volunteer Infantry, belonging to the Sixteenth Army Corps, and detachment of the Army of the Tennessee. He was under the commands of Sherman, Banks, Thomas, Smith, and Canby—was in the battles of Fort De Russay, Pleasant Hill, Bayou La More, Yellow Bayou, Louisiana; Tupelo, Mississippi; Nashville, Tennessee; and Mobile, Alabama. His brother, John A., was a member of the 24th Indiana Battery. His cousin, Albert Morehouse, was a captain in the war of 1812, a colonel in the late war, and was wounded in the face at the battle of Nashville, Tennessee. Wilbur Morehouse settled in Jay county while it was yet a wilderness, living to see it grow into a fertile country. He was an old Whig and a staunch Republican, and took an active part in political matters. His birth took place October 6, 1806. He died July 8, 1871. Susan A. Morehouse was born December 6, 1809, and died February 24, 1876.

**JOHN Y. MILLER**—a soldier of the late war, was a member of Company I, 26th Regiment Indiana Veteran Volunteer Infantry, and of Company E, 89th Regiment Indiana Volunteers. He served under Generals Sherman, Banks, A. J. Smith, Thomas, and Canby; was a participant in the battles of Fort De Russay, Pleasant Hill, Bayou La More, Marksville, Prairie, Yellow Bayou, Louisiana; Tupelo, Mississippi; Nashville, Tennessee; and Mobile, Alabama. He was mustered out of service at Vicksburg, Mississippi, January 15, 1866. He is a son of John W. and Catherine (Yenny) Miller, settlers in Jay county in the year 1840. He is a farmer and deals in farm machinery. His address is Westchester, Indiana, at which place his birth took place May 28, 1845. On February 20, 1878, in Bloomfield, Indiana, he was given the right to honor and protect Catherine B. Black, a native of Portland, Indiana, who was born May 23, 1851, the daughter of Shepherd and Sarah (Pigby) Black, who removed from Coshocton county, Ohio, in the year 1839. Emma Arlo, born July 19, 1878, is Mrs. Miller's only child. John Y.'s father, John W. Miller, was born in Maryland in 1810, a son of Godfrey Miller, and a grandson of Peter Miller, a Revolutionary soldier. He removed from York county, Pennsylvania, to Miami county, Ohio, in 1835, and removed to Jay county in 1840, having entered 80 acres of land at that place. Hunting was his principal means of support for several years.

**GEORGE PARSONS**—son of Joseph and Nancy (Fluckey) Parsons, opened his eyes in Perry county, Ohio, December 23, 1820. On January 1, 1845, in Marion county, Ohio, he took under his immediate care, Sarah Holman, daughter of Daniel and Roseann (Johnson) Holman, of Perry county, Pennsylvania, and whose birth occurred at that place August 27, 1823. Of a family of eight children two are living: Elmina Jane, born November 28, 1845, died November 8, 1846; Julia Ann, February 23, 1847, resides in Noble township; Nancy Ellen, March 5, 1848, resides in Noble township; Charles Edward, July 25, 1851, died August 17, 1853; infant daughter, born January 18, 1855, deceased; Sarah Elizabeth, October 2, 1856, died September 18, 1869;

Margaret Jane, February 10, 1859, died September 10, 1869; Lola Monte, July 20, 1861, died August 21, 1878. Mr. Parsons settled in Jay county in 1834. His time is spent in farming. He may be addressed at Fort Recovery, Ohio. Six years he held the office of township clerk, and was township trustee from the year 1863 to that of 1865. His father served through the war of 1812, enlisting at Highland county, Ohio. His grandfather, George Fluckey, was one of the Hessians who left the English army and joined General Washington's army, at Philadelphia, while swimming the Delaware river—he received a shot in one of his limbs while swimming; surrendered himself to Washington in camp, where he enlisted and served during the remainder of the war. He died in Marion county, Ohio, being in his ninety-seventh year.

**EVAN ROSER**—and Catherine Sprecher began to share the trials of life together October 10, 1854, in Darke county, Ohio. They settled in Jay county in 1860. He is a son of William Frederick and Hannah (Nutt) Roser, residents of Darke county. She is a daughter of John and Mary M. (Pipher) Sprecher, residents of the same place. His birth took place January 3, 1814, in Chester county, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Roser was born August 3, 1821, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. Five children are the supplements to their home: Charles W., born September 27, 1857; George F., January 23, 1859, died December 12, 1881; James H., July 1, 1861; Mary E., March 4, 1863; Philip Edwin, March 23, 1865. All reside with their parents. Mary (White) Roser, a former wife of Evan Roser, was the mother of two children, namely: Henry, born 1839, and Hannah Jane, 1841. Henry served in the war of the Rebellion from the beginning until its close. Mr. Roser is a farmer, and may be addressed at Portland, Jay county. His brother, John F. Roser, was killed in Virginia.

**DAVID SIGLER**—son of Peter and Lydia (Martin) Sigler, both of whom are deceased, and who settled in Jay county in 1839, had his birth in Montgomery county, Ohio, December 11, 1828. He was married in Shelby county, Ohio, March 24, 1854, to Martha, daughter of Herman K. and Cynthia (Sample) Gilbert, settlers in Jay county in 1836, both of whom are deceased. Mrs. Sigler was born February 17, 1827, in Montgomery county, Ohio. Her first child, Lydia A., was born March 31, 1854; Herman G., December 10, 1855; Cynthia J., October 8, 1857; Vilinda B., September 3, 1859; William H., December 6, 1861. All are residents of Noble township. David Sigler's brother, William, was a member of Company E, 89th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was killed at the battle of Yellow Bayou, Louisiana, in April, 1864. Mrs. Sigler's brother, M. C. Gilbert, served three years in the late war. Address, Westchester, Indiana.

**EMANUEL SNYDER**—is a native of Union county, Ohio, making advent on earth on December 10, 1849, and being united on September 23, 1870, to Nancy Ascraft, whose natal day was May 23, 1848, in Coshocton county, Ohio. She is a daughter of Charles and Mary (Hardesty) Ascraft, who have resided in Jay county since 1867. Emanuel Snyder's father, Philip Snyder, removed to Jay county in 1856, and died October 28, 1876—his mother, Abigail (Michell) Snyder, resides in Jay county. Charles Philip, born October 1, 1871—the first born to Mr. and Mrs. Snyder—died October 15, 1871; George W., February 17, 1878. Mr. Snyder's home is in Noble township, where he may be found occupied in farming. He settled in Jay county in 1856. Receives mail at Hector. His grandfather, Snyder, was a warrior of 1812.

**PHILIP STOLZ**—immigrated to America in the year 1838, from Alsace, Germany, where he was born March 8, 1811, was naturalized and entered land, working at stone-cutting, in Ohio and Indiana, until the year 1846, when he visited Germany, and married Margaret Martin, May 13, 1846. Coming again to this country, he settled on the land which he at present occupies, enduring at that time all the hardship of pioneer life, the nearest market being thirty miles distant. He is at present living with his sons, Fred S. and Adam V. His wife, whose birth took place in Alsace, Germany, July 15, 1820, expired July 23, 1870. Her parents, Solomon and Katharine Martin, who removed to Jay county in 1849, are deceased. When called away Mrs. Stolz left five children. They are: Nicholas, born September 1, 1847; George, June 21, 1849; Fred S., December 17, 1851; Adam V., June 26, 1854; Sophia, April 23, 1857. Mr. Stolz's time is devoted to farming. His address is Westchester, Jay county.





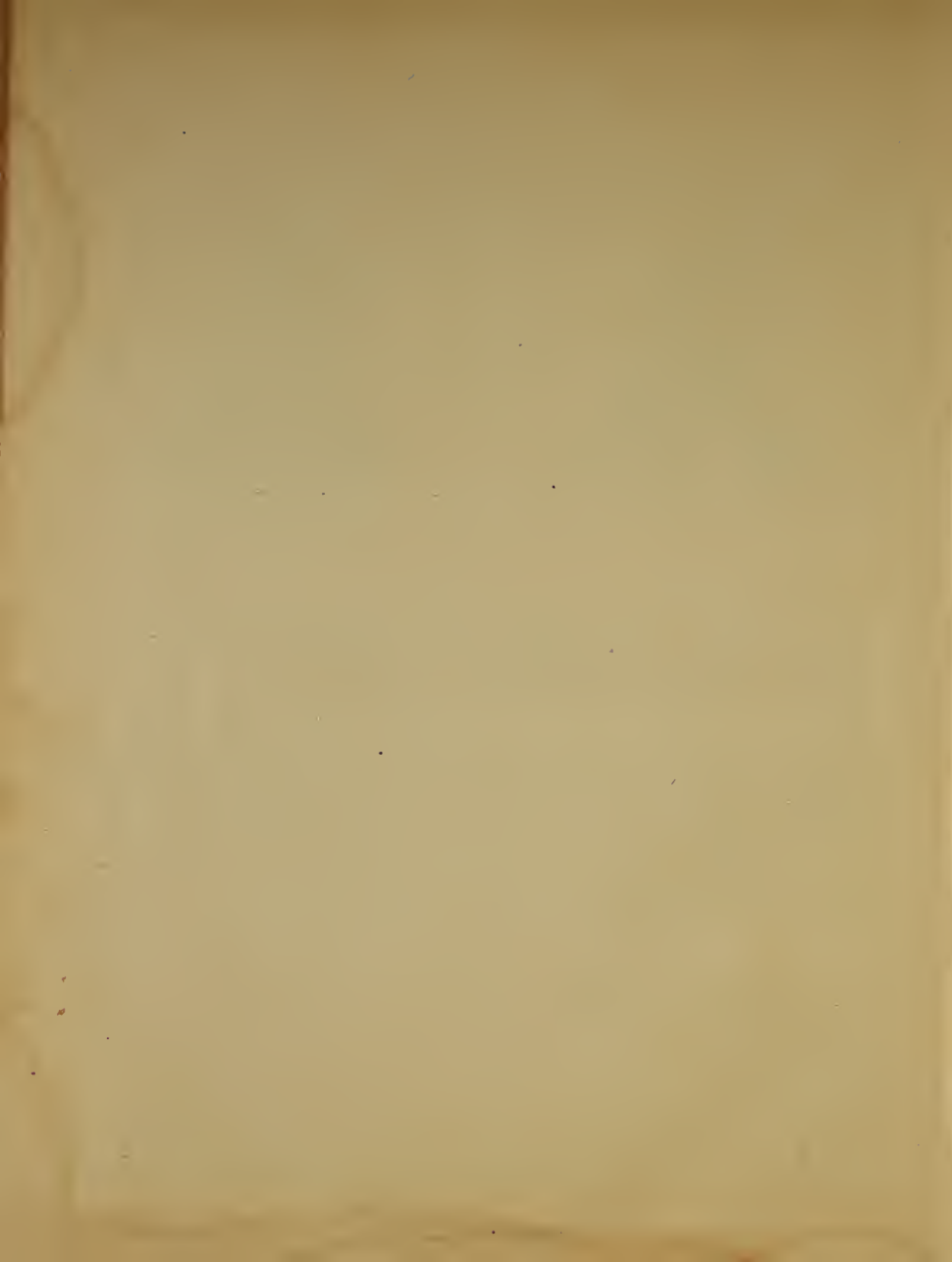
THOMAS E. LEWIS.



EMMA L. B. LEWIS M. D.



RESIDENCE OF MRS. EMMA B. LEWIS M.D. CAMDEN IND.





## MADISON TOWNSHIP.

**DANIEL ATKINSON**—a native of Wayne county, Ohio, is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hartcock) Atkinson, the date of his birth being July 4, 1821. He was trustee of Madison township from the year 1858 to that of 1870. His first wife, Sarah (Long) Atkinson, was born in Gallia county, Ohio, April 27, 1829, and died April 21, 1872. She was the mother of seven children. The first, Eliza Jane, was born August 2, 1858, *did* February 4, 1877; Henry Noah, October 1, 1857, *did* March 24, 1877; Albert Monroe, September 21, 1859, *did* April 25, 1860; Elizabeth Ann, October 2, 1861; Matias Jefferson, November 22, 1863; Effie Moody, March 12, 1869; George W., March 8, 1868, *did* July 23, 1868. Mrs. Atkinson, the second, was Barbara Ellen Zeiler, daughter of John and Barbara (Beckheimer) Zeiler. She was born June 10, 1839, in Frederick county, Virginia, expired February 29, 1870. She was married February 18, 1875, in Jay county. Her children are: John Thomas, born November 27, 1875, *did* April 27, 1877; Margaret Catherine, April 30, 1878. Mr. Atkinson settled in Jay county in the year 1897. His address is Salamonina. His brother, Matthew, was a soldier of the late war, serving one year. His grandfather, Stephen Atkinson, was a warrior of 1812.

**HENRY H. ATKINSON**—and Ephraim M. Stratton were united in marriage March 15, 1861, in Jay county. Their children number seven, answering to the following names: Daniel W., born December 27, 1861; Timothy, July 12, 1863, *did* October 14, 1878; Charlie H., July 29, 1865; Elora Alice, April 6, 1867; Rebecca Jane, March 30, 1871; James Albert, August 13, 1875; Minnie DeBite, October 29, 1877. Mrs. Atkinson is a daughter of Henry S. and Rebecca (Hedrick) Stratton, who, in 1838, removed to Jay county. Farming and teaching engage the attention of Mr. Atkinson. A resident of Madison township, he receives communications at Salamonina. He was trustee of Madison township from the year 1876 to that of 1880. His parents, Thomas and Elizabeth (Hartcock) Atkinson, settled in Jay county in 1837. His life-troubles began in Miami county, Ohio, September 23, 1837. Mrs. Atkinson first saw the light in Jay county, June 11, 1841. Mr. Atkinson is the youngest of a family of twelve children—eight sons and four daughters. Six brothers and two sisters are still living. He received his education at Farmers' Academy, in this county—has taught in the public schools for twenty-three years.

**JOSHUA ARMSTRONG**—and Emlene W. Trice were united in marriage, March 25, 1868, in Franklin county, Ohio. He is a native of Licking county, Ohio, coming to this world on December 4, 1855. His wife began her journey in Franklin county, Ohio, January 10, 1843. Samuel A., their first child, was born December 27, 1868; Alice, January 14, 1866; Maggie, April 16, 1868; Emma, August 23, 1871; Charlie, March 8, 1873. Mr. Armstrong is engaged in farming, resides in Madison township, and receives mail at Fort Recovery.

**ELI CLARK**—is a son of Eli and Ann Clark, settlers in Jay county in 1858. His birth took place in Carroll county, Ohio, January 13, 1846. Is a farmer of Madison township, and receives mail at Salamonina. Martha J., his wife, a daughter of George and Jane (Woten) Mitchell, was born in Jay county on March 24, 1850. Their marriage was celebrated December 4, 1870, in Jay county.

**W. T. DENNEY**—is a son of John and Catherine (Scott) Denney, the former of whom died in 1865, the latter in 1877. He was born in Ohio in the year 1851. Was elected trustee for a term of two years, beginning with April 15, 1880. His grandfather was the first settler in Madison township. Mr. Denney is employed as a farmer and teacher. Married, May 4, 1877, in Randolph county, Indiana, to Nettie J. Debolt, daughter of Henry and Anna (Mikesell) Debolt, whose birth occurred in Randolph county in 1852. William Denney is a resident of Madison township. Address, Fort Recovery.

**ALEXANDER HUTCHENS**—son of Joel and Elizabeth (Kline) Hutchens, settlers of Jay county in 1840, is a druggist and grocer of Madison township. Was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, April 30, 1832, and married, March 16, 1867, in Jay county, Indiana, Fida Ann (McLaughlin) Wallace, his wife, is a daughter of John and Barbara (Spillman) McLaughlin, settlers in Jay county in 1838. On September 24, 1850, in Jay county, her birth took place. Three children call her mother—they are: Ida Belle, born December 1, 1867; William Elwood, November 10, 1870; Eugene Wilson, October 18, 1875. Mrs. Hutchens's former husband was Joseph Wallace, who

was born ———, ———, and married ———, ———. By him she had two children. They are: Barbara Jane, born July 4, 1864; Marilda Ellen, April 17, 1860. Mr. Hutchens was a soldier of the late war, serving three years as a member of Company E, 84th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Martin B. Miller. Was engaged in the battle of Chickamauga, on September 20, 1863, being wounded in the right arm. Henry, a brother, also served three years—another brother, Andrew, served nine months. A brother-in-law, Wiley McLaughlin, was killed in the battle of Franklin, Tennessee. His parents settled in Noble township while it was yet a wilderness, there being no roads or schools. They granted their corn for family use. Their milling was principally done in a horse-mill for some years. His father is a native of North Carolina—his mother of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Address, Salamonina.

**WILLIAM C. INGLE**—born in Hamilton county, Ohio, March 31, 1824, is a son of Irsun H. and Rhoda (Clough) Ingle, who took up their abode in Jay county in 1848. He is a farmer who may be addressed at Jonlon. At the time of his settlement near Salem, in Madison township, churches and Sabbath-schools were unknown. His father, bringing his official membership, began preaching and organized a Sabbath-school at his house the next year, which was 1849. Mrs. Ingle is a daughter of Daniel and Rachel (Shokias) Swank—her Christian name is Esther. She first saw the light in Warren county, Ohio, November 2, 1827, and wore the orange blossoms on her birthday in the year 1852. Two children, for a brief space, brightened her home. The first, Rachel A., came July 26, 1857, the feeble lamb of light went out August 30, 1859; Irsun H., born November 19, 1859, *expired* April 3, 1870. Mr. Ingle was employed as mail carrier nearly three years.

**ISAAC B. LOTZ**—a farmer of Madison township, is a son of Abraham and Nancy (Carpenter) Lotz, settlers in Jay county in 1832. His birthday fell on September 8, 1829, in Gallia county, Ohio. The marriage vows have been twice recited by him. His former wife, Thury McDaniel, to whom he was married July 8, 1856, *did* June 12, 1870, and was a daughter of William and Thury (Larkin) McDaniel. She was the mother of Milton G., born October 9, 1857, resides in Jay county; William L., September 16, 1859, resides with his father; Rinaldo E., June 23, 1861, resides in Illinois; Charles A., April 9, 1863; Otto P., June 7, 1860; Nora D., August 9, 1873—the three latter reside with their father. Mr. Lotz's second marriage was with Amelia, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Junod) Roop. Her birth occurred in Ashland county, Ohio, August 14, 1837. Two children: Harry H., born March 29, 1878, and Thomas A., August 17, 1879, complete the family list. The first Sabbath-school organized in Jay county was at the residence of Abraham Lotz, he being the originator. He was also one of the first commissioners of Jay county, and was the first justice of the peace, serving fourteen years. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for a period of fifty-four years. He met with many serious accidents, but owing to a strong constitution he lived to a ripe old age, dying peacefully at his residence in Fort Recovery, Ohio, on June 19, 1876. Isaac Lotz served five months as a soldier in the 147th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Address, Salamonina.

**JACOB B. LOTZ**—resides in Madison township, Jay county, where he was born in 1832, and gains his subsistence by farming. He was married in Jay county in the year 1856, to Alharetta E., daughter of Samuel and Susan (Davis) Money, a native of Noble township, whose birth took place August 6, 1859. His parents are Jeremiah C. and Melissa A. (Schult) Lotz. Abraham Lotz organized and superintended the first Sunday-school ever held in Jay county, was also one of the first settlers. Jeremiah Lotz has been in the Government employ more than twenty years. He was chosen a Government clerk in April, 1860, which position he satisfactorily retains. Jacob Lotz's children are: Nina G., born March 14, 1877, and Lulu G., September 18, 1870, *did* April 7, 1880. In 1852 Mr. Lotz settled in Jay county. Address, Salamonina.

**WILLIAM MONEY**—residing in Madison township, is employed as a farmer, settled in Jay county in 1833, and was born near Steuben, Ohio, October 27, 1809. His parents, William and Anna (Anderson) Money, died in Mercer county, Ohio. He has held the office of trustee six years. His wife, Aconoth (Denny) Money, to whom he was united January 8, 1834, and who was born in North Carolina, January 24, 1814, is a descendant of William F. and Mary Ann (Fuller) Denny, who, in 1839, removed to Jay county. Mr. Money's children are: Anna, born July 29, 1837; William H., April 18, 1839,

died April 6, 1865; Mary Jane, February 3, 1841; Alexander, March 8, 1843; Sarah D., August 18, 1846; Acenoth, January 26, 1846; Nicholas, December 21, 1830; James A., December 8, 1832. Address, Jordan.

**NATHAN WOTEN**—was among the first settlers of Madison township, the country at that time being a wilderness, without roads—the milling all being done at New Port and Richmond, and quite frequently the grinding was done in hand-mills. He was a soldier of the Rebellion, serving eight months in the 29th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His birth occurred in Jackson county, Ohio, February 3, 1825. Mr. Woten's parents, Samuel and Hethard Hughes, settled in Jay county in 1827. His life was united to that of Elizabeth McLaughlin on April 18, 1858, in Jay county—her entrance to the world was in Meigs county on April 14, 1827—she is a daughter of John and Barbary (Spillman) McLaughlin, settlers of Jay county in 1838. Nathan Woten is employed as a farmer and raiser of stock, with address at Fort Recovery. His daughter, Martha A., was born July 12, 1856; Mary A. Richards, an adopted daughter, was born December 6, 1874.

**ELIHU RICHARDS**—was born and married in Preble county, the first event taking place December 27, 1839, the latter April 1, 1862. His wife, Emma K. (Rogers) Richards, was born at the same place, March 19, 1842, and is a descendant of Thomas and Lydia (Tritt) Rogers, the latter of whom removed to Jay county in 1872. Mr. Richards is a farmer of Madison township. Address, Fort Recovery. His children are: Viola, born October 2, 1872, and William, May 1, 1878.

**JOHN ROUSH**—is at present filling the office of township assessor, to which he was elected in 1898, and was also elected in the year 1872, serving two years—was elected justice of the peace in 1854, and served sixteen years. Paul and Mary (Berry) Roush are his parents. Sarah, his wife, is a daughter of Joseph and Eleanor (Slater) Durt. She was born August 17, 1829, in Gallia county, Ohio, and on November 17, 1856, in the same place, she became Mrs. Roush. Mr. Roush was born May 6, 1824, in Gallia county. The children numbered thirteen: Augustus L., born and died November 3, 1831; Joseph W., October 26, 1852, resides in Jay county; Haskell R., September 13, 1854, resides in Randolph county; Mary E., January 26, 1857, resides in Darke county; Francis D., July 16, 1858, resides in Van Wert; William A., June 5, 1861, is a resident of Jay county; Della L., May 4, 1863, resides in Jay county; Amanda M., born and died November 3, 1865; Lydia E., January 3, 1867, resides in Jay county; Sarah A., December 23, 1869, resides in Jay county; John A., January 31, 1871, died August 5, 1878; James A., December 26, 1873, resides in Jay county; Samuel D., August 25, 1876, is a resident of same county. Mr. Roush removed to Jay county in 1851, is a farmer and township assessor, with address, Jordan, Jay county, Indiana.

**DAVID T. SKINNER, M. D.**—is a physician and druggist of Madison township; is a graduate of the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, Ohio, also attended the P. M. Institute of Cincinnati, and has practised medicine twelve years. He held the offices of clerk and treasurer for two years in the corporation of Salamonina—at the present time is president of the school board. Was a soldier of the late war from August 12, 1861, until February 23, 1865—a member of Company C, 39th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, was promoted to a captaincy in the 7th Indiana Cavalry, in July, 1863, participated in twenty-two engagements without receiving a wound, although he had two horses killed under him, was taken prisoner and recaptured in less than one hour, which event he remembers as the happiest moment of his existence. His life began in Guernsey county, Ohio, December 27, 1838. He has been twice married—the first wife, Susan R. (Sage) Skinner, was born June 16, 1841, died June 16, 1871. Two children were left to mourn her loss: Charley V., born October 14, 1871; and Lulu Belle, December 26, 1873. The present wife of Dr. Skinner is Prudence F. (Sage), whose birth took place in Oakland county, Michigan, January 7, 1839. She was made a wife on August 5, 1877. Ebenezer Sage, her father, died November 26, 1865—her mother, Sarah (Montgomery) Sage, died July 12, 1843. They settled in Jay county in 1836. Dr. Skinner's father, John C. Skinner, born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and settled in Jay county, in 1852, resides in Muskingum county, Ohio. His mother, Martha (Tetrick) Skinner, died October 15, 1871. Address, Salamonina.

**JAMES F. VANTREES**—a farmer and gunsmith of Madison township, was born in Butler county, September 25, 1858, and married in Mercer

county, Ohio, February 2, 1886, to Matilda A. Cunnams, daughter of James and Mary (Watkins) Cunnams, whose birth took place February 22, 1840, in Mercer county. Their children are: Rosetta, born July 8, 1883; Daniel E., March 14, 1885; Maggie M., December 2, 1873; James Vantrees settled in Jay county in the year 1878. Address, Fort Recovery.

**ABRAHAM WALTERS**—son of Abraham and Catharine Walters, removed to Jay county while it was yet a dense wilderness, and began living in a small cabin. At present he has ninety acres under cultivation, good buildings, and whatever is required for comfort. He held the office of township treasurer from the year 1858 to that of 1862. He was born in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, April 9, 1834, and married June 24, 1852, in Warren county, Ohio. His wife, Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas and Sidney Evans, was born in Warren county, Ohio, November 26, 1835. Their children begin with Clara Belle, born March 31, 1833; Eva C., September 1, 1854; Charles E., June 12, 1856; Jennie R., February 18, 1858; Ella, February 3, 1866; Lucy A., February 16, 1862; Alice, August 2, 1864; Elzera, March 8, 1866; Louis L., January 30, 1869. Mr. Walters may be addressed at Jordan. He removed to Jay county in 1855, is a farmer, and also deals in planes and organs.

### PIKE TOWNSHIP.

**JOSEPH ALLEN**—born in Muskingum county, Ohio, December 18, 1837, died June 15, 1875. He was a resident of Pike township, and was occupied as a farmer, filled the office of justice of the peace of Pike township from November 1888 to 1872. On February 13, 1856, in Boundary, Indiana, he was married to Diana Langle, daughter of John and Catherine (Holt) Langle, the former of whom died in Boundary, the latter a resident of Wells county, Indiana. Mrs. Allen may be addressed at Bluff Point. Her birth took place in Fairfield county, Ohio, June 18, 1841. Her children are: Fidelity Elmore, born February 13, 1856, died February 24, 1863; George D., September 17, 1861; Noah Alvadore, October 29, 1863; William Ellsworth, January 12, 1868; Catherine Adaline, February 23, 1868; Christina Elizabeth, July 29, 1871, died August 29, 1872; Della Josephine, September 11, 1873. All are residents of Jay county. Mr. Allen's father, David Allen, died of cholera, in the year 1854, near Zanesville, Ohio. His mother, Sarah Spencer Allen, was a resident of Jay county, dying December, 1875.

**JOSIAH S. CORLE**—son of Adam and Martha (Shull) Corle, the latter of whom died in Randolph county, October 7, 1892. Mr. Corle is employed as a farmer and justice of the peace, to which latter position he was elected in 1878. His life work began in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1838, and in Randolph county, Indiana, July 3, 1862, he became the protector of Mary Morton. She was born in Jay county, April 21, 1848. Six children call her mother. They are: Priscilla C., born March 24, 1863; Martha Margaret, July 22, 1865; Julia Elizabeth Arabel, October 23, 1871; Thomas Franklin, May 12, 1874; Charlotte Linnie, January 26, 1878. All reside in Jay county. John and Margaret (Sipe) Morton, settlers of Jay county in 1853, are Mrs. Corle's parents. Mr. Corle may be addressed at Salamonina, being a resident of Pike township. His brothers Jonathan and Aaron were soldiers of the late war—Jonathan being drafted from Pennsylvania, and was killed in the battle of Peterborough. Aaron was drafted from Indiana.

**CURTIS H. CLARK**—a soldier of the Union army, entered the service as a private July 4, 1861, was sworn in second lieutenant August 11, 1861, promoted to the position of first lieutenant on August 18, 1862, and resigned his commission November 17, 1863. He was a participant in the battle of Shiloh and siege of Corinth, serving as a member of Company C, 39th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Took part also in the battles of Middleton, Tennessee, and Liberty Gap, including several other prominent battles, and was on the Bragg and Buell campaign. His parents, William and Lucy (Hardy) Clark, entered Jay county in October, 1835, settling on the Little Salamonina, in what is now Pike township, then a part of Randolph county. His mother died the following June. They were unable to find lumber for a coffin, and were compelled to make one of a new wagon box furnished by Dr. Bosworth, who had just removed to the county, using also common nails in the joints of screws. She is buried on the farm—where her son is now living. His father died in 1838, his coffin being made of two doors brought from Preble county for the purpose of building. He had entered 136 acres of land in Pike township. He left five children, C. H. being next to the younger, and at that time but



ten years of age. His birth took place in Preble county, February 10, 1828, and his marriage February 28, 1864, when he was united to Nancy Louisa Hawkins, daughter of Benjamin W. and Caroline (Ensinger) Hawkins. Her birth occurred in Jay county on December 7, 1842. Her children are: Mary Jane, born May 14, 1865; Lucy L., August 25, 1867; Martha C., March 28, 1870; Flora R., October 15, 1872; James S. H., April 11, 1875. Address Mr. Clark at Portland. He is employed as a farmer in Pike township.

**HENRY HIESTER**—a resident of Pike township, was born in Jay county on February 25, 1848. His parents, Daniel and Sarah (Langie) Hiester, were pioneers of Pike township, settling there when there was not a trace of clearing. His father has been postmaster of Boundary about twenty-nine years—has been in the mercantile business twenty-nine years, and has a son in that business in Boundary. Henry Hiester was married September 23, 1893, to Sarah, daughter of Conrad and Mary Jane (Kolin) Frickel, settlers in Jay county in 1842. They emigrated from Germany in 1810. Two of Mrs. Frickel's brothers were soldiers in Germany, one of them being a noted general. Henry Hiester's children are: Liana Dell, born July 14, 1870, died January 23, 1873; Charles La Courtney, February 13, 1872; Jessie J., January 9, 1874; George Ebert, October 4, 1877; Carrie Day, August 19, 1878. Mr. Hiester was born in Jay county on January 20, 1848. Mr. Hiester's father was drafted in the war of 1812, but did not serve, as peace was declared immediately after.

**DANIEL HIESTER**—entered Jay county in the year 1841, soon after its organization, settling on the boundary line, and adopting the mercantile business as his means of support. In 1852 he was appointed postmaster, since which time he has filled the office, in connection with his business as a merchant. His capital at the beginning was a brave heart and a pair of willing hands, and owing to his perseverance he has been enabled to see his children living on nice farms within sight of his dwelling. He has been thrice wedded. His first marriage was to Sarah Laugle, which took place in Fairfield county on August 29, 1839—she died November 6, 1854. Her children are: Melinda, born February 28, 1843; Susannah, May 23, 1846; Henry, February 25, 1848; Sarah P., July 19, 1850; Daniel G., October 9, 1852. His second marriage took place in Jay county, Indiana, August 23, 1855, when he was united to Anna Bailly, whose death occurred December 31, 1872. Her children are: Louisa J., born November 16, 1858, and Clara Alice, November 14, 1863. All are residents of Jay county. His last union was with Esther Reed, and took place October 12, 1873. She is a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Manes) Reed, settlers of Jay county in 1841. Her birth occurred in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, September 28, 1822. She has also been thrice wedded. Her first marriage being to George W. Abel, and took place January 4, 1844. He died March 27, 1863. His children are: Mary Ellen, born December 3, 1844; William Henry, January 13, 1848; Loretta, February 11, 1850; Martha, February 5, 1852; Josephine, June 11, 1854; Oscar Everett, April 16, 1860; Albert R., June 22, 1863. Her second husband was John Stewart. His children are: Thomas E., born August 27, 1867; Charlie, December 7, 1869; Mary Ellen, died January 3, 1847, and William H., died February 18, 1873. Mr. Hiester's birth took place in Berks county, Pennsylvania, May 1, 1814. His address is Boundary. His father was drafted in the war of 1812, but peace was declared immediately after the oath was taken. His brother, David M., served four years in the late war, without the slightest injury.

**BENJAMIN W. HAWKINS**—was born in Preble county, Ohio, January 20, 1815, and died October 27, 1878. His ancestors came from England in the eighteenth century, settling on the banks of the Shenandoah river, in Virginia, they being descendants of Sir John J. Hawkins, who first transported slaves from England to America. B. W. Hawkins removed from Eaton, Preble county, Ohio, in 1829, settling on the Salmonia, where his widow still resides. They built a comfortable cabin, having lived eight months in camp. A fine crop of corn was raised from seven acres. Mr. Hawkins spent much of his time hunting and fishing. His father, John J. Hawkins, was the first known white person buried in Jay county. His narrow bed lies just before the Hawkins residence. Mr. Hawkins was appointed agent to convey and sell lots in Portland in the year 1837, was appointed sheriff to serve from the year 1837 to 1841, was clerk of the Circuit Court from the year 1843 to that of 1850—from 1859 to 1867, and was for several years mail-carrier from Winchester to Fort Wayne. He was married in Miami county, Ohio, July 20, 1837. His family consists of Mary Jane, born December 2, 1839, died March 3, 1860; Nancy Louisa, December 7, 1842, resides in Jay county; Theodore, November 10, 1844, died October 1, 1845; Narcissus A., August 28, 1845, resides

at Portland; Charlotte A., January 22, 1849, resides in Jay county; Philip E., July 20, 1852, died September 10, 1853; James S., January 19, 1855, resides at Grand Rapids, Michigan; Nathan B., September 7, 1857, died October 10, 1861. Mr. Hawkins was a son of John J. and Nancy (Sellers) Hawkins, settlers of Jay county in 1829. His wife, Caroline (Ensinger) Hawkins, was born in Jefferson county, Virginia, December 28, 1816, is a daughter of Philip and Mary (Park) Ensinger, who, in 1837, removed to Jay county. She resides on a farm in Pike township, receiving mail at Boundary. John J. Hawkins was a warrior of 1812. Joseph, a brother of B. W., served three years in the late war. His mother's brother was a Revolutionary soldier, and distinguished himself in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown.

**ELIJAH LYONS**—born in Columbiana county, Ohio, September 24, 1824, served as trustee of Pike township from the year 1832 to that of 1854, was elected county commissioner in October, 1878, and filled the office to December 1, 1880. He settled in Pike township, in the midst of the forest, where he now has a fine farm. His father, Thomas Lyons, was born of Irish parents, April 9, 1797, and died in Ohio on August 14, 1838. His mother, Eve Apple, born of German parents, January 11, 1797, died in Indiana on September 23, 1870. His marriage took place in Perry county, Ohio, January 8, 1846, being united to Mary Bailly, whose birth took place in Fulton county, Pennsylvania, January 13, 1820. Their children are: T. H., born November 11, 1848; William, April 8, 1848, died November 29, 1848; John B., November 29, 1849; Sarah Ann, December 14, 1851; S. A. D. S., October 5, 1853; Rebecca Jane, December 28, 1855; Mary Lavina, October 28, 1859; Susan, January 17, 1863. Mrs. Lyons is a daughter of Peter and Margaret (Chine) Bailly. Her children are all residents of Jay county, except John B., who resides in Randolph county, and Sarah Ann, who resides in Minnesota. Mr. Lyons should be addressed at Boundary. His brothers, Thomas and Samuel, were soldiers of the late war, serving the full time, and going out with the hundred day men. Samuel was captain.

**JOSEPH D. R. G. LOSCH**—a farmer and justice of the peace, receives mail at Bluff Point. His parents, Charles C. and Julia A. (Polk) Losch, removed from Werdnburg, Germany, in the year 1835—both are deceased. On May 29, 1873, in Jay county, Mr. Losch became the protector of Mary A. Ware, born in Jay county on August 21, 1850. Her parents are John E. and Susan (Fessel) Ware, the former born in Virginia, the latter in Wayne county, Indiana. Joseph Losch was elected to the office of justice of the peace in the year 1878, which office he still retains. His brother, Charles F., served one year and six months in the late war. His brother John served during the war. His brother Joseph was taken sick at Camp Morton, and died soon after being taken home. Mr. Losch is a resident of Pike township, and was born in Jay county on August 14, 1846.

**LEWIS RINES**—was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, December 16, 1846. His parents, James and Mary (Van Sycok), entered Jay county in 1849, settling at Mount Pleasant. His mother died in that county in February, 1879. His wife, Mary Jane, is a daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Mays) Staley, who settled in Jay county in 1833. She was born in Jay county, May 6, 1831, and married January 29, 1852. Her children number three, namely: Rolando, born October 1, 1872, died December 13, 1872; Hattie Alzene, December 1, 1874; Joseph Gideon, May 1, 1879. Address Mr. Rines at Portland. Eli Rines, brother of Lewis, served three years in the late war. He filled the position of standard-bearer, carrying the colors through twenty-seven battles.

**ISAAC NEWTON RARICK**—a physician and surgeon, residing and practicing at Bluff Point, attended lectures at the Physio-Medical Institute at Cincinnati, and received a diploma February 17, 1873. On April 19, 1835, his birth took place in Darke county, Ohio. His marriage was celebrated at Ridgeville, December 31, 1893, Adeline Wood becoming his wife. Her birth took place October 10, 1834, in Darke county. Am., born October 2, 1854, and Cary, January 16, 1866, have been added to their home. The latter died March 14, 1869. Mrs. Rarick's parents are Samuel and Elizabeth (Thompson) Wood. Her father was a warrior of 1812. Mr. Rarick's brothers, Abraham, Jacob, Adam, and Charles W., served in the late war. Her brothers, Andrew J., Charles R., Elijah T. and Eliza B., were in the army. Charles died on the road in Missouri, at the time Fremont was in pursuit of Price. Andrew was in the battle of Gettysburg, and was standard bearer at the battle of the

Wilderness, carrying the flag fourteen days. Elijah was wounded near Memphis, returned home, and, soon after suffering an amputation of an arm, died at Winchester. Elisha served during the war. Elisha and Elijah were twins. They entered the army when about sixteen years of age.

**HENRY C. STALEY**—a soldier of the war of the Rebellion, served three years, a member of Company H, 100th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Fifteenth Army Corps, participating in all the battles in which that corps was engaged. The birth of his father, Joseph R., took place in Miami county, Ohio, in 1810; that of his mother, Sarah J. Staley, May 8, 1820, in Virginia. They settled in Jay county in the year 1840. Henry C. is a resident of Pike township, is engaged as a miller, and receives mail at Boundary. He was born in Jay county on February 23, 1813. Matilda Stewart became his wife on June 26, 1870, the ceremony being performed in Jay county. She is a descendant of John and Margaret Stewart, settlers of Jay county in 1864. The offspring of Henry and Matilda Staley, are: Joseph Willard, born May 8, 1871; Margaret Jane, August 11, 1873; George Irwin, April 20, 1875; Stella Maude, September 20, 1878; Oliver Perry, June 20, 1880. Mrs. Staley began life in Jackson county, Ohio, January 14, 1844.

**HENRY S. STRATTON**—a farmer, residing in Pike township. For the space of six years held the office of trustee of that township, and also held the office of justice of the peace of the same township ten years. His birth took place in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, May 11, 1809. His parents, Timothy and Hester (Horton) Stratton, removed from Pennsylvania to Clarke county, Ohio. His living is gained by farming, he being a resident of Pike township, who settled in Jay county in the year 1839. The country being new to him, with his amiable wife, endured many hardships, though both are still very active. His marriage took place in Clarke county, Ohio, May 8, 1836, he being united to Rebecca, daughter of Philip and Litty (Foley) Hedrick, who removed from Kentucky to Clarke county. They are blessed with a large family, the first of whom is David H., born April 13, 1837, and who is a prominent physician of Fort Graham, Texas, where, for several years, he has practiced; Timothy L., born June 14, 1838; William Henry, November 29, 1839, died March 1, 1863; Euphemia Moody, June 11, 1841; Solon Curtis, December 14, 1842, died December 2, 1862; John Hawkins, February 13, 1844; Finley Robert, November 9, 1845; Laura Louisa, May 23, 1847; Milton L., October 21, 1848; Rebecca Jane, October 15, 1850; Florine Leon, July 12, 1854, died July 5, 1861; Emma Foley, May 30, 1859, died March 10, 1860. Five sons were soldiers of the war of the Rebellion. Timothy L. and William H. were members of Company E, 89th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Solon C., a member of Company H, 100th Regiment, died on the march, in an ambulance, near Holly Springs, Mississippi, December 2, 1862. John H. and Finley Robert also served, the latter being a lieutenant, and, at present, is quite a prominent lawyer of Fort Wayne, and has handled several criminal cases with success. William H. died in hospital at Memphis, Tennessee, March 1, 1863. The remainder of Henry Stratton's children reside in Jay county, being engaged in agriculture. His father, Timothy Stratton, was born in Connecticut, in the year 1772, and died in Clarke county, Ohio, in 1853. His mother was born in Pennsylvania, August 24, 1776, and died in Clarke county, December 8, 1857. Mrs. Stratton's birth took place in Clarke county, September 24, 1818. Address, Boundary.

**WILLIAM T. WATKINS**—is a son of Henry and Ruth (Thomas) Watkins, and was born in Warren county, Ohio, July 29, 1829. He was married in Clinton county, Ohio, September 4, 1851, to Elphira, daughter of Julius Cesar and Margaret (Barry) Beeman, her birth having taken place in Warren county, Ohio, September 18, 1833. The first child born to them was Ruby Ann, who came April 4, 1833, and died September 1, 1833; Frank M., July 18, 1837; Margaret E., October 12, 1834, died August 17, 1868. Frank M. married Sarah Jane Hawkins, daughter of Joseph C. and Sarah (Bosworth) Hawkins, they being one of the first families settling in Jay county—Mr. Hawkins settled in Jay county in 1830. Henry Watkins is in the defence of Norfolk when besieged by the British. Mr. Watkins is a farmer of Pike township. Address, Collett.

#### JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

**CHARLES BOYER**—resides in Jefferson township, settled in Jay county in the year 1839, and is engaged in farming. His birth took place in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, July 11, 1811—being indebted for his existence

to Christopher and Elizabeth (Broadstock) Boyer, of Montgomery county, Ohio. Sarah Brannaman, who gave her life into his keeping in Montgomery county, April 6, 1837, was born in that county on September 19, 1806. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Boyer are: Abram C., born March 30, 1840, married Martha Brown, resides in Jay county; Joseph Anderson, August 1, 1841, married Elizabeth Ferguson, resides in Terre Haute, Indiana; Benjamin Franklin, June 25, 1844, married Elizabeth J. Pettijohn, resides in Indianapolis; Samuel Sylvester, October 30, 1848, served nearly a year in the late war, died June, 1867; John Henry, November 23, 1840, resides in Jay county, married Frances G. Ambrose. The parents of Mrs. Boyer are Abram and Anna (Neff) Brannaman, of Montgomery county, Ohio. Mr. Boyer was a pioneer of Jefferson township, settling on the farm where he still resides. His maternal grandfather was born in London. His paternal grandparents were born in Germany—his wife's ancestors were also born in Germany. He has two German Bibles in his possession which were printed in Germany, one in 1748, the other in 1780, both in a good state of preservation. Abram C., his son, served three years in the late war. Address, Powers.

**EDWARD W. BEEKMAN**—and Rachel (Coons) Beekman reside in Jefferson township. They began the journey of life together on August 30, 1854, in Jay county. The first addition to their happiness was a daughter, who answers to the name of Rebecca Ann, and who entered their home July 20, 1855—now making happier the house of Wesley Lee, in Ridgeville, Randolph county; the second, Mary Jane, is the wife of Albert A. Mann—her birth took place November 7, 1857, resides in Ridgeville; Elizabeth Emily, born May 18, 1859; Sanford, December 20, 1861; Hannah Serepta, January 10, 1864; Lewis Michael, February 14, 1860; John Eli, January 2, 1868; Jessie Race, October 6, 1871. Mr. Beekman is a descendant of John R. and Hannah (Davis) Beekman. John R. was a warrior in 1812, for which services he received a land warrant in the year 1857; settled in Jay county in 1837, on the old Morine trace, named after the Indian Morine, in Jefferson township. Mrs. Elizabeth Coons is still living, being one of the oldest living settlers in Jay county, is now in her 82nd year, being born in Delaware, in 1790, and is the mother of Rachel (Coons) Beekman. Mrs. Beekman's father is Michael Coons. Rachel Beekman's brothers, John A. and Martin B., served three years each in the late war. Mr. Beekman had his birth in Highland county, Ohio, September 24, 1833. His wife entered the world at the same place January 2, 1830. Their means of support is farming. Address, Red Key.

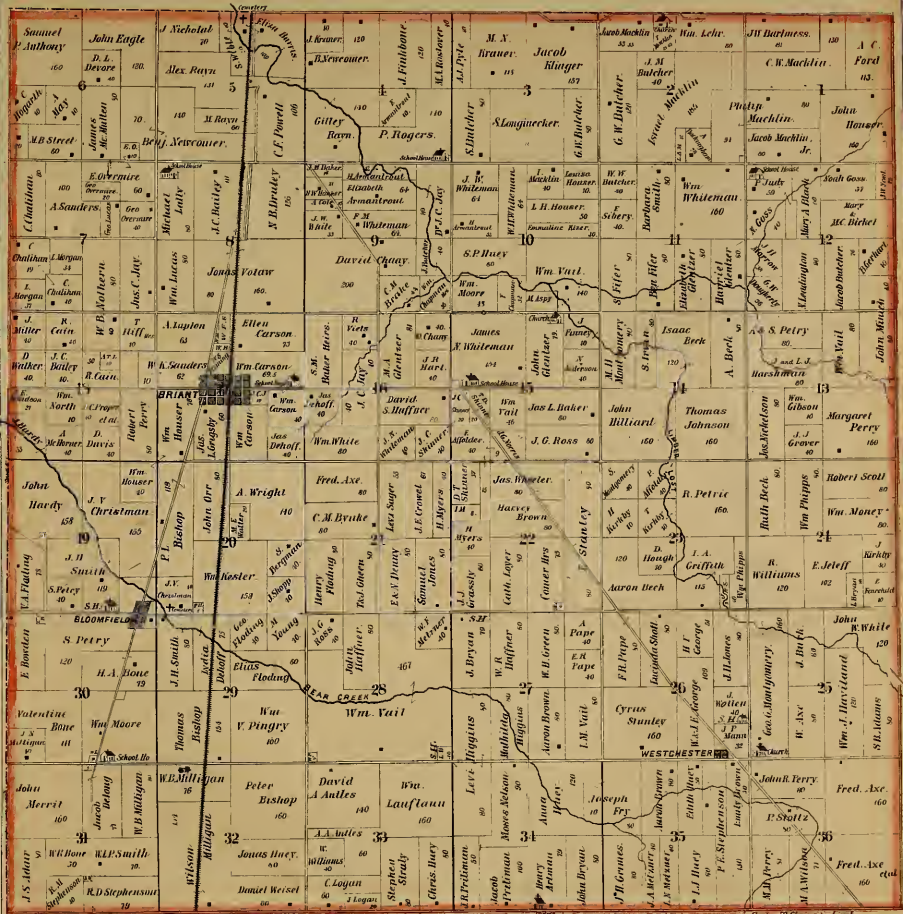
**HERBERT L. DAILY**—son of John L. and Triphena (Crozler) Daily, settlers of Jay county in 1853, fills the various positions of postmaster, railroad agent, grocer and grain dealer. Mr. Daily was married April 10, 1878, to Emily Dail, the birth of whom occurred October 28, 1857, in Wayne county, Indiana. Her parents are William and Doretha (Hill) Dail, settlers of Jay county in 1875. Mr. Daily is a resident of Jefferson township, and was born in Jay county May 1, 1833. His father was one of the pioneers of Jefferson township. Address, Powers.

**WILLIAM EARNEST**—and Ophelia Watson pledged their vows of faithfulness to each other on December 28, 1856. A family of seven children gather around the home—hearts—they are: Henry B., born September 6, 1858; Eliza E., January 3, 1861; Josephine M., January 1, 1865; Edward P., August 28, 1867; Abigail A., July 10, 1871; Francis W., July 20, 1873; John, May 17, 1878. William Earnest served nine months in the late war, a member of Company C, 39th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His father, Henry Earnest, was of German, and his mother, Ann (Garbet) Earnest, of English descent. Mr. Earnest resides in Jefferson township, is a farmer, and receives mail at Red Key. He settled in Jay county in 1857. Was born July 1, 1827, in Toronto, Canada. His wife was born April 14, 1839, in Cincinnati, Ohio.

**ROBERT HENRY**—is a farmer residing in Jefferson township. On March 13, 1866, in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, his birth took place, and on December 18, 1864, in Fayette county, Ohio, his marriage was celebrated, he talking to share his home, Eliza, a daughter of George and Peggy (McDaniel) Conner. She was born in Perry county, Pennsylvania, June 2, 1812. Their children are: George, born February 17, 18 ; John, October 28, 1830; William, June 10, 1842; Nancy Jane, January 1, 1837; Angeline, March 8, 1845; Amanda, January 8, 1848. Robert Henry's sons, George and William, were soldiers of the late war, each serving three years. George was killed at



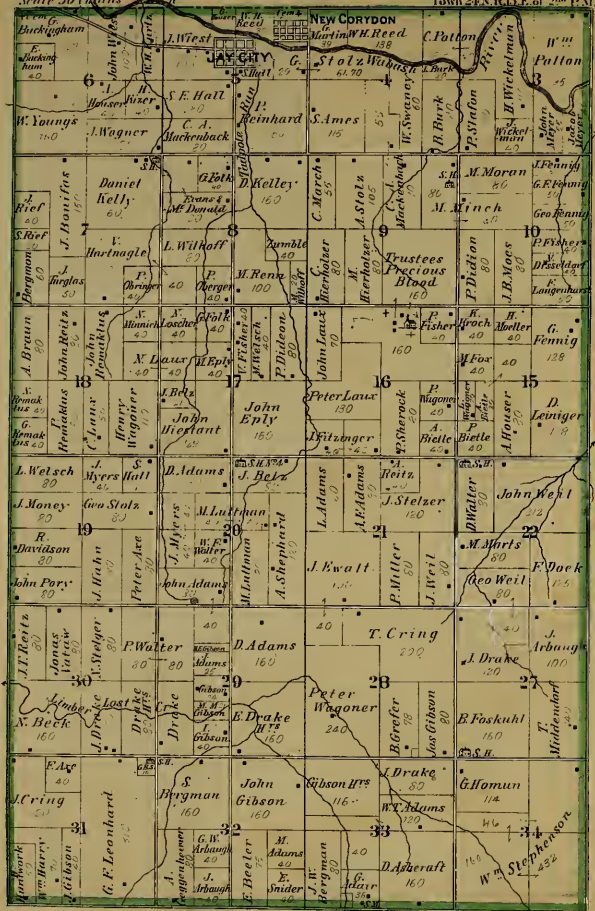
## MAP OF BEAR CREEK TOWNSHIP



# MAP OF WABASH TOWNSHIP

Scale 50 Chains 1 inch

Town 24 N. R. 15 E. of 2nd P.M.





the battle of Pleasant Hill, Louisiana. In 1850 Mr. Henry settled on the farm he at present occupies in Jay county. Address, Powers.

**T. M. C. LUTES**—was married September 18, 1835, to Sarah Jane Nixon, whose birth took place October 1, 1835, and her death April 21, 1858. She left one child, Angelina, who was born August 2, 1858. On July 4, 1858, at New Mount Pleasant, Mr. Lutes was united to Ann Manning, a native of Baltimore, Maryland, whose birth occurred April 23, 1833. Her parents are Paul and Barbary Ann Manning. Her children number six—they are: John M., born August 26, 1859; Hannah Hamlin, January 10, 1861; Elijah M., October 1, 1862; Esther Ann, February 26, 1864; Thomas Sherman, August 13, 1869; Jennie, April 13, 1869. Mr. Lutes, son of John and Mary Ann (Parker) Lutes, and who was born May 2, 1833, in Coshocton county, Ohio, was elected constable of Jefferson township in April, 1858, and was elected land appraiser of Jay county, afterward changed to assessor. He enlisted in the late war, on October 8, 1864, was discharged on account of disability on June 27, 1865, having shared in the battle of Nashville, Tennessee. His brother, Elijah Lutes, served three years in the Mexican war, also four years in the war of the Rebellion. His maternal grandfather was in the Revolutionary war, serving from the commencement to its close as sergeant. His grandfather is a Prussian. Mr. Lutes is the inventor and proprietor of the Hooper Drain Tile, patented March 9, 1869. Mr. Lutes is a farmer of Jefferson township, settling in Jay county in 1858. Address, New Mount Pleasant.

**DENNIS F. LUCAS**—son of John and Susannah (Comer) Lucas, residents of Genoa county, Indiana, was born in Butler county, Ohio, February 15, 1836, and was married on July 6, 1836, in Highland county, Ohio, to Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Bundy) Scott, of that county, whose birth occurred there on July 15, 1831. Their family circle has been augmented by the advent of Augustus N., born August 23, 1851; Benjamin F., July 4, 1852; Mary E., January 26, 1854; John W., June 19, 1855; Charles F., January 26, 1857; Sarah E., May 31, 1858; Birch C., December 4, 1859; Cassius H., December 26, 1859; Emma J., December 2, 1861; Elmer E., September 3, 1863; Frank H., September 28, 1864; James O., January 17, 1867; Carrie A., August 16, 1868; Mollie B., July 11, 1872; Maggie J., January 14, 1874. Mr. Lucas resides in Jefferson township, settled in Jay county in 1873, and is a farmer and grain dealer. His brothers, John H. and Theophilus, served three years in the war of the Rebellion. His brothers-in-law, Jacob and Lemuel Scott, also served three years. Jacob died at New Madrid, Missouri. Three children are deceased—Mary E., July 2, 1858; Cassius H., February 9, 1861; Emma J., December 26, 1861. Address, Powers.

**MAHLON MORRICAL**—a soldier of the late war, enlisted August 16, 1862, serving three years. Was at Mumfordsville, Kentucky, Pleasant Hill, Tupelo, and Nashville, including several other prominent battles. He was wounded in the right arm, and disabled for life, while in the battle of Nashville. Susannah (Nixon) Morrical, born October 2, 1844, and died April 13, 1877, was the first wife of Mr. Morrical. His present wife is Charlotte Jane (Odle) Morrical, whose birth took place in Jay county, December 7, 1846, and who gave him her hand on September 21, 1877. Her parents are William and Miranda Lasker (Jackson) Odle, residents of Jay county. Mr. Morrical first saw the light in Henry county, Indiana, October 36, 1848. He is a farmer, residing in Jefferson township, and his address, New Mount Pleasant. His first child, Alice, was born July 8, 1871; Anna, December 27, 1872; Allen, February 25, 1874; Arland and Arlie, March 20, 1877, Arlie died August 1, 1877.

**EMANUEL T. MILLER**—and Jane Myers were pronounced man and wife on August 27, 1854, in Jay county. Unto them was born Ann Eliza January 11, 1856; Alexander, November 26, 1858; Lucinda Catherine, November 15, 1859; William David, December 4, 1861; Emanuel Franklin, August 11, 1866; Sarah Ellen, October 18, 1862, died September 25, 1873. Mr. Miller, who is a farmer of Jefferson township, may be addressed at New Mount Pleasant. Settled in Jay county November 17, 1852. He was born in York county, Pennsylvania, April 19, 1828, being a son of John Frederick and Mary (Throne) Miller, residents of Pennsylvania. His wife, Jane (Myers) Miller, had her birth in Columbiana county, Ohio, January 13, 1834, and is a daughter of Benjamin P. and Rachel (Fordham) Myers, settlers of Jay county in 1827. Mr. Miller's grandfather, Miller, was a soldier of 1812. Emanuel Miller entered Jay county having in his possession the sum of \$1.56, he worked as a carpenter, helping to build nine school-houses in Jefferson township, and,

owing to his industry, he now possesses a nice farm and one of the finest barns in the township. His father was born October 13, 1867, in York county, Pennsylvania—his mother at the same place in the year 1793, died in 1848. His grandparents coming from Germany, settled in Pennsylvania, where his father is still living.

**WILLIAM NIXON**—a farmer of Jefferson township, was born in Jay county October 6, 1840. On October 28, 1866, in the same county, he became the husband of Enretta Ulom, born in Darke county, Ohio, December 22, 1841, and whose parents are Jacob and Susannah (Ray) Ulom. Their children are: Albert, born August 7, 1867; Charley, December 13, 1872; Lurana, April 7, 1874—all reside in Jay county. John and Hannah (Pennock) Nixon are the parents of William Nixon. He assisted in organizing the township of Jefferson. His children are all nicely situated, living within sight of his home. Address, New Mount Pleasant.

**JAMES MENDENHALL**—a soldier of the late war, served three years a member of Company F, 46th O. V. I. His parents, Pennell and Maria (West) Mendenhall, were among the early settlers of Randolph county. His birth took place in Columbiana county, Ohio, March 17, 1829, and he became a benedict on May 16, 1864, in Randolph county, taking to share the vicissitudes of life, Delilah Odle, daughter of Caleb and Eliza (Jack) Odle, residents of Randolph county. Mr. Mendenhall resides in Jefferson township, gains a livelihood by farming, and receives mail at Ridgeville. His children are: George R., born August 22, 1855; Edwin H., December 20, 1867; David Corwin, January 9, 1871; Minnie L., October 6, 1873; Nettie Viola, December 21, 1878, died July 15, 1886. Joseph, a brother of James Mendenhall, was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, being a member of the 54th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and died at Vicksburg, in the year 1863, from disease contracted in the army. Mr. Mendenhall was with Garfield in the battle of Prestonburgh. Mrs. Mendenhall was born in Randolph county March 1, 1846. Her children all reside in Jay county.

**J. P. NIXON**—was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, December 18, 1833. Served as township assessor in the years 1864 and 1865, was trustee from 1868 to 1874, county treasurer from 1874 to 1876, and is at present township trustee. He is a son of John and Hannah (Pennock) Nixon, and was married in Jefferson township August 31, 1851. His children are: Cyrus, born June 4, 1863, died August 26, 1864; James, December 23, 1863; Millard, March 11, 1869; Anna, December 16, 1867; Walter, February 14, 1870; Elmer, April 9, 1873; Jesse Ellsworth, April 12, 1875; Ida, August 26, 1879. Mrs. Nixon is Emeline, daughter of William and Sarah (Spavin) Hite, and had her birth in Jay county May 31, 1839. John Nixon removed to Jay county in the year 1836, was one of the earliest settlers of the township, and assisted in the organization of Jefferson. J. P. Nixon is engaged as a farmer. Address, New Mount Pleasant.

**JOHN MILTON PIERSON**—was born in Randolph county July 7, 1850. He is a son of William and Ann Eliza (Pennock) Pierson, settlers in Jay county in February, 1856. His first wife, Martha Jane Spahr, who was born September 12, 1856, and died February 12, 1875, was the mother of one child named Elmer, born October 12, 1873, and died February 3, 1874. His present wife, Eliza Matilda (Meeks) Pierson, is a daughter of Eli and Matilda (Lorris) Meeks, was born in Miami county, Ohio, February 22, 1854, and wore the orange blossoms on May 6, 1877, in Portland, Indiana. Two boys have entered the home of this worthy pair—they are: Edgar, born February 23, 1878, and Arthur, March 2, 1880. Mr. Pierson's father was twice drafted in the late war, and released on account of disability. His grandfather, Joshua Pennock, cleared the land on which Portland is built, his mother helping to pick and pile brush from seven acres. Address, New Mount Pleasant.

**JACOB KERNS**—is a farmer residing in Jefferson township. He filled the office of assessor from the year 1875 to that of 1877. Mr. Kerns is a son of Henry and Margaret (Riner) Kerns, who removed from Virginia to Preble county. He was born July 31, 1813, in Berkeley county, Virginia, and settled in Jay county in 1841. He comes of Revolutionary stock, both his grandparents having been warriors of that time. His father served in the war of 1812. Thomas D., his son, was a soldier of the late war, serving nearly two years. His father-in-law, William Finch, also served in the war of 1812. His son-in-law, Henry T. Hammond, was also a soldier in the late war, being with Sherman on his march from Atlanta to the sea. Jacob Kerns was united to

Martha E. Finch, June 4, 1840, in Jay county. She began life's journey March 8, 1833, in Carroll county, Ohio, died in Jay county, October 23, 1880. Her parents are William and Amelia (Jackson) Finch, settlers of Jay county in 1836. Eight children have claimed the care of Mr. and Mrs. Kerns, namely: William Henry, October 6, 1841, died December 7, 1841; Mary E., April 16, 1843, died June 20, 1800; John, November 27, 1844, resides in Jay county; Thomas D., October 29, 1846, resides in Howard, Kansas; Farinda A., February 10, 1849, resides in Jay county; Sarah C., September 15, 1851, resides at Mount Pleasant; Martha A., January 28, 1855, died September 8, 1873; Jacob V., April 16, 1860, resides in Jay county. Mr. Kerns was at addressed at New Mount Pleasant. He has every comfort and a pleasant home, living on the farm which he entered in 1835.

**GEORGE W. SWHIER**—is by occupation a brick-maker and farmer, residing in Jefferson township, with postoffice address at Powers. On February 26, 1873, in Winchester, Virginia, he was united to A. A. Hodges, descendant of John and Elizabeth Hodges, residents of Virginia. She was born in Frederick county, Virginia, May 31, 1840, and is the mother of three children, namely: Laura Virginia, born May 27, 1874; Henrietta, February 11, 1879; ———, June 6, 1879. Mr. Swhier came to his existence January 12, 1840, in Frederick county, Virginia. He was trustee of Jefferson township from the year 1874 to that of 1878 and from 1878 to 1880. He served nearly one year in the late war, a member of the 30th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His brother, Jacob B., served nearly one year in the 140th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His father died in Frederick county March 23, 1853. His mother died April 25, 1879.

**RICHARD L. SHELLEY**—one of our noble patriots, served three years a member of Company F, 5th Ohio Cavalry. He was a participant in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Matamoras, Chattanooga, and several others. His parents, Ebenezer and Julian (House) Shelley, reside in Preble county, Ohio. His father is a native of North Carolina—his mother of Virginia. His existence began in Preble county, Ohio, November 22, 1839. Mary S. Wood, whose birth took place in Jay county, October 13, 1850, became his wife on November 4, 1868. Their first child, John W., was born July 19, 1871, died March 13, 1872; Rufus H., April 28, 1874, died January 2, 1875. Mrs. Shelley's parents, John and Elizabeth (Landers) Wood, removed to Jay county in 1850. Mr. Shelley's brothers, Isaac N. and Thomas J., were soldiers of the late war—the former serving four years, the latter three years. Richard Shelley is employed as a farmer, resides in Jefferson township, settled in Jay county in 1868, and receives mail at Powers. His father, Ebenezer Shelley, was born November 7, 1810. His mother, Julian, was born May 10, 1810—both reside in Preble county, Ohio. Mrs. Shelley's father was born October, 1813. Her mother, January 8, 1814.

**WILLIAM SILVERS**—a retired farmer residing in Jefferson township, is a native of Champaign county, Ohio, being born September 18, 1815. Served as constable from the year 1842 to that of 1844. Is a son of William and Mary (Myers) Silvers, with whom he settled in Jay county in 1830, and became the husband of Amanda Jane Welch on November 20, 1838, in Urbana, Ohio, whose birth took place September 15, 1822, in Wayne county, Ohio—he died January 5, 1871. Her children are: Mary Jane, born June 8, 1840, resides in Nebraska; Thomas Jefferson, August 25, 1841, resides in Randolph county; Emily, June 18, 1844, died July 20, 1845; James E., October 10, 1845, resides in Randolph county; William Lewis, May 27, 1841, resides in Jay county; David, April 23, 1846, died March 7, 1870; Elizabeth, June 8, 1851, resides in Jay county; Lemuel, October 27, 1853, died October 8, 1858, Christina, January 6, 1856; Viola, April 4, 1859, resides in same county; Monroe, February 23, 1861, died February 4, 1895; Ulysses Grant, March 5, 1860, resides in Jay county; William Sherman, May 8, 1865, resides in same county. Mrs. Silvers was a daughter of James and Elizabeth (Sill) Welch. Mr. William Silvers, the father of Mr. Silvers, served during the war of 1812, under General Harrison. His grandfather Silvers is of English birth, his grandmother of German origin. Four of his nephews served in the late war, one of whom died in Libby prison. His father settled near Powers Station, and still claims the old homestead. Address, Powers.

**JOE SMITH**—was born in Wayne county January 13, 1840. Is a son of Samuel and Mary (Veal) Smith, residents of that county, engaged in farming, and resides in Jefferson township, receiving mail at Powers. He settled in Jay county in the year 1885. His wife, Rebecca (Shaffer) Smith, had her birth

in Henry county, Indiana, on October 30, 1848. They were united in Wayne county, January 17, 1861. Mrs. Smith's parents are Daniel and Hannah (Cory) Shaffer, residents of Henry county. Mr. Smith's children number ten, beginning with Florence Alvin, born October 21, 1884, died February 2, 1888; Mary Charibel, November 30, 1885; Charles Arillis, October 5, 1887; Sarah Lauretta, May 13, 1808; Oscar D., January 13, 1871; Eulus L., May 15, 1872; Jacob F., December 18, 1818, died October 6, 1874; Amanda Kittara, November 26, 1878; Lillie Luzena Pearl, February 23, 1870; Cynthia L., June 12, 1875, died September 1, 1875. Mr. Smith's brother, John C., served one year in the late war, a member of Company F, 140th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

**JOHN STEED**—an enterprising farmer and stock-dealer of Jefferson township, has been filling the office of justice of the peace since the year 1878. He was born in Jay county, October 10, 1840, and is a son of William W. and Phoebe (Pyle) Steed, who settled in Jay county in 1837. His wife, Nancy E. (Boyer) Steed, to whom he was married, August 11, 1870, in Jay county, had her birth in that county, January 23, 1847, and is a daughter of John C. and Susan (Brammann) Boyer, who, in 1830, removed to Jay county. John Steed's children are: Oliver W., born June 20, 1871; John Walter, August 24, 1872; Nettie Belle, January 26, 1875; Cora Alice, October 10, 1878; Rosa B., September 11, 1878. Mr. Steed's grandfather, John Steed, was a warrior of 1812. His father is an enterprising stock-dealer and grain buyer, residing near Powers Station. His father-in-law, John C. Boyer, was an early settler of Jefferson township, of which place he is still a resident. Letters should be addressed to Powers.

**GEORGE W. SWIHART**—was married on April 29, 1858, to Frances Lavina Rhodes, whose birth occurred January 14, 1840. Their first child, John Thomas, was born February 12, 1837; Mary Elizabeth, June 9, 1880; Malvina Jane, December 11, 1881. Mrs. Swihart expired December 10, 1881. On August 19, 1868, at New Mount Pleasant, Mr. Swihart took, for a second companion, Sarah Ann Brane, daughter of Malbon and Nancy (Burnhart) Brane. Her birth took place in Montgomery county, Ohio, June 13, 1845. Her children are: Samuel W., born April 13, 1868; Fannie Alice, January 8, 1870; Benjamin Franklin, December 1, 1873; Charles Edward, August 11, 1878; Dennis Thaddeus, August 7, 1879. Mr. Swihart was, for the space of two years, postmaster at Powers, and also U. S. express agent for that length of time. He enlisted in the late war, August 10, 1862, and served three years in Company E, 88th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He is a merchant who may be addressed at Powers, and is a son of Peter and Elizabeth (Palmer) Swihart, of Kosciusko county. He removed to Jay county in the year 1855. His birthplace was Stark county, Ohio, on February 15, 1835. A brother, Eli, served about one year in the late war, was taken sick at Arkansas Post, returned home and died a few days after his arrival.

**WILLIAM W. STEED**—son of John and Frances Aiker Steed, of Warren county, Ohio, has been twice married. His former wife was Phoebe (Pyle) Steed, born May 8, 1828, and died November 13, 1853. She was a daughter of George P. and Anna Smith Pyle. Her children are: John, born October 13, 1849; Calvin, January 26, 1851; Elias, February 6, 1853; Oliver H. P., November 8, 1854. The present Mrs. William Steed is Eliza Jane (Heston) Steed, daughter of Zebulon and Elizabeth (Stackhouse) Heston, who in 1838 removed to Jay county. She began life in Ohio, September 2, 1833, and became Mrs. Steed, in April, 1850, in Jay county. The names of her family are: Lavenia G., born January 14, 1857; Homer, November 2, 1880; Lewis, September 12, 1882; Malinda M., May 23, 1884; William E., August 25, 1888; Chester E., August 18, 1872; Maud, July 3, 1878. Mr. Steed is employed as a farmer, stock-dealer, and grain-buyer, with address in Powers. He was commissioner of Jay county from 1871 to 1874. Was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, March 9, 1825. His father served in the war of 1812, was one of the pioneers of Jay county, at which place he settled in 1837, with limited means, and at present he owns several nice farms, wanting for nothing to add to his comfort in his declining years.

**M. L. WILLIAMS**—son of Absalom and Leannah (Wise) Williams, was married on September 28, 1873, in Jay county, to L. G. Steed, whose birth occurred in the same county on January 14, 1837, and who is a descendant of William W. and Eliza J. (Heston) Steed, who in 1837 removed to Jay county. Mr. Williams has one child: Bertha May, born July 9, 1877. His support is farming, address at Powers, and is a resident of Jefferson township.



Abelton Williams, his father, removed to Jay county in 1847, being from North Carolina. The father of Mrs. Williams is one of the pioneers, and also one of the most enterprising men of that vicinity. Mr. Williams was born June 30, 1850, in Jay county, Indiana.

**THOMAS C. WHITE**—and Mary M. Bryan began to share the joys of life together on February 30, 1850, in Ripley, Jackson county, Virginia. Three links have been added to affection's chain—they are: Lola M., born November 30, 1859; Sarah E., January 31, 1857; Robert E. Lee, September 4, 1872, died December 13, 1872. Mrs. White is a daughter of Jonathan and Martha Bryan, of West Virginia. She was born in Dearborn, Indiana, March 31, 1837. Mr. White is a son of James and Mary (Coleman) White of West Virginia. He was born in Jackson county, of that State, September 20, 1829, became a soldier of the late war, being a member of the 24th Battalion Virginia Volunteers (General Jenkins's Brigade), Company B, under Captain Zane. Was at Gettysburg, Winchester, Shepherdstown, Brandy Station, Boonsborough, Maryland, Knoxville, Tennessee, and several other prominent battles. He is of English descent, was owner of a nice plantation in Virginia, containing about 250 acres, which soldiers in the late war devastated, thereby causing him to begin life anew. His father served in the war of 1812. Alexander White, his grandfather, was a major of the Revolutionary war, being at that time a resident of New Jersey. He exhausted all his means to buy clothing and provisions for his men. Thomas White removed to Jay county in the year 1850. He is a physician and surgeon, also druggist, of Jefferson township. James Bryan, a brother-in-law, was killed in the late war. Address, Powers.

#### RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

**JOSEPH L. CHAPINS**—son of Roswell and Sarah A. (Darby) Chapins, has a home in Richland township, where he gains a living by farming. He removed to Jay county in 1860. He served three years in the late war, a member of the 19th Indiana Battery. Was married in Buntsville, Henry county, Indiana, on December 18, 1856, to Martha E., daughter of James and Rachel (Jones) Baltimore, and whose birth took place in Henry county, Indiana, March 17, 1840. To their household have been added: Mary Bell, born October 4, 1857, died March 23, 1860; Ida E., July 9, 1860; James R. B., July 31, 1868; Hannah R. M., January 22, 1872; Flora G., April 30, 1874. All reside with their parents. Address, Red Key.

**SAMUEL J. CURRINT**—a native of Monongahela county, Virginia, entered the world May 17, 1821. His father, Peter Currint, was born January 27, 1797, died March 15, 1870—his mother, Rebecca (Jones) Currint, was born July 4, 1797, died April 11, 1860. His wife, Eliza J., to whom he was united in Henry county, Indiana, on February 9, 1843, was born in the same county, November 22, 1822, and is a daughter of George H. and Sarah (Collins) Hobson, the former of whom was born August 18, 1790, died December 10, 1848, the latter born December 27, 1789, died November 15, 1845. Mr. Currint was the first postmaster in Richland township, the office being called the Halfway Postoffice. His children are: Rebecca M., born March 9, 1844; George H., December 5, 1845; William, December 20, 1848; Silas P., September 17, 1851, died February 17, 1853; Annie E., July 10, 1853; Samuel W., June 15, 1856, died March 23, 1861; Josie D., September 2, 1858, died April 14, 1861; Oscar J., November 13, 1860. George H. served twenty-two months in the late war, a member of Company H, 130th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Address Mr. Currint, at Red Key, where he is engaged as a farmer.

**JAMES H. DRAPER**—son of Richard and Sidney (Capps) Draper, the former of whom died April 9, 1864, is a resident of Richland township. Was born in Fayette county, Ohio, September 9, 1847, and removed to Jay county in 1870. His wife, Lydia A. Leaverton, to whom he was united in Highland county, Ohio, October 15, 1868, had her birth at that place, August 26, 1845, and is a descendant of Thomas and Lydia Durgings Leaverton, both deceased. Mr. Draper is a farmer. Address, Red Key. His children are: William W., born May 31, 1870; Etta F., December 7, 1874; Eunice B., and Vine D., January 2, 1880.

**EVAN EVANS**—a farmer and raiser of stock, settled in Jay county in 1838. The county was at that time a wilderness. Mr. Evans has nice buildings, and a thoroughly improved farm. His father, John M. Evans, died

in July, 1874; his mother Eve (Shroyer) Evans, died in 1838. His wife's father, James Allegor, died in August, 1852—her mother, Rhoda Phelps, died November 22, 1871. Mr. Evans was born in Highland county, Ohio, November 19, 1813. He was married on April 13, 1836, in Fayette county, Ohio, to Rhoda Allegor, whose birth took place in that county February 31, 1810. Their children are: Lucinda A., born June 11, 1838, died September—, 1840; Calista, November 26, 1910; James W., April 4, 1843; Mary L., September 16, 1847; Evan A., June 10, 1850; Emma, April 27, 1852; John B., September 16, 1854. Evan A. resides in Delaware county, the remainder in Jay county. James W. served three years in the late war, and was wounded in the lower jaw while in the battle of Pittsburg Landing. Address, Red Key.

**ILA T. LAKE**—a resident of Richland township, is a railroad agent, express agent and grain buyer. He settled in Jay county in 1864, and is a son of Jeremiah and Mary (Baily) Lake, of Virginia. His birthplace is Monongahela county, Virginia, the date thereof May 4, 1816. His wife, Rachel (Current) Lake, had her birth at the same place May 10, 1819. They were united June 28, 1838. Five children have been added to their home: Rebecca L. was born May 31, 1841, resides in Jay county; Mary Jane, August 29, 1843, resides in Farmland, Indiana; William P., June 6, 1847, resides in Logansport, Indiana; Sarah E., June 8, 1851, is a resident of Kansas; John M., September 12, 1854, resides in Jay county. Mrs. Lake's parents are Peter and Rebecca (Jones) Current, residents of Indiana. Mr. Lake served two years as county treasurer of Henry county, Indiana. His brother, John W., was drafted in the late war. He removed to Jay county in 1864. Address, Red Key.

**ALCANAH MANOR**—was born in Jay county, December 16, 1837. His parents are Caleb and Elizabeth (Shaver) Manor, settlers of Jay county in 1834. His wife, Sarah H. (Taylor) Manor, had her birth in Jay county. Six names are appended to the family list. They are: George W., born February 14, 1861; Caleb H., November 10, 1863; John M., October 10, 1865; Carl, April 8, 1867; Elizabeth, February 14, 1869; Luther, January 6, 1873. Mr. Manor is a farmer and raiser of stock, with address at Red Key. He held the office of justice of the peace two and a-half years. Mrs. Manor's parents are John and Polly (Maiden) Taylor. In 1837 they removed to Jay county.

**ISAAC F. MCKINNEY**—a farmer of Richland township, was a soldier of the late war. He served two years as second corporal of Company D, 124th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, passing safely through many battles. His birth occurred in Warren county, Ohio, March 18, 1830, and was married at the same place, December 23, 1860, Ruth A. Oglesbee becoming his wife. Her father, Ellis Oglesbee, died October 20, 1850—her mother, Mary (Stump) Oglesbee, died March 6, 1842. Mr. McKinney's father, Samuel McKinney, died 1865; his mother, Mary S. (Smith) McKinney, died in 1878. Isaac McKinney removed to Jay county in 1860. He served two years as constable, and four years as justice of the peace in Richland township. Address, Dunkirk.

**J. J. MCKINNY**—whose home is in Richland township, is engaged in farming. Settled in Jay county in December, 1836, and was elected justice of the peace of that county in April, 1840, serving twelve years. Was then elected representative, to serve from 1853 to 1854, and again from 1850 to 1858. Filled the office of notary public about twenty years, and was one of the earliest settlers, helping to clear and work the Cambridge City and Fort Wayne sites. He is the only pioneer left in the township. His marriage was celebrated in Delaware county, March 9, 1837, when he linked his fate with that of Elizabeth Matten, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Fiers) Matten, residents of Delaware county, whose birth took place in Greene county, Ohio, in the year 1817. Her daughter Sarah was born April 1, 1838; Martha, January 2, 1840, died February 24, 1858; Elizabeth, September 11, 1842; George W., April 10, 1848; Anthony W., March 3, 1845; Nancy, December 30, 1848; Adeline, March 11, 1856; Laura E., July 14, 1858; Jesse B., December 11, 1859; Susan F., January 11, 1847; Mary, January 11, 1847. All reside in Jay county except George W., who resides in Centuria, Nebraska, and Jesse, who is a resident of Bunker Hill, Miami county, Ohio. George W. served three years in the late war, enlisting in the year 1862, and is now engaged in buying and shipping grain. Anthony W. is a hardware merchant at Red Key, and Jesse B. is also a hardware owner at Bunker Hill. Mr. McKinney's five sons-in-law—Samuel Taylor, Amos Hall, John Newberger, Isaac N. Goe and William R. Hollowell—were volunteers of the late war, each serving the term of their enlistment and returning

without a wound. Mr. McKiency is a native of Clarke county, the date of his birth being January 11, 1815. His parents are Anthony Waynes and Elizabeth (Bracken) McKiency, settlers in Jay county in 1837. His address is Red Key. The first actual settler of the township was Lorenzo Dow Hildard, who, when the county began to be settled, became dissatisfied and removed to California.

**WILLIAM C. PYLE**—a carpenter, residing in Richland township, is a son of Caleb and Mary (Moore) Pyle, of Clinton county, Ohio. He was elected to the office of justice of the peace in April, 1880, and was a soldier of the late war, serving nearly one year, a member of Company H, 133d Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His life began in Clinton county, Ohio, June 20, 1830. On May 9, 1850, in Wilmington, Clinton county, Ohio, he became the provider of Eliza Jane McKenzie, daughter of William and Isabel (Kimball) McKenzie, of Clinton county. Her birth took place January 20, 1830, in that place. Their children are: William Riley, born April 5, 1892; Thomas Stanford, May 10, 1853, died September 7, 1854; Frances Amelia, November 13, 1859, died September 22, 1865. Mr. Pyle removed to Jay county in 1862. His address is Red Key.

**DAVID H. PARKER**—one of the late warriors, enlisted in Company G, 76th Regiment O. V. I., in the year 1862, serving two years and three months. He was a participant in fourteen battles, including those of Bazzard Roost, Big Shanty, was wounded at Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864, and also with Sherman on his march to the sea. His parents are Joseph and Catherine (Curtis) Parker, residents of Clinton county, Ohio. His birth occurred in that county January 18, 1843. He is employed as a railroad and express agent, and receives mail at Dunkirk. His wife, Louisa C., is a daughter of Stephen and Sarah Martin, of Randolph county, being born at that place August 8, 1848. They were married April 1, 1867. The family list has been increased by five, namely: Eddie L., born June 8, 1870; Thomas G., April 30, 1873; Harry T., May 23, 1875; Leona Pearl, October 20, 1878, died July 23, 1880; Clayton Garfield, July 7, 1880.

**CHARLES EDWARD ROGERS**—is of English lineage, his parents having immigrated to America in the year 1850. He began teaching in the year 1870, which business he still follows, in connection with that of surveying. Mail will reach him addressed to Dunkirk. He settled in Jay county in 1877. Is a son of Edward and Mary (Richards) Rogers, having entered the world April 5, 1834, in Columbus, Ohio. On September 14, 1877, in Dunkirk, Jay county, he became the lawful guardian of John May Brotherton, descendant of James F. and Lucy (Vincent) Brotherton, settlers in Jay county in 1870. The appendage to their home is Claudius Emmerison, born February 14, 1879.

**PRESTON SHIELDS**—settled in Jay county while it was yet a dense wilderness. There were no roads at that time, except those made by the settlers for the purpose of trailing. Their provisions were bought by shaving hoppers and selling them at Balbec. Their meat was principally that of the deer and wild turkey. Mr. Shields was born in Augusta county, Virginia, February 17, 1798, and was married in Greene county, Ohio, February 21, 1824, to Delilah Fulkerson, daughter of Richard and Clara (Moore) Fulkerson, whose birth took place February 14, 1802, in Rockbridge, Virginia. The ties

that bind their union begin with William L., born December 3, 1823; James M., September 17, 1824; John, July 21, 1829; David, February 25, 1827, died October 30, 1845; Joseph, January 31, 1831, died May 5, 1834; Clarinda E., February 14, 1833; Benjamin F., September 18, 1835, died October 8, 1861; Hannah L., September 13, 1840, died July 23, 1897; Richard, September 15, 1843. James resides in Grant county, the remainder reside in Jay county. Three sons were soldiers of the late war—Benjamin F. enlisted in 1861, and died at Washington City, Richard and John enlisted in 1862, serving until 1865. Mr. Shields is engaged in farming, and settled in Jay county in 1848. Address, Dunkirk.

**MATTHEW A. SMITH**—whose life began in Brunswick county, Virginia, March 28, 1819, held the office of justice of the peace from the year 1842 to that of 1850, in Richland township. He served as county commissioner from the year 1850 to that of 1862, from 1865 to 1871, and also served as joint representative for Jay and Delaware counties, from the year 1875 to that of 1877. His marriage took place in Greene county, Ohio, July 2, 1840, when he was united to Elizabeth A. Hagler, whose birth occurred November 2, 1824, in Greene county. Her father, Samuel Hagler, died August 7, 1880. Her mother is Anna (Fudge) Hagler. Her children are: Samuel B., born June 22, 1841; Laura S., April 4, 1847; Louis M. and Mary E., July 15, 1851. Samuel B. served three years in the late war, a member of the 84th Indiana Regiment, and took part in numerous battles. Mr. Smith resides in Richland township, a farmer, who may be addressed at Albany, Delaware county, Indiana.

**JAMES S. WILSON**—and Sarah Shrack were joined in marriage January 3, 1856, in Jay county. Their children are: Martha J., born September 9, 1857; Emma A., December 25, 1859; William A., July 6, 1861; John W., December 17, 1862; James F., April 30, 1864, died September 1, 1865. Mr. Wilson, who was a son of Joel and Sarah (Bromagren) Wilson, died in 1865. He held the office of justice of the peace for eight years, and was acting in that capacity at the time of his demise. Mrs. Wilson was born in Greene county, March 25, 1834, being a daughter of William and Margaret (Rice) Shrack, who, in 1837, removed to Jay county. Two brothers of Mrs. Wilson, James H. and William M. Shrack, were soldiers of the late war, the latter serving three years, and participating in many battles—the former served one year. When Mrs. Wilson's father, William Shrack, entered Jay county, there were very few inhabitants. He lived three weeks in a tent, while building his house. He was compelled to go a distance of twenty miles to mill, through a roadless forest, the howl of the wolf making melody to cheer him on his way. Farming was Mr. Wilson's means of support. Address, Dunkirk.

**NATHANIEL E. WRIGHT**—a teacher and farmer of Richland township, is a son of Tildeman and Eliza (Edwards) Wright, settlers of Jay county in 1877. He was born in Fayette county, Ohio, January 19, 1850, and married in Jay county, April 11, 1874, to Mary E., daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Oglesee) McKee, her birthday being on June 12, 1835, in Clinton county. Two children have entered the home of this worthy pair, whom they named Oliver L. and Lora O., the former born September 7, 1875, died January 9, 1870, the latter born November 17, 1870. Address, Dunkirk.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

**DANIEL ATKINSON**—of Madison township, married his third wife in Pike township, Jay county, Indiana, on the 5th day of September, 1880. Her maiden name was Melissa Lindley. Melissa (Lindley) Atkinson was born in Jackson township, Randolph county, Indiana, January 24, 1851. Mrs. Atkinson's father, John Lindley, was born in Miami county, Ohio, January 30, 1819. Her mother, Hannah (Holley) Lindley died in Randolph county, Indiana, in the year 1851, and her father died in Randolph county, Indiana, in August, 1875. [For previous history of Daniel Atkinson, see page 209.]

**DAVID V. BAKER**—son of David C. and Sarah S. (Van Cleve) Baker, who, in 1858, removed to Jay county, is an attorney-at-law and real estate agent, who may be addressed at Portland, Indiana. His birth took place at Dayton, Ohio, May 30, 1839. He served as aid-de-camp to Governor Henry S. Lane; later was appointed postmaster at Portland, Indiana. He has been

selected town councilman, town auditor and town clerk, and at present fills the office of deputy county clerk. He has been a member of the legislature for Jay and Adams counties. He was married on the 17th of July, 1859, in Portland, Indiana, to Jane C., daughter of Nathan B. and Rebecca Hawkins, both deceased. The birth of Mrs. Baker occurred in Portland, Indiana, November 8, 1840. She is the mother of Ida Henrietta, born August 8, 1860; Franklin A., August 31, 1862, died May 18, 1863; Flora V. C., April 5, 1864; Helen Hawkins, December 13, 1863, died March 30, 1869; David Charles, January 3, 1867; Nathan Hawkins, September 13, 1868; Sarah S. V. C., July 30, 1870; John Van Cleve, February 7, 1875. All living are residents of Portland. D. V. Baker's maternal grandfather, Benjamin Van Cleve, entered the government employ at the age of eighteen years. He served under St. Clair at Fort Recovery, being one of the survivors of that terrible massacre. His paternal grandfather, Aaron Baker, erected the first brick house in Dayton. His father, David C., served as auditor, justice of the peace, deputy county clerk, and clerk of the Jay county court.



**ASABEL CHANDLER**—a farmer of Penn township, removed to Jay county in the year 1874. He was born in Warren county, Ohio, September 30, 1830. His parents are Aaron and Hannah (Ward) Chandler. His son Wilber was born August 9, 1857. Calista Hiatt, to whom he was married in October 31, 1856, in Jay county, is a daughter of Jonathan and Ruth Hiatt, settlers of Jay county in the year 1833. Address A. Chandler at Pennville.

**BENJAMIN F. FULTON**—son of Isaac F., deceased, and Jane C. (Taylor) Fulton, is a grocer of Wayne township, and proprietor of the Headington House, with address at Portland, Indiana. He removed to Jay county in the year 1871. He was born in Sidney, Ohio, in the year 1849, and was married in the year 1871, at Portland, Indiana, to Gertrude, daughter of Nathan B. and Rebecca (Shank) Hawkins, deceased. Ethan Allen, born May 6, 1872, and Jennie Louise, February 14, 1874, are Mr. Fulton's children.

**EDWARD O. GREENE**—residing in Wayne township, is employed as a manufacturer of cigars. He removed to Jay county in the year 1872. He was born in Clarion county, Pennsylvania, in 1851; was married at Powers Station, Jay county, in 1872, to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Amanda Silvers, the latter deceased. The birth of Mrs. Greene took place in Jefferson township, Jay county, in the year 1853. Her children are Mary Bell, born ———, 1873; Charles Francis, ———, 1875; died in the year 1870; Carrie Edhel, March 22, 1870; Maggie May, March 18, 1879. Edward O. Greene's parents are William and Margaret ——— Greene. Address, Portland.

**CHARLES F. HEADINGTON**—residing in Wayne township, is a dry goods and clothing merchant; his address is Portland, Indiana. His birth took place in Knox county, Ohio, August 14, 1854. His parents, Nimrod and Mary McDonald Headington, removed to Jay county in 1852. His marriage took place in Portland, Indiana, August 23, 1872, he being united to Susan L., daughter of Jacob M. and Hilinda S. (Haines) Haynes. Her birth took place November 4, 1832, in Portland, Indiana. Their children are Fred, born November 30, 1873, and Walter February 4, 1875. Charles Headington's grandfather, Nicholas Headington, was a soldier in the war of 1812. Amos H. Royce, great-grandfather, is still living, aged ninety-five years.

**ADELMIA LUPTON**—was elected justice of the peace in the year 1870, which office he still retains. Seven years previous to that time he was chosen school trustee of the Canaan corporation. He is a self-made man, and one of great determination. He began blacksmithing at the age of fifteen, under his father's instructions. He is the manufacturer of the celebrated Lupton plow and wagon. His unceasing labor and close attention to business has opened for him the way to fortune. He is a strong advocate of the temperance cause, and fond of education. His father started the first blacksmith shop in Jay county, his business being making edge-tools and bells, also general blacksmithing. Mr. Lupton's maternal grandfather was a revolutionary soldier, serving until his death, which occurred at the siege of Yorktown. In the year 1837, on July 5, in Blackfoot county, Mr. Lupton was married to Eliza, daughter of William J. and Sarah (Burley) Howard, deceased. She was born in Marshall county, West Virginia, in the year 1838. She is the mother of Ellen S., born March 10, 1858; Lenora, May 12, 1861; Ambrose Grant, June 1, 1868. All reside at Canaan. A. Lupton was born in Champaign county, Ohio, in the year 1831. He settled in Jay county on April 17, 1838; is a resident of Penn township, with address at Pennville. His business is that of a trader.

**THOMAS E. LEWIS**—son of Ensey and Amy Lewis, who, in 1838, removed to Jay county, resides in Penn township, and is engaged in sawing lumber. He was born in that township in the year 1841; his address is Pennville, Jay county, Indiana. His wife Emma E. (Brooks) Lewis, M. D., is a daughter of Lincoln and Emeline L. (Putnam) Brooks, of Walpole, New Hampshire. Previous to Mrs. Lewis beginning the study of medicine she was engaged as private nurse, in which capacity she served twelve years in Loch, Kane county, Illinois; Aurora, Chicago, and Adrian, Michigan. Seeing the great need of female physicians, she decided, notwithstanding the prejudice of the public, to devote her time and ability to the study of medicine, for which privilege she is extremely grateful to Professor Joseph S. Longshore, M. D., of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, as it was through his influence the charter for the woman's college was obtained. She is firm in the belief that

female physicians are as successful and as highly appreciated as those of the opposite sex. She has practiced in Pennville, Jay county, Indiana, for the past six years, having a wide patronage.

**ELIAS J. MARSH**—was born November 9, 1846, in Blue River township, Hancock county, Indiana. At the age of sixteen he went to Greentield, the county-seat, to learn the printing business. Two years later he went to Indianapolis, where he remained until 1870. On the eighth day of May, 1870, he was married to Miss Annie B. Peck, of Solgwick county, Kansas. The license was the first issued in the county after its organization. The ceremony was performed by Squire Steele, near the residence of the bride's parents, in the shade of a large elm tree, on the banks of the beautiful Little Arkansas river, in the presence of a large circle of relatives and friends. He engaged in the publication of the WINCHESTER JOURNAL, as a junior member of the firm of Beeson & Marsh, in the month of June, 1870. On the 14th of December, 1871, he commenced the publication of the PORTLAND COMMERCIAL, having purchased the office of Joseph H. Jones. Portland, at this time, was quite a small town. The Grand Rapids and Indiana railroad, just being completed, new impetus was given the town. He, being of an enterprising spirit, soon invested in real estate, and did all within his power to aid in building up the town and developing its commercial interests. Under his management, the COMMERCIAL has constantly grown in favor with the citizens of the county, as its increasing circulation attests. The office has kept pace with the improvements of the town—a power press and engine having been added to its facilities during the year 1880. During the time he was engaged in learning the trade, although his wages were small, he helped support a widowed mother. Since becoming a citizen of Jay county he has contributed liberally toward the support of those institutions designed for the promotion of the moral and religious education of the people.

**ADAM QUILLEN**—and N. A. Richards were married on September —, 1848, in Tuscarawas county, Ohio. Their children are Robert M., born October 16, 1850, resides with his parents; Emma, April 1, 1852, resides at Dunkirk; Jane B., May 25, 1850, is a resident of Portland; Mary L., May 6, 1861; Arthur L., June 29, 1867; the two last mentioned reside with their parents. Mrs. Quillen is a daughter of Amos and Sarah (Lanna) Richards. She was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, September 29, 1819. Adam Quillen was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, July 8, 1815. He removed to Jay county in the year 1852. He is a farmer, whose address is Pennville. His parents are Eliza and Jane (Baker) Quillen. His father served in the war of 1812. His grandfather Quillen was a revolutionary warrior.

**HENRY G. REICHARD**—a Union soldier, was a member of Company A, 40th Regiment, I. V. L. He served eight months in the army of the Cumberland; was a participant in the battle of Franklin, Tennessee. His brother, Israel G. Reichard, died in the service at New Orleans, Louisiana. Mr. Reichard's paternal family removed to the United States from Germany. His father, Michael Reichard, was born in Center county, Pennsylvania, July 30, 1805. His mother, Fanny (Goss) Reichard, was also born in that state; both died in Jay county. Henry Reichard held the office of constable two years in Madison township, of which he is a resident. He is engaged in farming, and may be addressed at Jordau, Jay county, Indiana. He was married in Noble township, Jay county, on the 5th day of March, 1868, to Elizabeth Theurer, who was born in Marion county, Ohio, February 8, 1849. Their children are Emma Caroline, born December 21, 1868; James Jacob, February 13, 1870; John Frederick, September 4, 1871; Noah Wilson, November 8, 1877. Mrs. Reichard's father, John Frederick Theurer, was born in Germany on the 7th day of February, 1810. Her mother, Elizabeth (Jacoby) Theurer, was born in Pennsylvania, on the 29th of January, 1823. They reside in Noble township, having removed to Jay county in 1853. Mrs. Reichard's brother, Daniel Theurer, served a year in the late war, being a member of the 29th Regiment, I. V. L. John Joseph Reichard, an uncle of Henry G., was a soldier in the war of 1812.

**EDWARD B. WOTEN**—settled in Jay county while it was yet a wilderness, and endured all the privations connected to a pioneer life. He was a soldier of the late war, being a member of Company E, 53d Regiment, I. V. L. His children by a former marriage are: George W., born March 30, 1850; Elizabeth H., October 21, 1851; Samuel V., June 28, 1853; Robert H., August 14, 1855; Sarah J., October 5, 1857; Isaac G., March 23, 1850. The birth of

Edward Woten took place in Jackson county, Ohio, September 21, 1823. He resides in Madison township; is engaged in farming, receiving mail at Salamanca. He removed with his parents to Jay county in the year 1836. His parents, Samuel and Hethander (Huse) Woten, died in Jay county, the former born in Virginia, December 21, 1793; the latter born in Kentucky. Edward Woten was married July 26, 1863, in Portland, Indiana, to Mary M. Hunter, who was born March 7, 1832, in Vermillion county, Illinois. Their children are: Edward F. H., born October 21, 1864, died November 12, 1871; John

Wesley, October 14, 1866; Nathan B., April 23, 1866; James Harlin, January 6, 1873; Flora Bell, August 31, 1875. Mrs. Woten was formerly the wife of J. W. Shepherd. His children are: William H., born September 13, 1851; Elisha C., May 16, 1853; Levi D., September 26, 1855; Rosanna M., May 15, 1858; Mary A., October 13, 1866. Mrs. Woten's parents were Elisha H. and Rosanna (Houser) Hunter, the former born September 25, 1768, in Natchez, Mississippi, and died in Jay county; the latter, born in Maryland, died also in Jay county.

## U. S. CENSUS OF 1880.

### A NATION OF FIFTY MILLIONS.

The publishers, appreciating the importance of embodying in their book the United States census of 1880, have delayed its publication for some time, in order that they might give their subscribers this valuable information. The totals of the States and Territories are as follows:

Alabama	1,262,794	Mississippi	1,131,592
Arkansas	802,564	Missouri	2,163,804
California	864,686	Nebraska	452,433
Colorado	194,649	Nevada	62,265
Connecticut	622,633	New Hampshire	246,934
Delaware	146,654	New Jersey	1,130,933
Florida	267,351	New York	5,083,810
Georgia	1,539,048	North Carolina	1,400,047
Illinois	3,078,769	Ohio	3,198,239
Indiana	1,978,362	Oregon	174,767
Iowa	1,624,620	Pennsylvania	4,282,786
Kansas	995,966	Rhode Island	276,528
Kentucky	1,648,708	South Carolina	995,622
Louisiana	910,103	Tennessee	1,542,463
Maine	648,945	Texas	1,592,574
Maryland	934,632	Vermont	332,286
Massachusetts	1,783,012	Virginia	1,512,806
Michigan	1,626,331	West Virginia	618,443
Minnesota	750,806	Wisconsin	1,315,480
Total of States			49,369,595
The District of Columbia			177,638
Arizona	40,441	New Mexico	118,490
Dakota	135,180	Utah	143,906
Idaho	32,611	Washington	75,120
Montana	39,157	Wyoming	20,788
Total of Territories			605,633
Grand Total of the United States,			50,152,866

### CITIES IN INDIANA WITH A POPULATION OF 3,000 AND UPWARD.

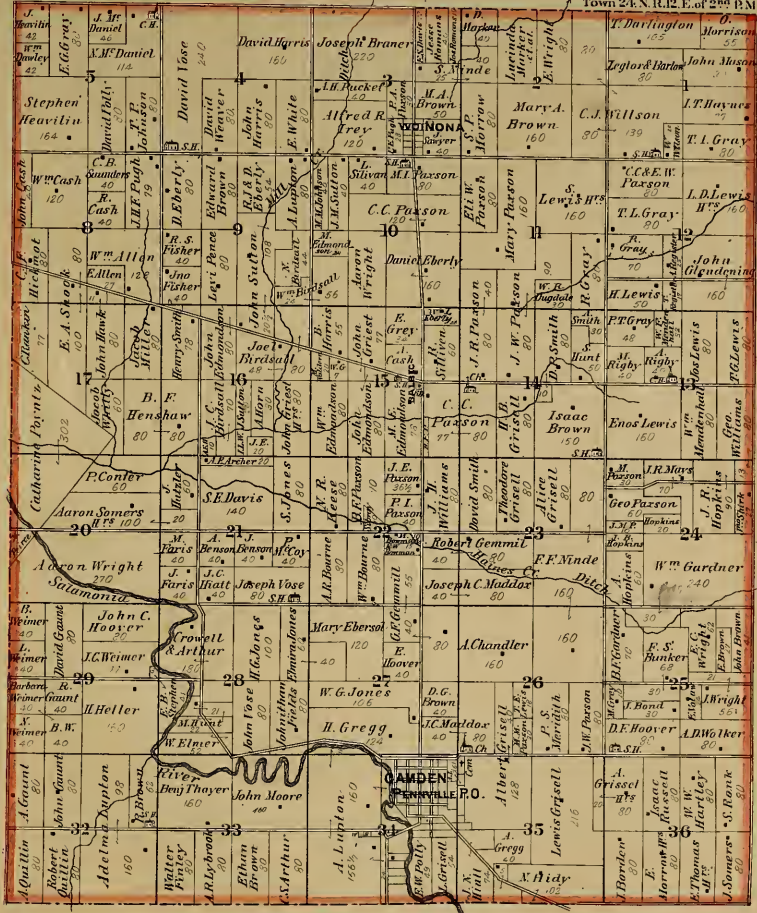
Anderson	4,126	LaFayette	18,162
Anroa	4,700	Laporte	6,189
Bloomington	3,000	Lawrenceburgh	4,500
Brazil	3,530	Logansport	11,181
Columbia City	4,827	Madison	9,609
Columbus	6,000	Marion	3,200
Connersville	3,226	Michigan City	7,500
Crawfordsville	5,000	Mount Vernon	3,778
Delphi	3,127	Muncie	5,221
Elkhart	6,939	New Albany	17,500
Evansville	26,350	Perru	3,776
Fort Wayne	26,043	Richmond	6,000
Frankfort	3,166	Seymour	15,000
Franklin	3,166	Shelbyville	4,260
Goshen	4,000	South Bend	3,776
Greencastle	3,611	Terre Haute	13,350
Greensburg	3,606	Valparaiso	26,522
Huntington	3,582	Vincennes	5,500
Indianapolis	75,295	Walsh	7,683
Jeffersonville	9,000	Washington	4,000
Kokomo	4,054	Warsaw	4,350
			3,119



# PINN

Scale 50 Chains - 1 Inch

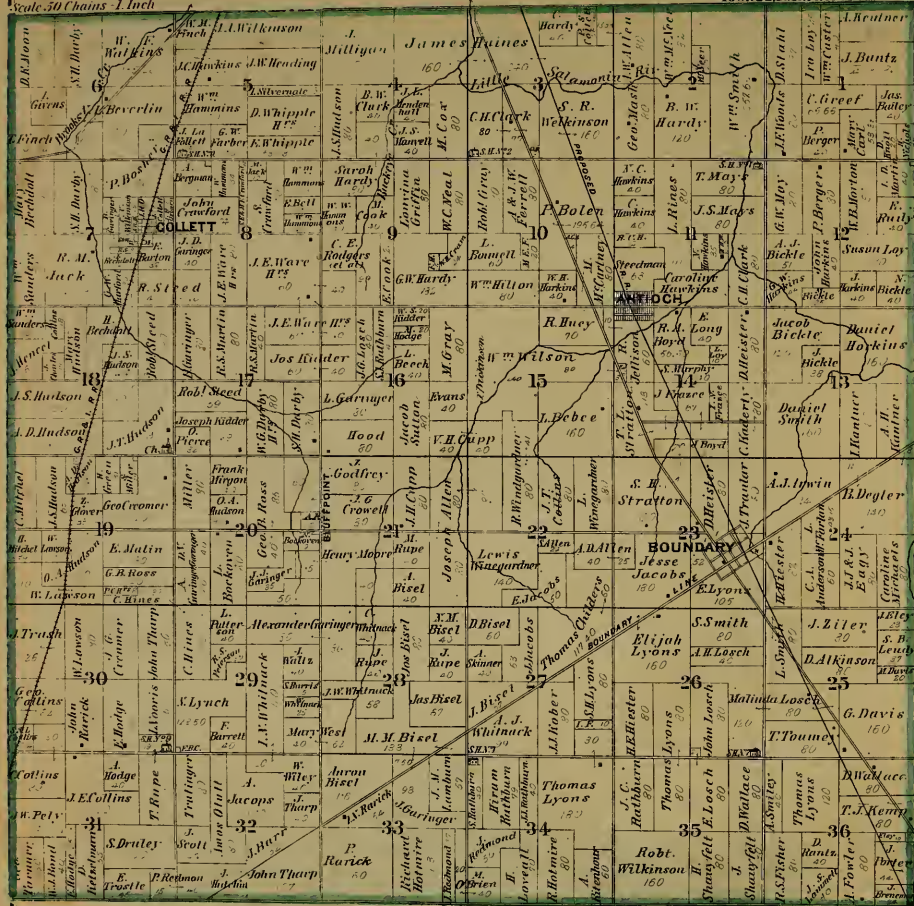
Town 24, N. R. 12, E. of 2<sup>nd</sup> P. M.



MAP OF PIKE TOWNSHIP

Scale 50 Chains - 1. Inch

Town 22, N. R. 14, E. of 2<sup>nd</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> M.







out by an ax from a log, for a vat. From the leather thus manufactured he made his own shoes over lasts of his own make.

Not infrequently contenting himself to distill mills by reason of bad roads, the family were compelled either to grind their corn on hand mills, or, as was sometimes the case, do without bread. When yet a mere boy, he was often under the necessity of going a long distance to procure corn for bread, having first to earn money by days' work to pay for it. On such occasions he drove his ox team till he found a place of supply, when he would must the purchase price by day labor, shell the corn, by hand, to mill, exchange his labor in payment for feed for his cattle while his grist was grinding, and then return home with the proceeds of the trip. He sometimes rode twenty-five miles to mill with a sack of corn on his horse, through woods and water, and often he would join teams with neighbors in grinding their grists in a mill run by horse power, a process so slow as to provoke from the General the remark, that it seemed as if not one grain at a time was ground.

After recovery from his rheumatic troubles he cleared land for others to aid his parents with his earnings, and in payment for his services as school teacher he accepted the labor both of his pupils and their parents on the farm of his father. He purchased and drove a *breaking team* in the prairies of Porter county, Indiana, afterwards traded his team for a farm in that county, only to find that a prior lien and unpaid taxes, of the existence of which he was not advised, rendered his purchase worthless, when he abandoned that part of the State. In 1847 he worked at the millwright trade in Michigan and afterwards as a carpenter in the construction of the Michigan Central Railroad, and was offered the position of bridge builder on the entire line, which offer he declined, but while in employ of the company he earned enough money to pay his father's debts, and with less than five dollars he began the study of law in November of the same year, having then reached his legal majority. He taught school at the age of 18, and afterwards during the winter months while prosecuting his legal studies, to enable him to continue them and at the same time to aid his father to meet his current liabilities, practicing the strictest economy and indulging in the use neither of intoxicants or tobacco, and during the whole time of his pupillage in law studies, he gave to his father one-third of his time in manual labor on the farm, and from his earnings otherwise he made enough to contribute to assist his father during the latter's life-time, to meet his current indebtedness. The General is of active temperament and is as vigorous of mind and body as at any time of his life, and in his early Virginia school days he engaged freely in the active and rough sports of the times, and being of studious habits he improved rapidly, having a good memory and indomitable will. While quite young he manifested a fondness for horse riding, and early became a fine rider and driver, and during his military services with General Fremont, the latter pronounced him the best rider in his command, and subsequently in his long and frequent journeys with the Kiowas, Comanches, Apaches, Cheyennes and other uncivilized Indian tribes, his boldness as a horseman was often put to the test by these wild composites, and his courage, skill and endurance on the hunt, over mountains, across rivers, deep and rapid streams, even for his own safety, his admiration and rendered him very popular with them. He forms his opinion rapidly and generally correctly, and requires good reasons for changing them, being a good judge of human nature, though his native kindness often leads him away from his better judgment.

He concentrates his thoughts and actions well and quickly, and has the power of concentrating the matter under consideration into a few moments and brief sentences. In earlier life, in appearing before an audience, the subject of this sketch manifested timidity, and often became confused and was compelled to quit speaking and dismiss his auditors, and even yet he is not entirely free from a feeling of embarrassment in rising to speak, but he is a strong logical and hold orator, and always holds his hearers without difficulty, whether friendly or otherwise, as he uniformly gives utterance to his well matured and honest convictions.

When a boy he often broke cattle to the yoke for the use of them during the process, and by teaming from his home to Ft. Wayne, and though the distance was less than fifty miles, the usual time occupied in the trip was about seven days, he remaining in the woods whenever night overtook him, and his cattle feeding in the forest while he studied his books or manufactured baskets for market by day labor. His companions being his oxen and providing and noisy wolves in abundance. His cattle needed to be frequently driven back from their wandering too far and though he was young and by no means rugged he was kept ever on the alert in preventing their escape. Not uncommonly his young and untamed cattle broke away from the yoke and often far from any house with no one to assist him, the task of re-capturing them was one of no small difficulty. He would lead one of the traitors, and securing him to a sapling that chanced to be near another one, he placed the yoke on this one and then, pursuing the other animal, capture him, sometimes a mile or more from his companion, and heading him toward the first ox, he ran with him through brush wood, over fallen timber, and often in mud and water, until, baving to halt for the purpose of changing direction, the arrest of the frightened animal could only be effected by throwing the second around a tree and the result awaited, and when repaired for another run, the captured ox proceeded till his partner was reached and the yoke securely attached to the last fugitive, and, as often happened, when his team became stuck in the mud, the load was carried to a log near by, and then driving his oxen close to the log, he re-loaded from the latter, as he sometimes could be from the ground. He is a very difficult man to get on with, which is to his credit when he could not otherwise get through the run placed as they were called. The General's mother often remarked of him, "he was encouraged by opposition and strengthened by misfortune."

He is six feet two inches in height, erect, of light complexion, brown hair, gray eyes, with kind sympathies, broad and liberal views, a ready and forcible speaker, of much originality, with a strong tendency to practical usefulness in measures advocated by him, rather than given to visionary fancies and theoretical schemes. His life has been a success. He is firm, though kind in manner, has warm friends, never succumbs to difficulty in the prosecution of a well matured undertaking, and being exceedingly careful in maturing his conclusions, he seldom has occasion to make excuse for his actions, and it is said of him that when he is expected to yield, he commences to contest, at least when he is fully satisfied of the correctness of his views and the rectitude of his acts.

Since his eighteenth year his physical constitution has been strong, and equal to the endurance of hardships with apparent indifference, and his public addresses are delivered with entire ease to himself, being, in political matters, not infrequently spoken from four to six hours a day for weeks almost continuously, and traveling in wagon or on horse-back from place to place.

As before stated, he began the study of law in 1847. His preceptor was the late Hon. N. B. Hawkins, of Portland, Jay county, Indiana, near which place the General has resided since he came to the State, and where he still lives. In the year 1848-49 he was Deputy County Clerk, and in 1850, after an examination by a committee of the bar, he was admitted to practice, and during the same year he was appointed Deputy Auditor of his county, and Postmaster of Portland, and in the fall of the year he was elected by a vote of both political parties Prosecuting Attorney of the Circuit Court.

On the 11th of August, 1850, he was married to his first wife, a Miss Deborah Wilson, a member of the Society of Friends, by her he had one child, a daughter, now living, and who was educated at the celebrated Moravian school at Liszt, in Pennsylvania. She is married to Mr. Cowgill Wilson, and with him is residing near her father's home. During the General's absence, his wife, in her efforts to save their home from destruction by fire, contracted a severe cold, terminating in bronchial affection, from the effects of which she died March 2, 1852.

In the years 1853-51 he owned and controlled a hotel in Portland, and in the former year, in company with James Broumager, he owned, printed and published the first newspaper issued in the county of Jay.

His wife was a true help-mate, and very materially aided him both in the hotel and in the offices he was filling, during her brief married life.

Soon after commencing the practice of law, he entered into partnership with James N. Temple, a well-read and successful attorney, and they continued business together for nearly twenty years. He was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the State, and of the United States District and Circuit Court for Indiana, and on the 12th of March, 1863, he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States.

In 1854 he was elected, over a strong opposition, to the Lower House of the Indiana Legislature for two years, where he served on the Judiciary Committee. While a member he urged the injustice of using the taxes paid by colored people for school purposes and not providing schools for their children, and he was active in his support of a prohibitory liquor law; and his position on these two measures led to his defeat, by a small majority, for the same office in 1856. From 1855 to 1860 he pursued his law business successfully.

Having actively participated in the organization of the Republican party, in 1856 he entered heartily into the Presidential canvass for John C. Fremont, the party's first national candidate; and subsequent events placed General Shanks in such relations with Fremont that they became warm personal friends.

In 1860 he was elected to the Thirty-seventh Congress as a Republican from the then Eleventh Congressional District of Indiana, over Od. A. Steel. His term of office commencing March 4, 1861, his first Congressional service was in the call to assemble of July, 1861, to prepare the means to protect the Union against armed traitors, and he heartily co-operated with all friends of the nation's integrity in furnishing men and supplying agencies to suppress the rebellion.

His first experience in the army was while a member of Congress, in the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, and during the battle, as a volunteer, he fought in the ranks of the 6th New York regiment under Colonel Curcoran, in General Sherman's Brigade; and with the Colonel when wounded, and after the retreat commenced General Shanks succeeded in rallying a number of straggling troops and made a stand near Oult's Run, covering the retreat. He did not reach Washington till the day following the battle at noon, and was supposed and reported captured or killed.

President Lincoln sent for him and asked how many men were lost in the battle, and he told him that Shanks, five hundred killed and one thousand wounded. To the President's remark that the estimated loss was much greater, the reply was, "the rebels lost as many, and as our troops were scattered over much of the field, a thousand dead men on the battle-field might seem to be more, but there are not more."

The official report gave the number of killed five hundred and sixty-one, and our wounded eleven hundred.

For his services on the battle-field, President Lincoln appointed him a Brigadier General, which position he declined, saying to the President, "No man should be promoted in the army till he earns promotion by meritorious services in the field, as human life and a great cause are at stake, and Bull Run battle demonstrates that promotion should be withheld till officers prove themselves competent to command." Subsequently, at the request of the President, he accepted an appointment on the staff of General Fremont, and served with him through his Missouri campaign, rendering valuable service in



organizing and moving the forces in that State. He was with General Fremont at the time and sustained his proclamation of August 30, 1861, giving freedom to the slaves and confiscating the property of those in active rebellion against the government, or in any way aiding and abetting its enemies. The following is a copy of the first manumission papers issued under the proclamation. The original was drafted by General Shanks, and is the form of all that were issued. They were printed for use as occasion might require; but the President's revocation of September 11, 1861, rendered the manumission papers useless:

## DEED OF MANUMISSION.

"Whereas, Thomas L. Snead, of the City and County of St. Louis, and State of Missouri, has been taking active part with the enemies of the United States in the present insurrectionary movements against the Government of the United States;

Now, therefore, I, John Charles Fremont, Major-General commanding the Western Department of the Army of the United States, by authority of law, and the power vested in me as such commanding general, declare Frank Lewis, heretofore held to "service or labor" by said Thomas L. Snead, to be free and forever discharged from the bonds of servitude, giving him full right and authority to have, use and control his own labor or service as to him may seem proper, without any accountability whatever to said Thomas L. Snead, or any one to claim by, through or under him. And this Deed of Manumission shall be respected and treated by all persons, and in all courts of justice, as the full and complete evidence of the freedom of said Frank Lewis.

In testimony whereof, this act is done at the headquarters of the Western Department of the Army of the United States, in the City of St. Louis, and State of Missouri, on the 12th day of September, 1861, as is evidenced by the Department seal, hereto attached by my order.

(Signed]

J. C. FREMONT,

Major-General Commanding.

Other manumissions followed of similar character under the proclamation before revoked.

General Shanks was at Springfield, Missouri, with General Fremont, at the time the latter was relieved, was active in suppressing discontent among the men on account of Fremont's removal, but remained with General Hunter till the troops retired under that General's command. While General Shanks was serving with General Fremont the question of the surrender of slaves who sought refuge with the Union forces to their former masters, was submitted by Colonel Shanks' suggestion to Colonels Owen Lovejoy, R. N. Hudson and Shields. No slaves were returned to their former owners. General Shanks returned to his duties in Congress in December, 1861, where he took prompt steps to prevent the return of slaves by the army to their masters, and early in the session, December 20, 1861, offered the following important resolution, the first that resulted in definite action touching its subject: *Resolved*, That the constitutional power to return fugitive slaves to their masters, rests solely with the civil department of the government, and that the order of the Secretary of War, under date of October 6, 1861, to General Wool for the delivery of a slave to a William Jessud, of Maryland, as well as all other similar military orders for the return of slaves, are assumptions of the military power over the civil law and the rights of the slave." This resolution was objected to by W. S. Holman, but it was referred to the Judiciary Committee, and eventually it was in substance incorporated among the articles of war, and not only was the return of slaves prohibited, but any officers found violating this prohibition incurred the penalty of dismissal from the service.

On the 4th of March, 1862, in a well considered speech in Congress, he vindicated General Fremont and upheld his proclamation giving freedom to the slaves of rebels. He spoke to a full house, all the seats and space in the rear members' desks being crowded by Senators and others. The speech and its delivery, in vindication of his commander and friend, General Fremont, evoked the warmest congratulations, not only of members of the House, but by the President himself. At the close of the session of Congress, on March 31, 1862, Colonel Shanks again accepted service on the staff of General Fremont in the mountain department of West Virginia, and remained on duty in the field till the meeting of Congress in December, 1862, this, during recess of Congress, taking his vacation in active duty in the field, and showing an active willingness to defend by arms what he advocated in Congressional Council.

After the expiration of the thirty-seventh Congress, General Shanks, under authority of the Secretary of War and commission of Governor Morton, of Indiana, under date of June 12, 1863, raised, at Macomb, Illinois, a company of the seventh regiment of Indiana volunteer cavalry, of expense to himself, the seventh regiment of Indiana volunteer cavalry, of which he was appointed Colonel, and mustered into the service October 9, 1863, and he moved his command to the field December 6, 1863, from Indianapolis to Columbus, Kentucky, and was on active duty with his regiment and in command of a brigade and division of cavalry, the seventh always being a part of the same. With the exception of about sixty days absence from his command, rendered imperative by reason of severe sickness, induced by exposure and constant field duty, he served without intermission till he was mustered out, after the close of the war, September 19, 1865, always declining stationary duty on detail as unsuited to his notions of military life. He served in Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Arkansas, Missouri, Louisiana and Texas, and was breveted a Brigadier-General December 8, 1864, and while in the service. On the special recommendation of Secretary Stanton, he was breveted Major-General, March 18, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services.

Secretary Stanton accompanied the transmission of the commission to General Shanks, with an autograph letter, of which the following is a copy:

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., AUGUST 4, 1867. }

DEAR SIR: Enclosed you will find a brevet appointment, which has been well merited and would long since have been conferred, if your own modesty had not restrained you from calling my attention to the matter. It affords me great pleasure to offer this testimonial to your faithful service.

[Signed,]

Yours truly,

EDWIN M. STANTON.

To Brevet Major-General Shanks.

In the Congressional election of 1862 General Shanks was defeated in consequence of his support of the draft, which took place a few days prior to the election of that year, and of the further fact that in the early part of the war the volunteers in his district at least, were largely Republican.

In the political campaign of 1893, a mob in the town of Hartford, in Blackford county, in the Congressional district then represented by him, and in which he was a candidate for re-election, destroyed the box in which the drafting was being conducted, caused much confusion in the place, and threatened the General's life should he attempt to speak in the town in which he was posted to speak, he having, as a member of Congress, advocated and voted for the draft. Having been summoned to speak, the General's friends by messengers advised him not to come to the town, as large numbers of his political enemies were armed and were threatening his life, but in company with a personal friend, a true man and Republican, Joseph C. Maddox, he had started for the forbidden place, and he decided to proceed. Those who had caused the trouble, armed with rifles during the day, forbade him speaking, but arising himself he made his speech despite the noise and protest. In the course of his address he said: "It is no time to hesitate before those who are counseling treason and denying assistance to the soldiers at the front and refusing to go themselves." He spoke in most bitter and unsparring terms of the conduct of the mob, the treason that engendered, and of the persons who composed it, saying: "The soldiers are fighting at the front and need help, this treason in the rear must be condemned and punished. Those who were subsequently sent to the place and rebel sympathizers were either arrested or intimidated, and recruiting for the defence of the Union proceeded without serious interruption.

Few persons have lived a more active or more varied life, or had their efforts crowned with more generous success.

In 1848 he was actively interested in the establishment of a school near Portland, Jay county, Indiana, for the higher education of all classes of persons irrespective of race, and known as "Labor College," to which he gave his earnest support as an officer of the institution, in means and counsel, and it was instrumental in effecting much good, and reflected credit on the county.

In 1851, in co-operation with others, he spent the property he then had in an unsuccessful endeavor to have constructed a railroad through the country of his residence, which at a later date, by his great experience and larger acquaintance, has been able materially to aid in securing the location and construction of two important lines of railroad through Jay county, and in the completion of which he gave liberally, both in means and in time.

He has also aided in originating and making much needed improvements in the public highways of travel leading into Portland, giving freely of material assistance and active co-operation, and he has caused a survey of Salmon river to be made, with the view to sinking the channel of that stream at Portland.

He is a member of the Masonic order, to which he is much attached, and before which he has delivered addresses showing familiar acquaintance with his subject, and much research.

He has spent much of his time among the various tribes of Indians in the United States, including, in official visits, all those from New Mexico and Texas to British Columbia, both civilized and uncivilized, and embracing also all the savage tribes within the United States Government. His successful efforts in securing to them their homes, monies and supplies, and in protecting them from the depredations of designing men, have secured for the General the unreserved confidence of the Indians. A natural hatred of oppression and a warm sympathy for the wronged, have awakened in him a lively interest in the welfare of the Indian people, and as chairman of the committee of Indian affairs during the Forty-first and Forty-second Congresses, and as member of that committee in the Forty-third and Forty-fourth Congresses—his contest for his seat having lost him the chairmanship of the committee in the Forty-third Congress—as special commissioner, and being on the committee of the House charged with the duty of investigating Indian frauds, he has had peculiar facilities for thorough personal information touching Indian matters. Having traveled among, and mingled freely with them at their camps, on the plains, and in their mountain fastnesses, he has seen and learned every phase of Indian life, familiarized himself with their wants, necessities, wrongs, sufferings and sorrows, and he has given his whole energy and ability to better their condition, and so far as possible to save them from robbery, depredation, and annihilation.

The abolition of the treaty system, the enactment of laws to protect them against swindling private contracts with dishonest attorneys; statutes for the better administration of their affairs; the very full and comprehensive report of the committee on Indian frauds; additional laws securing their purchases and distribution of their annuity goods; the appointment of inspectors, the more prompt and safe payment of them of monies due from the Government for lands sold; inducing some of the more savage tribes to

engage in agriculture. All these agencies, tending to the protection and amelioration of the condition of a poor, down-trodden and much wronged people, are largely due to the efforts of General Shanks; and the practical good effected by him in bringing to light, exposing and correcting the various devices for defrauding and otherwise despoiling the Indians, display, in clear light, his well directed labors in their behalf, and prove that his solicitude for their welfare has been productive of much good.

In nearly all his journeys among the Indians, he has been with him either his wife or one of his sons, never asked for or needed a military guard, often had no other company than his family or his associate officers, and he never feared or suffered any violence or depredation, but, on the contrary, the Indians themselves were his best protectors. In his anxiety to improve the condition of these wild people, he taught them and assisted them in applying his instruction in agriculture, methods, and remained with them while they cultivated hundreds of acres of corn.

While in Congress, on the 13th of April, 1872, he made a speech in defense of the rights of the Indians of the Indian Territory, against the attempt made, as he charged, to seize their lands, under what he believed a false pretense of establishing, for the welfare of the Indians, a territorial government for the Indian Territory; and in his speech he demanded equal justice for those people, and a compliance with the nation's contract with them, and he presented recent proofs of their title by purchase and patent from the United States, of their lands. This speech, in the facts presented, and in its exposure of devices to defraud the Indians under a special plea of beneficence, is recognized as an authoritative and truthful showing on that question. In the course of his remarks he showed that there had been three hundred and forty-three different treaties made with the Indians, and that every one of them had been broken by the Government, and that, at the time of the first settlement in Virginia, in 1607, and of Massachusetts, in 1620, there were, within the present limits of the United States, two millions and a half of Indians; that at the time of his speaking, from his own personal investigation, the total number of Indians did not exceed two hundred and fifty thousand—a total decrease, embracing all those bands and a quarter millions of the original number at the time named, a decrease equal to all the births and nine thousand a year for two hundred and fifty years; that the Indians owned and had possession of all the lands within the limits of the United States, and now are confined to a few reservations, and even of these soulless corporations and unscrupulous speculators sought to deprive them, and that if the past ratio of decrease in their numbers continue, the aboriginal owners of the soil in the United States would soon be extinct. In all this time little real effort has been made for their improvement; they dress generally much as primitively; their habits are but little changed; and only within recent times has their condition been ameliorated. The more humane peace policy inaugurated by President Grant has had the approval and able support of General Shanks, as well as of many other enlightened and patriotic men, and the General has been anxious to secure a permanent home and asylum in the Indian Territory, to the remnants of this persecuted, defrauded, and unfortunate race. He has rendered efficient service in removing raiders from their Territory, both in person and by legal enactments, having for their object the more efficient protection of their treaty rights.

The General was married October 31, 1832, to his second and present wife, whose maiden name was Huldah Hearn, daughter of John Hearn, a farmer residing near Portland. She is the mother of five sons, three of whom died in infancy. Mrs. Shanks is remarkable for soundness of judgment and firmness of purpose; her home is the home of all who call there. She has spent much time in Washington with her husband during his Congressional career, and traveled extensively with him among Indian tribes in the States and Territories, and also among the Rocky and Sierra Nevada mountains, and whether at the table of the President of the United States, or in the tent of the wild Indian, she is the same cheerful, calm, resolute, kind and dignified woman.

She has long been an earnest advocate of the cause of total abstinence from all alcoholic preparations of whatever kind as a beverage, and she takes a leading part in all measures tending to its success, both in her own neighborhood and elsewhere.

She also favors the enfranchisement of her sex, not only as a matter of right and of justice, but as a much needed agency for advancing more effectively the abstinence reform, as well as for redressing woman's subjection in other respects. She holds that true companionship between man and woman necessitates the possession and the exercise by both of equal rights, privileges and franchises. In striving, as she does, that in nothing else is the civilization of any people apparent in the closer and ever closer approximation of woman's conceded rights with man's.

Her devotion to her children has led her to have dangers and bear up under trials at which rugged men hesitated.

In 1874, their eldest living son, John C. M. Shanks, then in his seventeenth year, entered the service under Dr. Hayden, in charge of the United States geological and geognostic exploration and surveying, then going on duty in the Rocky and Elk mountains in western and south-western Colorado. Young Shanks went in the capacity of assistant topographer. The General, his wife and younger son, July 14, 1874, at Cheyenne, Wyoming Territory, parted company with this elder son, who, with Dr. Hayden's party, proceeded to their field of operations, and the General with his remaining family, after having spent some time in California, Nevada, Utah and Idaho, returned to Denver, Colorado, reaching that place August 18, 1874, at which time Dr. Hayden with his men were supposed to be at Granite, a small mining town on the upper Arkansas river, nearly two hundred miles southwest of Denver. Mrs. Shanks, while at Denver, became so impressed that her

son was sick in the mountains, that she insisted on going to see him, but her husband attributed her fear to her own weakness, and he and they returned to their home in Indiana, where they had been but a week when a dispatch from Dr. Hayden, sent by way of Denver from a point three hundred miles west from that place, informed them of the serious illness of their son in camp, ninety miles from any dwelling, the nearest one being at Twin Lakes east of the main range of the Rocky Mountains, the camp of the invading band on the bank of Capital creek, west of the main and Elk ranges and on the headwaters of the Colorado, far from any road or open track by which to reach him, and beyond the most rugged, broken and wild part of these wonderful mountain gorges, which concentrated into the celebrated cañon of the Colorado, the deepest and grandest in the world, and which has been so graphically described by those intrepid explorers, Dr. Hayden and Major Powell. The General, accompanied by his wife, hastened to the rescue of their son, and having reached Denver by rail, proceeded by stage by way of Fairplay and Granite to Twin Lakes, at the eastern base of the main range of the Rocky Mountains, being, as already stated, the last dwelling for several hundred miles, and at this point they met Major Stevenson of Dr. Hayden's party, who had returned from the camp of the sick to meet and conduct the General, the Major not supposing for a moment that Mrs. Shanks would undertake such a trip, and he expressed amazement at the bare suggestion of such attempt on her part. Dr. Hayden and his party, except four men left as a detail for the sick, had gone forward with their work. Major Stevenson, Mrs. and General Shanks left Twin Lakes on horseback, passing up Lake Creek to its source, and then crossed the main range, climbing over bold, steep rocks, Mrs. Shanks' pony sometimes going upon its hind legs, and falling back, the immense cliffs, and Mrs. Shanks was often under the necessity of putting her arms around her pony's neck to save her from falling off backward. The first night out from Twin Lakes they camped between the main range and Elk mountain on Taylor river, a branch of the Colorado, where they overtook Mr. Hovey, one of the detail, on his return with supplies for his associates in attendance on the sick, and here they also met some of the Indian trappers who expressed much surprise at seeing a woman in that locality, as they never thought of taking with them their own women in these hardly passable mountains, and by signs they enquired how the woman was brought there, and looked with utter astonishment when informed that she came as her male companions did, over the main range, the top of which was entirely hidden in the clouds. At this place they left a letter in the nook of a rock.

Dr. Hayden, if possible, would have accompanied them, but for some way, Mrs. Shanks and her party were on their way to her sick son, and when, on his return, the Doctor found and read the message, he refused to believe the information until he was assured of its truthfulness on his arrival at Twin Lakes. They were without shelter the first night out, exposed to a cold rain, accompanied with snow and a severe wind, but Mrs. Shanks assured her husband that she felt perfectly well, and that she was not at all fatigued. During the second day they crossed the Elk mountain at an altitude of fourteen thousand and twenty-five feet, the wind blowing a perfect gale, and the snow falling in flakes, the elevation covered with black rocks and far above the timber line. The descent was tortuous, dangerous, beset with forests of fir trees that in many places were almost impassable by reason of fallen timber, and after a trying and hazardous ride, the party camped on Castle Creek, near its confluence with the Roaring Fork, a branch of the Gunnison, a considerable stream, so rapid and rough that the noise of its waters can be heard echoing through the gorges a long distance. On the third day's journey the passage along this stream was difficult and perilous, leading, as it did, on narrow cliffs and over the hollow stream below, and they reached the camp at 4 p. m. of this day, and found their son, for the first time in nineteen days, rational, but so weak and emaciated that, after barely recognizing his mother, he again relapsed into a state of insensibility, and so remained for several days. His grave had been dug, he prepared for internment, and even the appropriate passage of Scripture selected for the burial services. The men in whose care he had been placed, and the assiduous attentions of a skilled physician, had done for the boy all that a brotherly kindness could suggest, and in a few minutes after his mother arrived, and she was standing by his bed of dried grass and in the goodness of their hearts his attendants remarked, "We thought we were doing the best we could for him, but we see we might have done more and better," to which remark Mrs. Shanks replied, in expression of her gratitude, "Before my God I thank you for what you have done, and I only wonder that men could in this place do less for him, but you must not wonder that a mother thinks of all things." Dr. Hayden named the mountain, at the mountain, at which his son's grave had been prepared, "Mount Shanks," as a testimonial of the regard in which the boy was held, and of his misfortunes there. For six days Mrs. Shanks watched at the bedside of her son with care and attention known only to mothers, but the rapidly falling snows warned them of approaching danger, for if the snow should drift into the gorges, and thus obliterate all traces of a safe passage, they would be cut off from the nearest dwelling which they could reach at Twin Lakes. Westward the distance to the nearest dwelling was perhaps not less than five hundred miles, and that, too, over as rough and dangerous a route as eastward, and besides, it would be among the wild Apaches and with only four day's short supplies on hand, their only gun broken and useless, the physician nearly out of provisions, the sick boy utterly helpless and almost blind, and snow falling in blinding flakes on the mountains, they were of a safe escape seemed closed, but under these trials and difficulties, Mrs. Shanks was firm, brave and hopeful, cherishing the man to duty, and it was determined to move. The men constructed a *trava* of two long poles of fir, with cross-pieces lashed to them by rawhides, and across those were woven



harians or ropes used to the horses, and underneath them was fastened a deer skin to protect the sick one's person from rocks and brush, and over the harians was placed a folded blanket, and on the latter was placed the almost lifeless form of the sick boy lashed to the *travala*, and around him were adjusted stoves heated in a log fire. The men wore spread heavy blankets, and fastened to the pole, to prevent the falling over the cliffs, the passes of the ground and over them, were small bear-skin leggings like wagon cover bows, covered with gunny sacks as curtains. Between the front ends of the poles a saddled mule was placed and the ends of the poles were tightly secured in the stirrup straps. Around the mule's breast was thrown an old sack with a stone in each end, around which were tied thongs of rawhide, firmly secured to the poles to enable the mule to draw the improvised sled. The rear ends of the poles being carried by the men in relay, two men always carrying in crossing the rapid mountain streams, there were numerous. One man led the mule the entire distance, while the others cleared the way and held up the rear end of the *carriage*, while Mrs. Shanks cared for the mules and horses belonging to the party, as all the men were constantly engaged on foot in securing the safe passage of the sick one, and thus the party proceeded in this nine day's race for life, in the progress of which they had to contend with sage brush, rocks, gulches, fallen timber, along steep cliffs and rugged hill-sides, across rapid mountain streams, through driving snow storms and drenching rains, for over ninety miles, wading through snow over fourteen thousand feet above sea level, and sometimes more than three thousand feet above timber or living shrub, where the bleak and driving winds swept the ice-cold rocks, and with her sick child in her arms, the passing of the miles only in his suffering, Mrs. Shanks never wearied or in the least relaxed her efforts to save him, though she sometimes almost despaired of his life.

On the first night out, on the return trip, after wading the Maroon, they camped on the bank of Roaring river, when their mules stamped, causing them a delay of all the next day, and on the morning of the fourth day, Dr. Dotkins and Major Stevenson left the party to procure hunting and food for the Grants, about seventy miles distant. Of the three men left, Mr. Seaman led the mule in the *travala*, as he did during the whole journey, and Hovey and General Shanks, without relief, had to assist it down or up among the rocks and among steep crags and high banks overhanging the waters of Roaring river and its tributaries, and on the sides of canons leading to the streams. On the fifth night out they camped on Torrent creek, and on the succeeding evening at the foot of the Elk and the morning of the sixth day, they crossed the timber line and camped in the snow on the steep-side of the Elk mountain, where the tracks of the grizzly bear were plentiful. Heated stoves were placed near the sick boy, and changed every thirty minutes during the night, as usual. The following morning Mrs. Shanks informed the men that they must eat their last meal, as supplies were exhausted, except what was by common consent reserved for the patient. During the trip, or in the process, if Mrs. Shanks' horse had slipped or rolled over, the mistletoe would have fallen from a hundred to a thousand feet. At one time the pack mule fell and rolled down the mountain side a long distance, causing delay and much labor to set him to rights. From their last camping place they began the ascent of that desolate snow-capped mountain over fourteen thousand feet above sea level, making their way patiently over rocks three thousand feet above timber line. They seemed in another world, in which their lonely party were the only occupants. Weary, without food, with several days' travel, including the main range, before them, with snow threatening to block their way, the season of snow storms having set in, with no road to guide them forward or to admit of others reaching them, their condition seemed anything but inviting, and to aggravate the situation, the sick seemed growing worse from severe exposure and change of climate and mode of travel, in doubt whether those sent for help could reach the mountain with needed supplies. Mrs. Shanks, though far from being in vigorous health, and in fact nearly an invalid herself, and buoyed up only by the excitement of awakened solicitude for her sick son, never lost her courage and hopefulness, speaking words of assurance to all.

The descent of the Elk range was as difficult and dangerous as the ascent had been. Mrs. Shanks' pony fell, throwing her among rocks, the fall bruising her severely, and bruising one of the riders' wrists to such a degree that he carried her to Jackson. Her precaution, however, had led her to provide two, in anticipation of some such accident. While making the descent, they were in a fair way to be missed by the Major and Doctor, who were returning with supplies and were crossing the Elk divide further south, when, as if insidiously, the mules of the separated parties set up the wildest howling screams, the note of their proximity to each other, and the order of wisdom to take to the heels, sounds seemed to bring the two companies together. As in the wet trip, they again encamped on Taylor river with plenty to eat, but the *Ute* trappers had left. In completing the remainder of their journey to Twin Lakes an additional mule was attached in front of the first one, and the *travala* was drawn along in tandem, and in nine days from Capitol creek, making eighteen days out, the parties reached Twin Lakes and ascertained that mules were prepared with snow shoes and were watching the mountain pass on the main range, intending, if it whitened with snow, to proceed at once to rescue, if possible, General Shanks and all his party. Mrs. Major Stevenson, with a guide, had made her way with supplies to the foot of the main range and met the party there.

What a human being could suffer more than the boy did, and live, would be difficult to imagine. His parents did not reach their home with him for more than three months from the time they set out for his rescue, but his final recovery rewarded the successful efforts in his behalf by a devoted mother.

This same son, J. C. M. Shanks, when only eight years of age, was with his

father in the march of the latter, east of Memphis, Tennessee, and after crossing Wolf river, the advance engaged some of Forest's forces, and a sharp skirmish ensued. The boy was riding with the General at the head of the column at the time, but hearing the firing in the front, he dashed off at full speed, refusing to halt, saying he was not in his father's command. He rode into the midst of the firing, cheering and shouting, and discharging his rifle. There were some of the enemy captured, and the boy was allowed the honor of reporting the prisoners to the General, much to the amusement of the Johnny Rebs, who took quite a fancy to the youthful warrior, and the latter reciprocated the kindly feeling.

He is now, January, 1881, of sound constitution, and prosecuting a lucrative business for himself, having married an estimable lady, Miss Jessie Crowell, of Portland.

After retiring from the army, in which the General contributed effective and honorable service in sustaining the Union cause, he was elected successively to the Fortieth Congress in 1866; to the Forty-first in 1869; to the Forty-second in 1870, and to the Forty-third Congress in 1872, closing his services in that body March 4, 1875, ten years in all, and during the time he occupied its seat in that body, in many respects the most memorable period in the history of the country, he took an active, and, on many subjects, a prominent and leading part, as evidenced in the printed proceedings of the national legislature, and his labors in that body constitute a record alike honorable to his constituents, creditable to himself, and, in work done, highly serviceable to his country.

Among the many able and patriotic persons whom Indiana has produced with a seat in the national councils, whether in the House or in the Senate, without intending any disparagement to others, the record will sustain the assertion, that in amount and kind of valuable work performed, in industry, in devotion to business, and in originating and completing measures of enduring and practical utility, no member from the State can exhibit a better showing.

A brief summary only of his congressional labors will be given, first, on matters relating to Indian affairs.

In the Fortieth Congress, General Shanks served on the committee of Indian affairs, and he was also chairman of the committee on the militia. He believed, and so declared in Congress, that under our constitution Indians were citizens of the United States, that there could not be a foreign power existing within our territorial limits, or within the limits of a State of the Union, that treaties made with them were a foreign power were not solemn covenants, having no other real significance than contracts between the government and any other of its citizens, and that such contracts should be carried out, and especially should they be observed as the nation was strong, and they weak, and he insisted that under the fourteenth and fifteenth constitutional amendments the citizenship of the Indian was placed beyond a doubt.

On a bill repealing contracts with Indians, February 11, 1874, in his place in the House, he said: "In drawing this bill, I did so in such way as distinctly to avoid the question of validity of contracts. I drew it only in reference to the character of those contracts, as to whether they contained conditions contemplating fraud, or embracing provisions for exorbitant fees, and I did so, believing that Indians are citizens of the United States under the fourteenth constitutional amendment," and believing that these citizens, February 18, 1874, he introduced a bill to secure homesteads to them as to other citizens; he also introduced a resolution instructing the committee on Indian affairs to investigate and report to the House the legal status of the Indian as to citizenship, and as the Indians were not admitted as citizens of the States, on the 24th of March, 1874, he introduced into the House a bill, giving the United States courts exclusive jurisdiction over Indian reservations, and on the 6th of April, of the same session, he introduced a bill to admit Indians as witnesses in the United States courts. On the 18th of June, 1874, he introduced a bill, which was passed, authorizing the appointment of a commissioner to investigate the status of the negroes, the former slaves of Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians in the Indian Territory, and on the recommendation of members of the House and of Senators, he was appointed by the President special commissioner, and by personal investigation in the Territory, he was enabled to ascertain the facts in full, and embodied them in a report. He was sent twice by authority of Congress, and six different times by order of the President, among the Indians to investigate and report on all matters touching their lands, annuities, progress and treatment, and during these investigations he was instrumental in redressing many wrongs and inequalities in exposing and correcting questionable practices, and by a careful census he was enabled to correct the false estimates of their numbers by many hundreds, made either by interested agents or their dependants, and in this way he saved largely to the government in expenses for clothing, provisions, and in other annuity goods and moneys due them under treaties, so called. It may be safely stated, that no one person has done as much as the General in correcting the errors, abuses and frauds of the Indian service.

On the 18th of April, 1872, General Shanks delivered in Congress a lengthy and able speech in vindication of Indian titles and Indian character, and in the course of his remarks he said: "No man can long live peacefully who does not live honorably with his fellow-men, and no nation can prosper on the committed or permitted sacrifice of the rights of the humblest of its people," and again, "Whether the consolidation of crimes, the aggregation of wrongs, either done or can it change the fixed rules of rectitude by which the one is determined or the other condemned. Wrong nationalized is but the maddening of a people to their own ruin." Touching the question of the title of the Indians in the Indian Territory to their lands, he said: "The title by which these several tribes hold their respective lands in this territory is not the original possessory title common to the early occupants of the soil, but is

a title held by patent given in accordance with treaty stipulations that were made by virtue of a law of Congress, of May 28, 1830, after the original possessory title of the Osage Indians had been extinguished."

On the 3d of March, 1873, General Shanks, then chairman of the committee on Indian affairs, made to the House a report. No. 98, third session, Forty-second Congress, and now a standard official authority on the subjects treated, of seven hundred and ninety-three pages of closely printed matter, under a resolution of the House, introduced by him January 8, 1872, and again renewed June 1 of the same year, authorizing the committee on Indian affairs to make full investigation and report. In collecting the materials for this report, General Shanks traveled very extensively among the Indians. The General treated the subject exhaustively, giving every phase of Indian life, the numbers, location, condition, treaties, annuities and possessions of every tribe in the United States, with a detail of the wrongs inflicted on them by individuals, officials and companies, with suggestions for the improvement of the various Indian tribes, and of the Indian service generally. The report was entitled: "Report of the committee on Indian affairs, concerning frauds and wrongs committed against the Indians, with many statistics of value in the management of Indian affairs, and by this investigation and report the committee hope to do something to rid the Indians and the Indian service of those baseless scoundrels who infect it, and who do so much damage to the Indians, the settlers, and the government." The report embodied facts, not based wholly, or even chiefly, on hearsay evidence, but obtained by personal presence, experience and observation among seventy-two of the Indian tribes, by a man determined to secure truth, and for that purpose availing himself of all means of reliable data and information. The best evidence of the thoroughness and perfect reliability of its contents, appeared in the fact of the attempt on the part of exposed villains to destroy as many of the copies as they could secure, and they visited upon the author their harmless, but highly complimentary execrations.

It would be entirely within the bounds of truth to add, that no other one man has examined so fully the whole Indian subject, has given so much attention to it, had more and better facilities, availed himself more thoroughly of his opportunities, made a more complete expose of the wrongs, frauds and refined rascality perpetrated on the Indians; who approached the subject with a more fixed purpose to uncover and expose wrong-doing, or was better fitted by his natural and cultivated detestations of the devilry of man and things, to bring to light and to expose to the public, the accumulated and organized wrong-doing in this relation.

#### THE BARBARISM OF SLAVERY.

On the 10th of July, 1867, General Shanks introduced in the House the following important resolution, which was passed:

"WHEREAS, It is expedient that the subject of the treatment of prisoners of war and Union citizens held by the Confederate authorities during the recent rebellion should be thoroughly investigated; therefore

"Resolved, That a special committee of five members of the House be appointed to make such investigation, and to record the facts thereby obtained, and to report the same to the House at any time with such recommendations as may seem proper."

By an additional resolution the committee, in prosecuting their investigation, were empowered to send for persons and papers, to employ a clerk and stenographer, to sit during recess of Congress, etc., etc.

General Shanks was made chairman of said committee, and on March 2, 1869, made a report. (No. 45, third session, Forty-third Congress), of 1,300 pages, giving a full and thorough showing of the laws of the treatment of prisoners of war from the earliest times, with every phase of prison life during the rebellion on both sides of the struggle, and it is an invaluable and much needed contribution to the history of the conflict, exhibiting, as it does, the low grade of morals, and the inhumanity engendered by the spirit of human slavery. The report is without a parallel in the history of investigations, in this country at least, is a recognized authority in the government, and in view of the labor involved in its production, and the industry, and perseverance evidenced in its compilation, it is certainly one of the ablest reports ever made to Congress. However much we may regret the cause, the conduct or the immediate incidents of the conflict, however much we may deprecate the sectional antagonisms resulting from it, and however much we may desire to obliterate its sad memories, the inexorable demands of history, the cold glacial light of truth, and the higher claims of outraged humanity, imperatively call for just such a record, and fully justify its production.

The following is a summary of violations of law of nations, demanded by every consideration of enlightened humanity, of which the rebel government was guilty, as fully set forth by the committee:

1st. The murdering of prisoners for capture or surrender, by shooting and other means while confined in prison.

2d. The enslavement of persons mustered into the military organizations of the United States.

3d. The search of prisoners of war, and the robbery and plunder of their private property and effects.

4th. The unnecessary confinement of prisoners in crowded, unhealthy rooms and stockades in pestilential localities, and in numbers inconsistent with food, treatment, and due regard to health and comfort.

5th. The exposure of prisoners to infectious and malignant diseases.

6th. The wanton and cruel neglect of the sanitary condition of prisons and prisoners.

7th. The continued confinement of prisoners without a sufficient supply of clothing, fuel, water and food, and without shelter.

8th. The employment and retention of harsh, cruel and incompetent prison commanders.

9th. The unnecessary infliction of corporal punishment for slight and imaginary violation of unwarrantable prison rules.

10th. The cruel use of dogs, or bloodhounds, in the pursuit and recapture of escaped prisoners.

11th. The illegal punishment of prisoners for attempting to escape.

12th. The issue of unwholesome provisions, and the reduction of the rations without just cause.

13th. The retention in confinement of prisoners of war, when, by its own confession, if true, it could not properly care for and maintain them, thus compelling their death by exposure, disease, and starvation.

14th. Wanton and disgraceful treatment of the dead.

15th. The arrest, persecution, and murder, of non-combatant and Union citizens.

All of which acts, in violation of recognized rules of civilized warfare, General Shanks reported from the committee, were done with the guilty knowledge of the rebel government.

The great purpose and practical value of this investigation have not yet been utilized. One great object of the General, in this matter, was the establishment by treaty, with all civilized nations at least, of an universal system of paroles, so that no captured soldier would be imprisoned, but would be paroled and returned to his own vines or vessels, the lists of the paroled of the respective belligerents determining the relative numbers belonging to each party. On General Shanks' motion, the House unanimously passed a joint resolution, directing the President to open negotiations with foreign powers for this purpose, but it did not pass the Senate. President Grant expressed himself to General Shanks as favoring the movement, evidencing, as it did, a tendency among our people to a higher appreciation of the value of human life, by inaugurating a system by which at least some of the cruelties and miseries of war might be mitigated. The General delivered an address before the Grand Army of the Republic, full of valuable and interesting statistics, bearing on this subject, and in a speech in the House of Representatives he enlarged upon the same topic, saying, "I hope the high moral, political and military position of our people will induce the government to procure the adoption in international law of a provision, that captives in war shall not be personally retained as prisoners, but shall, under flags of truce be returned at the earliest possible time to their respective vines or vessels and paroled until duly exchanged, to the end that the lists of the commissioners of exchange of the several belligerents shall determine the relative numbers of captives, that thus the horrors and sacrifices of prison life might be prevented."

The treatment of prisoners of war is considered in the report, from the earliest historic periods, in which captives were murdered as soon as taken or retained for future torture; when prisoners of war were held by their captors as slaves with power to kill them at pleasure; when, under the influence of the rules of chivalry, captives were held for ransoms; when with the power to kill, if not ransomed, the prisoners were exchanged for equivalent in rank, and finally, when partial paroles were established, the laws of nations governing the subject, being given.

In every view, the report in question is a valuable contribution to the history of the rebellion, without which that history would be incomplete. When the magnitude of the work, and the thoroughness and accuracy with which it was performed, are considered, we may be safe in concluding that but very few persons would have undertaken, much less sought, the task, and fewer still who would have persisted in completing it, in anything like the condition in which it now appears.

General Shanks, while in the House, favored and advocated the improvement of the falls of the Ohio river at Louisville.

He advocated the reduction of the number of regular army officers to the regulation standard.

June 20, 1870, he introduced in the House a bill providing for the procurement and maintaining of tomb-stones for the graves of Union soldiers buried in national cemeteries.

In the earlier part of his congressional service he introduced a resolution having for its object a tabular statement of the names of all officers of the United States, or of those who at any time had been such, and who, having taken an oath to support the constitution, had taken up arms against the government and that constitution. He believed that the "roll of traitors," contemplated by the resolution, and perfected by official sanction, would serve a valuable purpose, as preserving in historical permanence a much needed evidence of the kind of civilization that was bred of Southern slavery; and it would have been a fit accompaniment of the report on "The treatment of Union prisoners by the rebel authorities during the rebellion."

He introduced a resolution, which was adopted, directing an investigation of the grounds of imprisonment by British authority, of the Rev. John McMahon, a citizen of his district, and in his speech in favor of the resolution, he urged it as the duty of the government to maintain the right of expatriation. The investigation resulted in the liberation of McMahon. In 1899 he introduced a bill for the payment in coin of government liabilities, believing that the transition to specie payment was too sudden, and that it would produce a shrinkage of prices, ruinous to the debtor classes.

He favored the resumption act of 1875, because it gave ample time for our people to prepare for the necessary adjustment of prices accompanying a sound financial basis.



He advocated in Congress the equalization of soldiers' bounties.

He called the attention of Congress to the acts of the English, French and Spanish governments, which under a joint treaty of October 1, 1851, organized a force and seized Mexico, and placed Maximilian, a foreign-born prince, on a throne in Mexico, first established by their military power on the ruins of the Mexican republic, and this the General claimed was done not only in aid of the rebellion then existing in the United States, but at a time when we were powerless to resent the indignity. After a protracted struggle, however, the Mexican people threw off the yoke of their oppressors and executed their representative.

General Shanks was subsequently sent—1852—with a cavalry force to Texas, and among the objects of his presence there, was to look after our border interests in that direction, as well as to be near the scene of action in case any further attempt should be made to establish an imported monarchy in our sister republic of Mexico, and to extend military control over the State of Texas, in order to make effective the proclamation of emancipation.

July 8, 1857, he introduced, and asked to have referred, the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, By the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled:

That the people of every nation of right have the control of their own governments respectively, and in their sovereign capacity to create, maintain or exchange the principles and workings of their governments, in accordance with their own judgment.

*Resolved*, That this right includes that of quelling insurrections and repelling invasions, with the right to punish treason at home and usurpation from abroad.

*Resolved*, That all people have the right to choose their own officers, and that all orders of nobility, and all assumed titles to rule, based on birth or accident, are in opposition to republican government and obnoxious to a free people.

*Resolved*, That we look with anxious hope for the prosperity of all republican governments, and at this time especially of our sister republic of Mexico, and that we view with pleasure the restoration to power of the government of her people over the self-styled Emperor Maximilian.

*Resolved*, That, waiving all expressions of opinion as to any particular acts of the government of Mexico, it is the opinion of Congress that the attempt recently made to establish an empire in Mexico on the ruins of a republic, would not have been made, had not the United States at that time been engaged in a civil war of great magnitude, and that said attempt was part of a gigantic effort to overthrow and destroy the republic of the United States, in which the slave power of America and its naturally ally, the aristocracy of Europe, labored with preconcerted and united interest; and that the overthrow of the usurper Maximilian was necessary to the success of republican principles and government in Mexico and elsewhere, and was eminently right and proper; and

*Resolved*, That the people of the United States can not look with unconcern upon an attempt to control the destinies of Mexico by a power or powers in antagonism with republican government.

On the 23rd of November, 1857, General Shanks introduced a bill providing for furnishing and continuing to supply from time to time, at government expense, artificial limbs for all disabled Union soldiers, which measure, much limited however in its provisions, became a law. In a speech in the House, in advocacy of the bill, the General said, "There are five thousand and six soldiers who have lost one arm, thirty-three have lost both arms, four thousand six hundred and twenty-seven have lost one leg, forty-two have lost both legs, twenty-one have lost one arm and one leg, two thousand five hundred and sixteen have been afflicted with hernia caused by service in the army; in all proven to this date, January 11, 1857, there were twelve thousand two hundred and forty-five persons who would be recipients under the measure I have offered."

General Shanks voted for, and spoke in favor of the impeachment of Andrew Johnson, President of the United States. The following is his entire speech in advocacy of impeachment measures: "Mr. Speaker—My opinion is that in this grave emergency this House should speak but one word and strike but one blow, and I desire that the blow should come first. I am tired, sir, of this protracted discussion, which comes on hour while the people have long desired to see. I am in favor of the official death of Andrew Johnson, without debate. I am not surprised that one who began his presidential career in drunkenness, should end it in crime."

January 7, 1859, General Shanks delivered in the House a speech, evidencing great research, in advocacy of a resolution previously introduced by him, providing for the recognition by the United States, of the existence of the provisional government of the Island of Crete, then under Turkish jurisdiction, but in open and armed revolt. The resolution read as follows:

*"Resolved*, By the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, that it is the duty of the government of the United States to acknowledge the existence of the provisional government of Crete as an independent State, and to treat with it as such."

He was highly complimentary to Senator Sumner, who cordially thanked him for his effort, and the Cretan provisional government, as well as the Greek government, voted and forwarded to him an expression of thanks for his resolution, his speech and sympathy in behalf of the Cretans, and the speech, with accompanying resolution, was printed in English, French, Spanish, German, Italian, Turkish, Russian and Greek languages, and widely circulated. The Island of Crete, situated at the southern extremity of the Grecian Archipelago, to a great extent commanded the entrance to the Dardanelles, and

thus to the Black Sea, and while these waters were usually under Turkish control, it was considered that in a commercial point of view they were indispensible to the interest of England and France in their support of the Sultan, who thus largely controlled the grain trade of the country bordering on the Black Sea.

While, therefore, General Shanks, in his endeavor to give the inhumanly treated Cretans at least the moral support of the United States, as a matter of justice and of right, incidentally a substantial recognition of the independence of Crete, would doubtless have materially insured to the benefit of our merchant marine, in the matter of the grain trade of the United States, then virtually debarréd from European ports, owing greatly to the restrictive monopoly of that commerce exercised by England and France, both directly, and, as was no doubt the case, through treaty arrangements, and their well understood influence with the Turkish Government, and thus the wisdom and foresight of the General have been vindicated, as the slow process of time and the logic of events have eventuated in over a decade of years, in securing to us what he endeavored to bring about long before.

The General was anxiously solicitous for commercial advantages to his country, although moved by lively sympathy for a barbarously, savagely treated people struggling under adverse circumstances, to relieve themselves from the galling yoke of a cruel and vindictive oppression.

The committee on foreign relations in the House, to whom was referred the resolution of General Shanks, seemed not only wholly indifferent to the fate of a people against whom was waged a war that would have disgraced in barbarity a Patagonian savage, but failed to comprehend even the commercial importance of the movement.

If the policy contemplated in the General's resolution had been adopted and carried out to its legitimate result, in the complete independence of Crete, thus practically opening the water communication to the Black Sea, the condition of our grain trade would then as now, have yielded large balances in our favor, and would have largely saved our people from the financial crisis through which they passed.

He advocated a bill declaring forfeited the lands granted in aid of constructing certain southern railroads, there having been a failure to comply with the terms of the grant, and he also favored the forfeiture of all land grants that had lapsed for similar reasons, affirming that the great object of such grants was to invite and facilitate settlements, and that it was unjust to permit corporations to await settlement, and then speculate off of those who had borne the hardships of frontier life and made improvements without the aid of the roads.

He opposed the grant of Indian lands to railroad companies and voted against all railroad land grants, except to the Southern Pacific, and on his motion the price of these lands was limited to two dollars and a half, and the lands were required to be kept in market, and to be forfeited if not sold on completion of the road.

He spoke against the treaty conveying to a railroad company, through its agent, J. F. Roy, the Osage neutral Indian lands, by which over two whole counties in Kansas were transferred to a corporation, in violation of the rights of settlers, and without any provision for setting aside any lands for school purposes.

In a speech in the House, delivered in support of the constitutional amendments, he declared it as his opinion that an act of Congress would be sufficient to give the right of suffrage to all citizens, and in the course of his remarks he said: "I have long thought that it was not only in the power, but that it was the duty, of Congress to secure and protect the elective franchise to all the people against any attempt by any legislation of a State, or by force or fraud to limit, embarrass, or in any manner defeat its full, free and equal exercise by all adult citizens, who had not forfeited the right by the commission of some crime, whereof the party had been duly convicted by regular process of law."

He urged the strict enforcement of the law in the construction of the Union Pacific railroad, as a condition precedent to the payment to it of the subsidies that had been voted to it by Congress, and that all subsidies he withheld until the road was completed, in accordance with the law.

He opposed granting lands to railroad companies as a proceeding fraught with great danger to the interests of the people.

January 18, 1859, he introduced a bill in the House providing for an equitable selection and distribution of government employes in Washington, by numbers and rank among the several Congressional districts and Territories, and in a speech in the House he showed the inequality in the distribution of these offices and employments, and urged that the representative character of these employes was undermined by the source of information to the people as was the House of Representatives, and that as a matter of justice, such distribution should be equitable made.

General Shanks denied and opposed the doctrine that the treaty-making power of the government could, under the constitution, dispose of territory of the public lands, and he claimed that all sales by means of treaties with Indian tribes, of the public lands, otherwise than to the government, were fraudulent and without authority of law, and in debate upon the subject in the House, July 2, 1870, he said: "I have investigated this question very carefully, and I do not believe that under the constitution of the United States there is any power granted to the treaty-making power of this government to dispose of one foot of public land to any person."

That under the constitution no power anywhere, except in Congress, to pass a title to an acre of the public lands."

He advocated the establishment of the Freedmen's Bureau, believing it just and necessary to the freedmen for their assistance, and especially to enable

those poor people to enter a life of self-support and industry, as they have done. The entire cost would be less than twelve millions of dollars, and as the late slaves numbered about five million, a fraction over two dollars each would suffice to start them in life for themselves, after they and their ancestors had been held in bondage for two hundred and forty years in this country.

He opposed the pardoning of those persons who had engaged in rebellion against the government, until they should severally ask for that pardon, and when the subject was before the House, February 1, 1871, he said: "As I understand this bill, it works a pardon, and it works that pardon without any request from the parties to be pardoned. Christianity, in the school in which I learned it, never taught me to grant a pardon till it was asked. I believe, sir, that He who should be the standard in such matters, never granted a pardon till it was asked for. Even as He expired He forgave the man who asked His pardon, while the other went not into paradise, because he did not ask it." And he therefore insisted that every individual desiring a pardon, should make written application to Congress, before his claim for pardon should be considered.

On the 11th of February, 1871, on the subject of restoring those pensioners of the war of 1812, who had at any time adhered to the enemies of the government, General Shanks said: "When we are forgiving those who never did anything for the support of the government, I think we ought to forgive those who at some time did something in defense of the country. I hope that no voice will be raised against this measure of forgiveness to those who, though in advanced age, may have sympathized with the rebellious acts of their children, have never themselves actively participated in treason."

He is opposed to every phrase and semblance of royalty, and on the 27th of March, 1871, he introduced a bill providing for substituting the words "The People," in all writs issued from the United States Courts, in place of the words "The President," as at present, and ever since the organization of the government has been the practice, taken from the old English writs, in which occur the words "The King." The bill was referred to the committee on judiciary.

Raised to hard labor himself, General Shanks has always taken a deep interest in the welfare of those who toil for a livelihood, and observing a growing want of confidence and proper understanding between laborers and capitalists, the employed and employer, which must work injury to both, he sought to establish a bureau of labor statistics, as a branch of the Interior Department, so that by frequent regularly published statements the people could at all times be fully advised of all matters pertaining to the various industries of the country and the relation of the status of labor and capital, and on December 11, 1871, and January 29, 1874, he introduced in the House bills in furtherance of the objects stated, and providing for printed reports at regular intervals, from every county and from every town of five hundred population and over, showing the average price of land per acre, the current rates of labor, grain, rents, interest on money, railroad fares, local and through freight charges, cattle, horses and other stock, and embracing details of all leading business interests and productive industry.

The measure proposed was not consummated, and thus no systematic organized effort has been made, to enable the wealth-producing classes to be better informed on all matters vitally affecting their interests in the direction named, to the end of securing a better understanding, and thereby a more friendly relation between these diverse, but mutually dependent, pursuits.

He opposed the practice of allowing claims against the government by special acts of Congress, frequently passed during the closing hours of the session, as an unsafe procedure, and he urged the necessity of sending such claims for examination to United States circuit courts.

He introduced a bill to provide for planting and cultivating trees in national cemeteries, and he held and enforced the doctrine that in the extinguishment of Indian title, by treaty or other contract, the lands directly to the United States and come under the exclusive control of Congress, and not alone of the Senate.

Among the various matters that came before Congress for its action during his ten years' service in that body, General Shanks gave his earnest support to the laws authorizing the issue of treasury notes, commonly called "greenbacks," and to make and maintain them as legal tender.

He advocated bills authorizing the issue of bonds on which to raise money to carry on the war for the suppression of the rebellion; all measures for raising volunteers for the army, white, colored and Indian. He supported and voted for laws providing for drafting men into the service; to increase the pay of soldiers; the laws passed for paying pensions to wounded and disabled soldiers; the laws directed by the government, when there was reasonable cause to carry on the war, and then the reduction of taxes after peace was declared; actively supported in Congress, in his political canvassing, and when on duty in the army, the proclamation of President Lincoln abolishing slavery, January 1, 1863; the law of April 16, 1862, abolishing slavery in the District of Columbia; the various laws granting bounty and extra pay to soldiers; to investigate any and every department of the government, when there was reasonable ground for believing that either fraud or neglect attached to any officer or employee in the government service.

He zealously advocated measures having for their object the adoption by Congress and by the people, of the thirteenth, fourteenth and fifteenth constitutional amendments; the act to enforce the right of all citizens to vote in pursuance of the amendments.

He favored all measures designed to recruit our armies by colored soldiers; he opposed all rebel cotton claims; he advocated the confiscation of the property, personal and real, of armed rebels, as well as of those actively favoring

rebellion, to the public use; the repeal of the fugitive slave law; all measures adopted by Congress for the reconstruction of the States in rebellion, after its close; the freeing of the slaves of rebels, as a measure of confiscation; and at all times and on all occasions, as a member of Congress, as a private individual, and as a soldier on duty, he favored maintenance of the union of the States, at every hazard, at all sacrifices, and to the utmost limit of its resources in men and means, believing, as he did, that a severance of the nation by a force organized in armed rebellion to perpetuate human slavery, and make it the basis and cornerstone of a confederacy, within the limits of the Union, was an utter and unconditional overthrow of republican government, not only in America, but elsewhere, and that such disruption would go far toward the extinguishment of the last hope of free institutions, or at least postpone indefinitely, their realization.

He favored and voted for the bill passed March 3, 1873, to readjust fees and salaries of the legislative, judicial and executive departments of the government, which act, by the repeal of the laws allowing stationery, mileage, and franking privilege and other perquisites to members of the House and Senate, made a large saving to the government, as more fully shown by the following extract from the report of the judiciary committee of the House, made February 7, 1873, under resolution of the House, passed January 27, 1873, directing this committee "to investigate and examine into the pay and emoluments of the several officers of the executive, judicial and legislative departments of the United States government, etc.":

Increase of President's salary,	\$25,000 00
Increase of Cabinet Ministers' salaries,	14,000 00
Increase of salaries of Judges of United States Supreme Court,	15,500 00
Increase of salaries of Senators, members and delegates in Congress,	972,000 00
Total increase,	\$1,029,500 00
Saving to the government, according to the official statement of the Postmaster-General, per annum, by the abolition of the franking privilege,	\$2,513,837 72
Saving to the government by the abolition of mileage, stationery, postage, newspaper account (estimated)	300,000 00
Total saving,	\$2,744,337 72
Total increase,	1,029,500 00
Total net annual saving,	\$1,713,837 72

There was considerable saving, not included in the foregoing estimate, in the matter of numerous boxes to each member of the House, Senator, and delegate in Congress, together with flowers, roots, etc., all of which were excluded in the readjustment of salaries, made by the law in question.

He opposed the proposed appropriation of sixty-five thousand dollars asked for to reimburse Williams and Mary college, in Virginia, for damages said to have been done it during the rebellion; and on the 13th of December, 1873, he introduced an amendment to the bill, providing for the admission to the benefits of the school, of all classes of persons, irrespective of race, color, or previous condition of servitude, and enforced the justice of the amendment in an earnest speech.

Having severely condemned the practice, in the Indian department, of paying white claimants out of Indian funds, on *ex parte* showing for damages done, if done at all, by individual Indians, and having succeeded in securing the repeal of the law of 1802, under which the practice had grown up, and which had impoverished many Indian tribes, throwing them on the charity of the government, and subjecting them to the ill-will of the people, on the 13th of June, 1872, he introduced a resolution, which was passed, instructing the Secretary of the Interior to report to the House, specifically all such cases, with names, dates, amounts paid, and evidence of the justice of the claim. The resolution was not answered.

When the bill to secure civil rights to all persons under the constitution and its amendments, was under consideration in the House, it was persistently opposed by the Democratic members.

General Shanks offered as a preamble to the bill, the very words of the fundamental principles announced in the preamble and first plank of the Democratic platform of 1872. This amendment, and the bill itself, gave rise to an angry and dilatory debate, lasting several days, and leading ultimately to a continuous session of four days, causing what was known as the dead-lock. The General made twenty-five unsuccessful efforts to secure the adoption of his preamble, clearly germane to the bill, but he finally obtained a vote on it, and it was carried by a vote of two hundred and eighteen to twenty-six.

In connection with the troubles with the Modoc Indians and the tragic results connected therewith, the General, on the 3d of February, 1873, introduced a resolution, which was passed, instructing the Secretary of the Interior to inform the House fully of the cause of the difficulty, and be opposed the appointment of army officers as a commission to whom to submit the investigation, and in the course of a speech on the subject, he gave the facts touching the deliberate murder, under flag of truce, of Captain Jack's father, the chief of the Modocs, and forty others of the same tribe, by a certain Ben Wright, a white man, and associates. Captain Jack, though a mere boy at the time, nursed his grievance, and taught by this act of perfidy practiced on his tribe, and smarting under a recent and existing breach of the conditions of a truce with General Canby, he retaliated for the murder of his father and his men, by the slaughter of General Canby and his associates.

On the 11th of December, 1873, he presented to the House a petition of three hundred citizens of Alta, Utah Territory, setting forth their grievances, and asking relief from the despotism and wrongs of the Mormon theocracy,



On the 6th of May, 1874, he addressed the House in favor of making the centennial exhibition a national and not a local affair, and he enforced his views in a clear presentation of facts.

He favored the appointment of a commission to examine and report all the facts connected with the proposal to secure San Domingo as a desirable point for furnishing coal and other supplies to our commercial marine, and for hospital and other similar purposes for the accommodation of our vessels. He also proposed the appointment of a commission to examine and report on the law to increase the number of judges of the Supreme Court of the United States, with a view to protect the nation from what he believed to be the danger of a political decision of that tribunal against the validity of the "greenback," or treasury notes, issued during the war.

He supported the act of July 14, 1870, to refund one billion dollars of the national bonded debt, at a lower rate of interest, the new bonds not to be disposed of at less than par; the act to compel railroads companies having land grants to keep their lands in market at not above a maximum price of two dollars and fifty cents per acre, and to provide for a reversion of the lands to the government in default of the conditions of the grant being complied with; favored the repeal of internal revenue taxes, except on spirits and tobacco, they being luxuries and not necessities; supported the act giving the net proceeds of the sales of public lands to the several States as a permanent public school fund; an act appointing a committee to fully examine, consider and report on the question of railroads as a channel of commerce between the States, with a view to the proper adjustment of all matters connected with the subject; advocated the act for the admission of women to practice law in the United States courts; opposed the so-called civil service reform, inasmuch as it was the appointment of a permanent or other committee to pass upon the qualification of applicants for office, believing, as he did, that the heads of departments, if they understood their duties, could make better selections of employes for their several services, and for the further reason that really meritorious and well qualified applicants would, under the proposed arrangement, have to wait for places, while persons of inferior ability and less qualification might secure appointments, as the sequel shows they do, and quite as much through personal favoritism as under the usual plan of selection, and finally because, even if the ideal scheme of visionary reformers (?) were susceptible of practical application, a more than questionable proposition, the whole procedure would not of harmony with the spirit of republican institutions, which do not contemplate pensioning in office for life a lot of favorites, whose way had to be got to place, and who would doubtless feel secure under the reform (?) tenure of office, whether they merited continuance in position or not.

January 20, 1874, he introduced a bill, the second one, to provide for a survey for a ship canal, from the southern part of Lake Michigan to the Mississippi River, at or near the mouth of the Ohio, at Cairo, Illinois. He also offered an amendment, which was adopted, to the bill granting privileges for depot grounds, to the Central Pacific Railroad Company on the island of Yerba Buena in the bay of San Francisco, California, securing to any and all other roads that might desire like accommodations on said island, the same privileges granted to the Central Pacific Railroad Company, the intention being to prevent an exclusive monopoly by the latter company of that island.

He advocated all measures tending to repress polygamy in Utah, having in his visits to that Territory been an eye-witness of the corrupting influences of that institution, and the failure so far to abolish it, the General considers a disgrace to the country.

During one of the General's most extensive official visits of nearly six months' duration, among the Indians in Colorado, Wyoming, Nevada, Utah, Montana, Idaho, Washington Territory, Oregon, California and British Columbia, his younger son, C. M. C. Shanks, then a lad of only thirteen years, accompanied him, and although the exposure was severe, and the thousands of miles of horseback travel was trying even to a hardy man, the boy held out wonderfully, and in his journeyings and personal observations of men and things, he gained a fund of information that will be both lasting and valuable, and he materially assisted his father in collecting many curiosities that now fill the General's cabinet.

One of the objects of the General's visit was to learn the temper of the surrounding tribes of Indians towards the whites touching the trouble with Captain Jack, chief of the Modocs, and in the accomplishment of his purpose, his boy, by freely mingling with the younger Indians, with whom he was quite a favorite, secured valuable information, which might not otherwise have been obtained, and which the General was glad to speak of matters in his talks with the Indians in a manner that enriched them at his knowledge of their affairs.

In completing this trip, the General's young son crossed the Rocky and Sierra Nevada mountains four different times, and at the present time—winter of 1880-81—in such brief intervals as he can command from his studies at school at Springfield Academy, Henry county, Indiana, he delivers lectures, detailing his observations and experiences of travel, and of Indian customs and modes of life.

Since his retirement from Congress, he has given more attention to his law business and to his private affairs, necessarily neglected while engaged in official duties, but he has consented to serve in the Legislature of the State and was elected to the House in 1882. He was elected a member of the judiciary committee, and took an active part in its labors, and during the session among the measures introduced by him was one increasing the value of personal property exempted from execution, from three hundred to six hundred dollars, and he also made an able report in advocacy of woman suffrage, basing his argument not only on the right of suffrage, as inherent in all adult sane per-

sons, citizens of a republic, but on the fourteenth amendment of the constitution of the United States, on the constitution of the States, and on the Declaration of Independence, and even those members of the committee who objected to signing the General's report, frankly admitted that its arguments were unanswerable.

While General Shanks was a law student, he was invited to speak on the subject of temperance at a place known as Kidder's School House, near Portland, and it being his first attempt on that subject, he was unusually nervous, and, as all young speakers are. He utterly failed, and was, in fact, so chagrined that he resolved to go home and resume farming, but his respected preceptor, Judge Hawkins, advised him against his newly-formed resolve, and twenty-nine years afterwards he finished that undelivered temperance effort, at the request of old citizens who had witnessed his former failure.

In the fall of 1861, not far from the Oregon river in Idaho, General Shanks abandoned his master to join Fremont's army, which had just passed that way. General, then Colonel, Shanks, who had by General Fremont's order superintended the crossing of his army over Osage river on the bridge built by the former at Warsaw, was riding alone in the night to overtake General Fremont.

After overtaking General Fremont, by order of the latter, General Shanks joined and accompanied the command of the brave Zagony, the fearless cavalryman, who was moving to Springfield, Missouri, at which place there was made that memorable and gallant charge against a rebel force of two thousand one hundred by not over one hundred and fifty under Zagony, and participated in by General Shanks. The charge was a success, the rebels being put to flight, and many killed and wounded.

And while riding along in a dense undergrowth, quite alone, as he supposed, and moving rapidly, some one in front of him passed hurriedly into the brushwood, and, on being hailed, did not answer. Both remained quiet. Then General Shanks said, "I am of the Union army; speak, or I shall fire." The answer came, "I am of no army. Use a called man." "Where are you going?" inquired the General, to which inquiry the other asked, "Is you shure you is Fremont's army?" "Yes," said the General, "I am sure, come, go with me." He did so, and, after riding to camp, turned his master's horse loose to go back, saying, "I want my freedom, but not his loss."

After General Fremont's removal, General Hunter, who succeeded him, directed that the army should fall back from Springfield, Missouri, and Colonel and Shanks, with the company, transferred to the cavalry, and the colored man, started for St. Louis, and when near the master's farm they were compelled to camp for the night, when they were visited by the master and other slave-holders, looking for their runaway slaves, and having but one wagon and tent with no guards, the tent was unloaded and put up at once and the late slave ordered into it, and the slave-bunters were ordered off, and the former, to the tent stood to their arms and the negro took the ax, and in this way they watched and waited till morning. Colonel Lovejoy was anxious to get the negro out of the State and take him to his home in Illinois. In the morning Shanks said to Lovejoy: "You are an old abolitionist, how do you propose to hide this man while we pass his master's house?" as they would have to drive within thirty feet of the door. The arrangement was left to Shanks, who said, "I will give you a specimen of underground railroad practice," and he accordingly directed the negro to stand in the center of the covered wagon-bed and pile articles all around himself as they were handed to him, and thus hidden he passed his master's door unobserved. When they arrived at St. Louis, Lovejoy stayed at his hotel, while Shanks, with the team, baggage and negro proceeded to the river to cross, but on reaching the ferry, there being a strict military order from General Halleck, then in command there, to let no negro pass, the captain of the boat hesitated about permitting the negro to go over, upon which Shanks said to him: "Sir, move this boat, or I will arrest you at once." The boat moved, and after the negro, team and all the baggage were safely loaded, Shanks returned to the city without the servant. He was reported to Halleck, and by one of the latter's staff was ordered to appear in his headquarters, but he informed the staff that he had no business of importance on hand and was on his way to Washington City. Lovejoy took charge of the negro, and when he went west to Washington at the ensuing session of Congress, he informed President Lincoln, in Shanks' presence, of the whole proceeding, to the great amusement of all.

General Shanks, then on General Fremont's staff, by appointment of the President, on the Sunday following the battle of Cross Keys, West Virginia, called on the President for twenty thousand troops for General Fremont's command to be taken from the forces of McClellan, then lying idle at Alexandria, Virginia. The President said that he would go on Monday to see McClellan and let him know Monday evening, at which time he told General Shanks to call. At the time appointed, the President informed Shanks that McClellan could not spare the troops, and Colonel Lovejoy, who was present, told that Shanks, much disappointed, again asked for the troops, when Lincoln replied, "Shanks, I have said they can not be spared," to which General Shanks rejoined, "Mr. President, if you had said so before, I would not have pressed my request further, but you said that McClellan could not spare them, and I tell you that I can take twenty thousand men from his command, and he will not know it," and then Lincoln replied, "I am afraid that is true," and then General Shanks and Colonel Lovejoy both turned away, but Lincoln was in serious earnest and knew that General Fremont needed more men for immediate active service, did not even smile, but he added, "Mr. President, General Fremont thinks that your hand is upon him," to which remark Mr. Lincoln answered, "I desire you to say to General Fremont for me that I say he has done all that any man being could do with the means I put into his hands."





